

# Chickamauga Battlefield

Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park



## Cultural Landscape Report

September 2004



# **CHICKAMAUGA BATTLEFIELD**

## **CHICKAMAUGA AND CHATTANOOGA NATIONAL MILITARY PARK**

FORT OGLETHORPE, GEORGIA

### **Cultural Landscape Report**

Prepared for  
**National Park Service**  
Southeast Regional Office  
Atlanta, Georgia

Prepared by  
**John Milner Associates, Inc.**  
Charlottesville, Virginia

**History Matters**  
Washington, D. C.

In association with  
**HNTB Corporation**  
Columbia, Maryland

September 2004

# **CREDITS**

## **National Park Service**

### **Southeast Regional Office**

Susan Hitchcock, Project Manager  
Tracy Stakely, Lead Historical Landscape Architect  
Kimberly Washington, Contracting Officer

## **Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park**

Pat Reed, Superintendent  
James Szyjkowski, Cultural Resource Manager  
James Ogden III, Historian

## **John Milner Associates, Inc.**

Rob McGinnis, ASLA, Project Director  
Krista Schneider, ASLA, Project Manager/ Landscape Architect  
Liz Sargent, ASLA, Historical Landscape Architect  
Matthew Whitaker, Project Designer  
Alisa Hefner, Project Designer  
Adriane Fowler, Project Designer  
Jacky Taylor, Landscape Historian  
Amy Wells, Graphic Designer  
Jessica Koepfler, Editor

## **History Matters, LLC**

Edna Johnston, Historian  
Kathryn Gettings-Smith, Historian

## **LDR International, an HNTB Company**

Kipp Shrack, FASLA, Contract Administrator

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

### CHAPTER ONE: INTRODUCTION

Management Summary .....	1-1
Project Goals and Objectives .....	1-1
Description of Study Boundary .....	1-3
Historical Summary .....	1-4
Scope of Work .....	1-6
Methodology .....	1-8
Summary of Findings.....	1-12

### CHAPTER TWO: LANDSCAPE PHYSICAL HISTORY

Introduction.....	2-1
Period I: American Indian Occupation and Early American Settlement to 1839.....	2-2
Period II: 1839-1861 American Settlement of the Landscape.....	2-5
Period III: 1861-1865 American Civil War.....	2-7
Period IV: 1865-1890 Postbellum Landscape .....	2-17
Period V: 1890-1933 The Commemorative Landscape, Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park.....	2-22
Period VI: 1933–Present National Park Service Administration.....	2-38

### CHAPTER THREE: EXISTING CONDITIONS DOCUMENTATION

Introduction .....	3-1
Site Description	
Environmental Context and Setting.....	3-2
Cultural Context and Setting.....	3-3

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

Landscape Characteristics	
Natural Systems and Features.....	3-5
Topography.....	3-9
Spatial Organization.....	3-10
Land Use.....	3-13
Circulation.....	3-14
Cultural Vegetation.....	3-23
Buildings, Structures, and Objects.....	3-24
Small-scale Features .....	3-28
Views .....	3-30
Archeological Resources .....	3-31
Inventory and Condition Assessment of Landscape Features .....	3-33

**CHAPTER FOUR: LANDSCAPE ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION**

National Register Criteria.....	4-1
Statement of Significance.....	4-1
Recommendations for Further Analysis .....	4-4
Comparative Analysis of Historic and Existing Conditions.....	4-6
American Civil War	
Natural Systems .....	4-7
Spatial Organization.....	4-8
Land Use and Cultural Vegetation.....	4-10
Circulation.....	4-11
Topography.....	4-12
Buildings, Structures, and Objects.....	4-13
Small-scale Features .....	4-13
Views .....	4-14
The National Military Park	
Natural Systems .....	4-15
Spatial Organization.....	4-16
Land Use.....	4-16
Cultural Vegetation.....	4-17
Circulation.....	4-19

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

Topography .....	4-21
Buildings, Structures, and Objects.....	4-21
Small-scale Features .....	4-22
Views .....	4-23
Summary Table of Contributing and Noncontributing Features .....	4-25
Integrity Assessment.....	4-35

**CHAPTER FIVE: MANAGEMENT ISSUES**

Introduction .....	5-1
Landscape Restoration.....	5-1
Invasive Plant Species Control .....	5-2
Automobile Circulation .....	5-3
Visitor Experience and Interpretation.....	5-4
Recreational Use .....	5-5
Field Management .....	5-6
Natural Resources .....	5-6
Adjacent Historic Resources and Land Use.....	5-7

**CHAPTER SIX: TREATMENT RECOMMENDATIONS**

Introduction	
Organization .....	6-1
Treatment Goals & Approach	
Treatment Goals.....	6-2
Treatment Approach .....	6-3
Approach Considerations and Rejections .....	6-4
Recommended Treatment Approach .....	6-5
General Treatment Guidelines	
General.....	6-6
Additions to the Landscape.....	6-7
Landscape Management.....	6-8
Accessibility.....	6-9

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

Sustainability.....	6-10
Use of Landscape Features to Enhance Interpretation.....	6-11
Information and Maintenance Management .....	6-11
Treatment Recommendations .....	6-15
Natural Systems and Features	
Develop Invasive Plant Control Program .....	6-13
Rehabilitate Limestone Glades .....	6-20
Establish and Maintain Riparian Buffers .....	6-21
Spatial Organization	
Clear Existing Forest to Reestablish Historic Fields .....	6-25
Reestablish Historic Forest Areas .....	6-30
Land Use and Cultural Vegetation	
Convert Fields to Native Warm-season Grasses.....	6-33
Reestablish 1863 Orchard Pattern.....	6-36
Reestablish 1863 Crop Fields at Interpretive Sites .....	6-38
Rehabilitate Administrative and Maintenance Sites .....	6-40
Reduce Recreational Facilities on the Battlefield.....	6-41
Circulation	
Rehabilitate Historic Circulation System.....	6-45
Develop Plan for Documenting and Maintaining Historic Circulation Features .....	6-46
Restore Historic Road Character .....	6-47
Expand Auto-Tour and Interpretive Sites .....	6-50
Establish Loop Trail Tour.....	6-53
Buildings, Structures, and Objects	
Rehabilitate Interpretive House Sites.....	6-55
Develop Plan for Protecting & Maintaining Commemorative Monuments, Markers, Tablets, and Memorials .....	6-57
Preserve Cemeteries and Burial Sites .....	6-59
Small-scale Features	
Reestablish Historic Fence Locations and Styles .....	6-61
Develop a Comprehensive Signage Program .....	6-62
Develop Design Guidelines for Landscape Features .....	6-63
Views	
Protect Visual Quality and Monitor Adjacent Lands.....	6-64

• • • • •

**BIBLIOGRAPHY**

Published Sources ..... R-1  
Annual and Monthly Reports..... R-9  
Historic American Engineering Record Documentation ..... R-9  
National Register of Historic Places – Inventories and Nominations..... R-9  
Maps, Plans & Drawings ..... R-10  
Telephone Interviews..... R-21  
Online Resources ..... R-21

**LIST OF MAPS**

Existing Conditions  
    Natural Systems and Cultural Vegetation..... 3-1  
    Spatial Organization and Circulation..... 3-2  
    Buildings, Structures, and Objects..... 3-3  
    Park Headquarters Area ..... 3-4  
    Maintenance Area ..... 3-5  
    Views ..... 3-6  
Photograph Station Points  
    North ..... 3-7  
    South ..... 3-8  
    Park Headquarters Area ..... 3-9  
Analysis and Evaluation  
    Battle Period Contributing and Noncontributing Resources ..... 4-1  
    Battle Period Missing Resources ..... 4-2  
    Commemorative Period Contributing and Noncontributing Resources ..... 4-3  
    Commemorative Period Missing Resources..... 4-4  
Treatment  
    Natural Systems and Features  
        Develop Invasive Plant Control Program ..... 6-1  
        Rehabilitate Limestone Glades ..... 6-2  
        Establish and Maintain Riparian Buffers ..... 6-3  
    Spatial Organization  
        Clear Existing Forest to Reestablish Historic Fields ..... 6-4

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

Reestablish Historic Forest Areas.....	6-5
Land Use and Cultural Vegetation	
Convert Fields to Native Warm-season Grasses.....	6-6
Reestablish 1863 Orchard Pattern.....	6-7
Reestablish 1863 Crop Fields at Interpretive Sites.....	6-8
Rehabilitate Administration and Maintenance Sites.....	6-9
Reduce Recreational Facilities on the Battlefield.....	6-10
Circulation	
Rehabilitate Historic Circulation System.....	6-11
Develop Plan for Documenting and Maintaining Historic Circulation .....	6-12
Restore Historic Road Character .....	6-13
Expand Auto-Tour and Interpretive Sites.....	6-14
Establish Loop Trail Tour.....	6-15
Buildings, Structures, and Objects	
Rehabilitate Interpretive House Sites.....	6-16
Develop Plan for Protecting & Maintaining Commemorative Monuments, Markers, Tablets, and Memorials .....	6-17
Preserve Cemeteries and Burial Sites .....	6-18
Small-scale Features	
Reestablish Historic Fence Locations and Styles .....	6-19
Develop a Comprehensive Signage Program and Develop Design Guidelines for Landscape Features .....	6-20
Views	
Monitor Adjacent Lands & Protect Visual Quality .....	6-21

**LIST OF FIGURES AND PHOTOGRAPHS**

CHAPTER ONE

- Figure 1-1: Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Vicinity Map
- Figure 1-2: Context Map of Chickamauga Battlefield

CHAPTER TWO

- Figure 2-1: Detail from Anthony Finley Company’s Map of Georgia, 1830
- Figure 2-2: Map of 22 Counties Now Occupying Area of Original Cherokee County

• • • • •

- Figure 2-3: Betts' Map of the Battlefield of Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863
- Figure 2-4: Detail of the Betts Map, vicinity of Brock field
- Figure 2-5: Boyd's 1864 Map of the Battlefield
- Figure 2-6: Detail of Boyd's Map, vicinity of Brock and Youngblood farms
- Figure 2-7: Detail of the Betts Map, vicinity of West Chickamauga Creek
- Figure 2-8: Detail of the Betts Map, vicinity of Glenn and Viniard fields
- Figure 2-9: Detail of the Betts Map, vicinity of Kelly field
- Figure 2-10: Detail of the Betts Map, area between Cloud Church and Lee & Gordon's Mills
- Figure 2-11: 1864 Topographical Map of Chickamauga Battlefield
- Figure 2-12: Detail of the Betts Map, vicinity of Widow Glenn house
- Figure 2-13: Alexander's Bridge, ca. 1890
- Figure 2-14: Reed's Bridge, ca. 1890
- Figure 2-15: Agricultural landscape near Glass's Mill, ca. 1890
- Figure 2-16: Part of Chickamauga Battlefield, ca. 1860 – ca. 1865
- Figure 2-17: Part of Chickamauga Battlefield, ca. 1860 – ca. 1865
- Figure 2-18: Detail of the Betts Map, vicinity of the Winfrey house
- Figure 2-19: Defensive works from Boyd's 1864 Map of the Battlefield
- Figure 2-20: Detail of the Betts Map, vicinity of Brotherton and Dyer farmsteads
- Figure 2-21: Detail of the Betts Map, vicinity of Brotherton and Dyer farmsteads
- Figure 2-22: Detail of the Betts Map, vicinity of Hunt's Farm
- Figure 2-23: Detail of the Betts Map, vicinity of Hunt's Farm
- Figure 2-24: The Betts Map of 1892, upper north quadrant
- Figure 2-25: The Betts Map of 1892, lower north quadrant
- Figure 2-26: Standard Plan of 20-foot Graveled Surface Roadway on Hillside.
- Figure 2-27: Plan of Arch Culvert
- Figure 2-28: Stone Gutters being Place Along Grade Road Cut, ca. 1890s
- Figure 2-29: Horse-Drawn Roller, ca. 1890s
- Figure 2-30: Steam Roller, Owned by the Park, In Operation, ca. 1900
- Figure 2-31: Stone Culvert Construction on Forrest Road, ca. 1890s
- Figure 2-32: Battery M, Fourth United States Artillery, Poe Field, ca. 1895
- Figure 2-33: View on Viniard's Field, Chickamauga, ca. 1895
- Figure 2-34: View on Viniard's Field, Chickamauga, ca. 1895
- Figure 2-35: View on Snodgrass Hill, ca. 1895
- Figure 2-36: Union Line, Harker's and Hazen's Brigades, Snodgrass Hill, ca. 1895
- Figure 2-37: Union Line, J.J. Reynolds, Poe Field, ca. 1895
- Figure 2-38: View from Right of General Palmer's Line, ca. 1895
- Figure 2-39: Shell Monument Marking Army Headquarters, ca. 1895
- Figure 2-40: Wilder Brigade Monument, ca. 1900-1915
- Figure 2-41: Bloody Pond, Chickamauga, ca. 1895
- Figure 2-42: Site of General Rosencran's Headquarters, Chickamauga, ca. 1895
- Figure 2-43: Grand Review, Chickamauga, ca. 1898
- Figure 2-44: Stone Retention Structure for Alexander's Bridge Road, ca. 1890s

- Figure 2-45: LaFayette Road at Viniard, ca. 1900-1915
- Figure-2-46: Ground of Kershaw's and Gracie's Assault on Stanley's Brigade, ca. 1895
- Figure 2-47: Alexander's Bridge Road, ca. 1900-1915
- Figure 2-48: Alexander's Bridge Road, ca. 1900-1915
- Figure 2-49: Looking towards Bloody Pond, ca. 1900-1915
- Figure 2-50: The Boulevard, Jay's Mill, ca. 1900-1915
- Figure 2-51: LaFayette Road and Kelly Field, ca. 1900-1915
- Figure 2-52: Battleline Road, no date
- Figure 2-53: Brotherton House, Chickamauga, ca. 1895
- Figure 2-54: Snodgrass House, Chickamauga, ca. 1895
- Figure 2-55: Kelly House and Field, Chickamauga, ca. 1895
- Figure 2-56: Brotherton House, ca. 1905-1915
- Figure 2-57: Snodgrass House, ca. 1880-1930
- Figure 2-58: Snodgrass House, ca. 1902
- Figure 2-59: Chickamauga Park Master Plan: Roads and Trails, 1936
- Figure 2-60: Chickamauga Park Master Plan: Roads and Trails, 1941
- Figure 2-61: Proposed Planting Scheme for South Entrance, 1933
- Figure 2-62: Proposed Planting Scheme for North Entrance, 1933
- Figure 2-63: Key Map Showing Planting Sections, 1934-1935
- Figure 2-64: Sketch Plan for Location and Arrangement of Utilities Buildings, 1934
- Figure 2-65: Aerial Photograph, ca. 1940
- Figure 2-66: Chickamauga Park Master Plan: Park Utilities, 1941
- Figure 2-67: Chickamauga Park Master Plan: Park General Development, 1941
- Figure 2-68: Chickamauga Park Master Plan: 1863 Historical Base Map, 1941
- Figure 2-69: Detail of aerial photograph showing remnants of WAAC facility along Snodgrass-Savannah Road, ca. 1960
- Figure 2-70: Chickamauga Park Master Plan: Roads and Trail System, 1951

CHAPTER THREE

- Photo 3-1: Dyer Field from maintenance road looking east
- Photo 3-2: View of stone bridge along LaFayette Road
- Photo 3-3: Jay's Mill Road, one of the many of different kinds of culverts in the Park
- Photo 3-4: One of the few remaining sections of stone-lined drainage ditches
- Photo 3-5: Young hardwood upland forest in northwestern quadrant of park
- Photo 3-6: View of West Chickamauga Creek in Dalton Ford vicinity
- Photo 3-7: Abandoned quarry
- Photo 3-8: Glade complex north of Viniard-Alexander Road
- Photo 3-9: Dense Chinese privet infestation along McFarland Gap Road
- Photo 3-10: Tablets and marker in Dyer Field surrounded by Chinese privet
- Photo 3-11: Pine kill area along Jay's Mill Road
- Photo 3-12: Site of historic ford near West Chickamauga Creek
- Photo 3-13: LaFayette Road looking north

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

- Photo 3-14: U.S. Highway 27 just south of park boundary looking north
- Photo 3-15: Alexander's Bridge Road looking north
- Photo 3-16: McFarland Gap Road looking east
- Photo 3-17: Reed's Bridge Road looking east
- Photo 3-18: Jay's Mill Road looking south
- Photo 3-19: Brotherton Road looking east towards Brock Field
- Photo 3-20: Wilder Road (Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road) looking south
- Photo 3-21: Poe Road
- Photo 3-22: Battleline Road
- Photo 3-23: Glenn-Kelly Road
- Photo 3-24: Dyer Road looking west
- Photo 3-25: Glenn-Viniard Road, non-historic segment east of Wilder Monument
- Photo 3-26: Mullis Road looking south
- Photo 3-27: Vittetoe Road looking north
- Photo 3-28: Mullis-Spring Road looking west
- Photo 3-29: Snodgrass Road (remnant), looking northeast
- Figure 3-30: Dalton Ford Road looking south along Hunt Field
- Photo 3-31: Lytle Road as it crosses the railroad, looking into the Park
- Photo 3-32: Trail off Reed's Bridge Road
- Photo 3-33: Trail between Reed's Bridge Rd. and Alexander's Bridge Rd.
- Photo 3-34: McDonald Field looking south towards LaFayette Road
- Photo 3-35: Snodgrass Field
- Photo 3-36: Poe Field with Georgia Monument in background
- Photo 3-37: Kelly Field
- Photo 3-38: Brock Field along Brotherton Road; note unplanned pull-off along road
- Photo 3-39: Winfrey Field with exhibit worm rail fencing
- Photo 3-40: Brotherton Field with LaFayette Road in the foreground
- Photo 3-41: Dyer Field looking north to Dyer House
- Photo 3-42: Wilder Field East along LaFayette Road, looking northwest
- Photo 3-43: Wilder Field West with Wilder Monument in background
- Photo 3-44: LaFayette Road with Glenn Field on right, Viniard Field West on left
- Photo 3-45: Viniard Field East
- Photo 3-46: Viniard Field West along LaFayette Road
- Photo 3-47: Hunt Field looking southwest across hedgerow
- Photo 3-48: Thedford Field looking south towards West Chickamauga Creek
- Photo 3-49: Courtyards at the Administration Building
- Photo 3-50: Courtyards at the Administration Building
- Photo 3-51: Upper parking lot at Visitor Center looking east
- Photo 3-52: Kelly House looking northeast.
- Photo 3-53: Wilder Brigade Monument and field looking north
- Photo 3-54: Maintenance Yard
- Photo 3-55: Dyer House and yard looking north

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

- Photo 3-56: Campground near Snodgrass-Savannah Road
- Photo 3-57: Recreation Field and parking area
- Photo 3-58: Snodgrass Road
- Photo 3-59: Snodgrass Hill Drive with monuments and audio interpretive station
- Photo 3-60: Chickamauga-Vittetoe Road looking south past horse hitch area
- Photo 3-61: Maintenance yard access road looking north
- Photo 3-62: Short access road linking Lytle Road with Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road
- Photo 3-63: Georgia Central Rail Line and Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road looking west
- Photo 3-64: Typical paved pull-off along Alexander's Bridge Road
- Photo 3-65: Parking area off McFarland Gap Road with Mullis-Spring Road
- Photo 3-66: Unplanned pull-off along Jay's Mill Road
- Photo 3-67: Ornamental plantings near the Administration Building
- Photo 3-68: Dyer Orchard looking northwest with Dyer Road in background
- Photo 3-69: Brotherton House looking across LaFayette Road from Brotherton Road
- Photo 3-70: Snodgrass House facade looking northwest
- Photo 3-71: Park Administration Building looking west across LaFayette Road
- Photo 3-72: Modern Visitor Center entrance looking north
- Photo 3-73: Superintendent's Residence
- Photo 3-74: Garages at rear of Superintendent's Residence
- Photo 3-75: Dyer outbuilding, car shelter and animal pen
- Photo 3-76: Maintenance buildings looking north
- Photo 3-77: Monument (background), memorial (middleground), tablet (foreground)
- Photo 3-78: Monuments, cannons, and tablets near LaFayette and Glenn-Kelly Roads
- Photo 3-79: Monuments and tablets along Battleline Road
- Photo 3-80: Wilder Brigade Monument, detail of base
- Photo 3-81: Tablets with South Carolina Monument in background
- Photo 3-82: Culvert with headwall
- Photo 3-83: Culvert at Jay's Mill and Brotherton Roads
- Photo 3-84: Culvert/headwalls along Glenn-Kelly Road.
- Photo 3-85: LaFayette Road Bridge (south) near Glenn-Viniard Road
- Photo 3-86: Glenn-Viniard Road Bridge looking southwest
- Photo 3-87: Alexander's Bridge looking northwest
- Photo 3-88: Intersections of Chickamauga Road and railroad with U.S. Highway 27
- Photo 3-89: Timber Bridge near Administration Building
- Photo 3-90: Typical audio interpretive station (along Jay's Mill Road)
- Photo 3-91: Dyer Cemetery marker detail
- Photo 3-92: Veteran marker with survey post
- Photo 3-93: Rear courtyard of Administration Building/Visitor Center
- Photo 3-94: Flag pole, planting and sidewalk detail outside Administration Building
- Photo 3-95: Interpretive signs near Administration Building
- Photo 3-96: Benches to the north of the Visitor Center
- Photo 3-97: Pointer near Snodgrass House

• • • • •

- Photo 3-98: Road signs and tour route markers
- Photo 3-99: Picnic Area detail
- Photo 3-100: Paved pull-off with variety of small-scale features
- Photo 3-101: Maintenance area detail
- Photo 3-102: Campground amphitheater
- Photo 3-103: Horse Hitch Area
- Photo 3-104: Mullis Spring site
- Photo 3-105: Tree wells along LaFayette Road
- Photo 3-106: South Post sign
- Photo 3-107: WAAC foundation remnants

**CHAPTER FOUR**

- Figure 4-1: Alexander's Bridge Road, ca. 1900-1915
- Figure 4-2: View of Alexander's Bridge Road from similar vantage point, 2003
- Figure 4-3: Alexander's Bridge Road, ca. 1900-1915
- Figure 4-4: View of Alexander's Bridge Road from similar vantage point, 2003
- Figure 4-5: Looking towards Bloody Pond, ca. 1900-1915
- Figure 4-6: Looking towards Bloody Pond from similar vantage point, 2003
- Figure 4-7: Brotherton House, ca. 1905-1915
- Figure 4-8: Brotherton House from similar vantage point, 2003
- Figure 4-9: Fort Oglethorpe from Snodgrass Hill, ca. 1905-1915
- Figure 4-10: View from Snodgrass Hill from similar vantage point, 2003
- Figure 4-11: LaFayette Road and Kelly Field, ca. 1900-1915
- Figure 4-12: LaFayette Road looking north from similar vantage point, 2003
- Figure 4-13: Snodgrass House, ca. 1902
- Figure 4-14: Snodgrass House from similar vantage point, 2003
- Figure 4-15: Wilder Brigade Monument, ca. 1900-1915
- Figure 4-16: Wilder Brigade Monument from similar vantage point, 2003
- Figure 4-17: Chickamauga Creek at Reed's Bridge, ca. 1900-1915
- Figure 4-18: Chickamauga Creek from similar vantage point, 2003
- Figure 4-19: Trail through the woods along Battleline Road, no date.
- Figure 4-20: View of Battleline Road from similar vantage point, 2003

**APPENDICES**

- Appendix A: Chronology of Landscape Characteristics
- Appendix B: Field Acreage
- Appendix C: Native Warm-season Grasses for Georgia, Alabama, and South Carolina

## **CHAPTER ONE: INTRODUCTION**



## CHAPTER ONE

### INTRODUCTION

#### Management Summary

Working in association with HNTB, John Milner Associates, Inc. (JMA), formerly the Charlottesville, Virginia office of OCULUS, and its sub-consultant, History Matters, in Washington, D.C., undertook the preparation of this Cultural Landscape Report (CLR) for the Chickamauga Battlefield--the largest unit in the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park (NMP). The Chickamauga Battlefield unit of the NMP is a portion of the original Chickamauga Battlefield, the site of one of the bloodiest battles of the Civil War on September 18-20, 1863. This unit is comprised of approximately 5,280 acres and is located ten miles south of the city of Chattanooga, Tennessee in the state of Georgia (see Figure 1-1). The city of Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia adjoins the northern boundary of the unit.

This report documents the evolution of the battlefield's cultural landscape resources and determines the origin and significance of existing landscape features. It includes a physical history of the landscape's evolution, historic photographs and illustrations, existing conditions documentation and base maps, a comparative analysis of existing and historic conditions, and identification of the landscape's period of significance and evaluation of significant character-defining features. Park management issues have also been identified to inform the Treatment Plan, which recommends appropriate treatment guidelines, strategies, and plans for preservation and enhancement of cultural landscape resources.

#### Project Goals and Objectives

The goal of this CLR is to help inform future decisions regarding the park's management and development. Several documents that guide the park's management goals and objectives are currently under development. These include the General Management Plan (GMP), which will summarize a three-year-long planning process scheduled to begin in 2005, the Long-Range Interpretive Plan (LRIP), expected to be completed in

December, 2004, and a Transportation Impact Study & Sub-area Transportation Plan, which was recently completed in June, 2004.

Since the GMP update and LRIP are not yet available, a set of essential interpretive themes identified during a National Park Service (NPS) workshop in 1998 provides applicable guidance regarding the park's interpretive goals. These themes are as follows:<sup>1</sup>

- The Campaign for Chattanooga was a watershed event in the American Civil War that defined freedom, but left many issues unresolved. Those issues remain a challenge in the contemporary American experience.
- Mid-nineteenth-century politics in the Chattanooga region was a microcosm of issues and sympathies affecting the north and south on a national scale. Such divided sentiments had a profound impact on the region during and after the Civil War.
- The occupation of this area and the development of its agricultural landscape created the stage upon which the campaign for Chattanooga took place.
- Before the war came to Chattanooga, it had already impacted men as sons, husbands, and fathers who left home to take up the call to arms. But they were not alone. Women and their families were forced into new roles as they adapted to war.
- As a nexus for land and water transportation and communication, Chattanooga was destined for an important role in the Civil War.
- The battles for Tullahoma and Chattanooga opened the gateway for the Union invasion of the deep south.
- Transportation and communication issues played a significant role in military logistics applications during the campaign.
- The battles for Chattanooga tell the never ending story of the evolution of weaponry. The Fuller Gun Collection, on exhibit at the park, illustrates several centuries of this story.
- The African-American soldier served at Chattanooga as a result of Union victory.
- Chattanooga was the base of operations for Sherman's Atlanta Campaign.
- Many who fought for the Union and occupied the city eventually made Chattanooga their home. Some of them, including Wilder and Patton, become civic capitalists and prospered with the coming of the nation's industrial revolution.
- The National Military Park is a symbol of the Nation's collective memory of the Civil War.
- This is the first National Military Park in the United States. Today, it not only preserves and protects sacred ground, but also contributes to the quality of life of Chattanooga, the environmental city.
- The Civil War brought significant social change to the Chattanooga region.

---

<sup>1</sup> Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park "Theme Statements," Internal Park document (Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, 1998), on file at the Chickamauga Battlefield.



- The significance of (technical) applications in the campaign for Chattanooga is symbolized by the National Military Park’s role as “home” to the Fuller Gun Collection. Without the campaign and the park, the collection would have been housed elsewhere and the story untold.

Based upon a 1994 NPS workshop, the following management objectives have been developed to guide park actions. These include:<sup>2</sup>

- Enhancement of the visitor experience and appreciation of soldier sacrifice.
- Visitor education regarding the significance of the battles in the context of the Civil War, and opportunities to learn details concerning strategy and tactics.
- Protection of the quality of visitor experience and park resources from outside intrusions, and protection of historically related lands significant to the battles.
- Restoration and maintenance of historic landscapes within the park while preserving the memorial features and a non-distracting environment.
- Identification and protection of cultural resources within the park, including archeological sites, historic landscapes, structures, and museum collections related to the campaigns and battles of Chickamauga and Chattanooga.
- Provision of a park road and transportation system that assures access to park resources, and at Chickamauga Battlefield, is consistent with the historic character of the roads.

## Description of Study Boundary

The boundaries of the study area conform to the boundaries of the Chickamauga Unit of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, located in the valley and ridge province of northwest Georgia. Located in Walker and Catoosa Counties, this park unit is generally configured in the shape of a rectangle with the southeastern corner conforming to the curves of the West Chickamauga Creek. The Chattooga & Chickamauga Railroad right of way and the relocated U.S. Highway 27 corridor generally follow the park’s western boundary. The approximately two-and-a-half mile northern boundary abuts the city of Fort Oglethorpe, its associated National Register Historic District, associated commercial development located along LaFayette Road, and suburban residential development. The eastern boundary of the park lies adjacent to suburban residential and rural agricultural land uses. A golf course also abuts this edge. The southern boundary is a mix of rural residential, commercial, and agricultural land uses. The Lee and Gordon’s Mills National Register Historic Site is also located less than a mile from the park’s southern boundary. At its widest points, the Park is

---

<sup>2</sup> Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, “Management Objectives Workshop, August 9 and 10, 1994” (Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, August 1994), 8-9.





approximately three by three-and-three-quarters of a mile wide and comprises approximately 5,280 acres (see Figure 1-2).

## Historical Summary

The Battle of Chickamauga was part of a larger military campaign—the objective of which was for the Union army to thrust southeastward out of middle Tennessee and capture the town of Chattanooga, the junction point for four vital railroad lines that carried a large percentage of the Confederacy’s arms, munitions, food, and other supplies. By the middle of September 1863, the Union had captured Chattanooga and was probing into north Georgia. Atlanta was its next objective.

After a series of small skirmishes along Chickamauga Creek, General Braxton Bragg’s Army of Tennessee attempted to push Major General William S. Rosecrans’s Army of the Cumberland southwestward, away from Chattanooga, to weaken the Union army’s hold on that city. On September 19, 1863 Confederate forces engaged Union troops along the important north-south supply route of LaFayette Road. The two-day battle took place over a 20 square-mile area but much of it was focused along a portion of this road. Chickamauga Battlefield Park consists of only the core battle area. In one of the bloodiest battles of the war, Bragg’s Confederate forces defeated Rosecrans’ army and forced a Union retreat to Chattanooga.<sup>3</sup>

Designated a National Military Park on August 19, 1890, “for the purpose of preserving and suitably marking for historical and professional military study the fields of some of the most remarkable maneuvers and most brilliant fighting” of the Civil War, Chickamauga and Chattanooga owes its existence largely to the efforts of General Henry V. Boynton and Ferdinand Van Derveer. These veterans of the Army of the Cumberland saw the need to preserve and commemorate the battlefield during an 1888 visit. The legislation was the first to authorize the preservation of an American battlefield and formed the basis of the establishment and development of a national system of military parks.<sup>4</sup>

Following the acquisition of a significant portion of the Chickamauga Battlefield they were authorized to acquire for the NMP, the Park Commission set out to return the battlefield to its 1863 appearance and create a commemorative and educational landscape. Changes to the park landscape included the improvement of historic roads,

---

<sup>3</sup> Jill K. Hanson and Robert W. Blythe, *Chickamauga Chattanooga National Military Park Historic Resource Study* (Atlanta: National Park Service, Southeast Regional Office, Cultural Resources Stewardship, January 1999).

<sup>4</sup> B. Morris, et al, *Cultural Landscape Inventory, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park* (Atlanta: National Park Service, Southeast Regional Office, October 1997), 2.





removal of roads that were not there at the time of the battle, the construction of new roads to enhance access to important areas of the battlefield, and the construction of administration and maintenance buildings, as well as bridges, culverts, and drainage ditches.

In addition to these infrastructure improvements that were generally made to accommodate visitors, the Park Commission also made changes to restore the landscape to its 1863 conditions to help visitors interpret and commemorate the battle. These actions involved the restoration of historic forest and field patterns, planting and clearing trees where necessary, as well as the removal of buildings and structures located within the NMP that were not there at the time of the battle.

Beginning in 1893, the Park Commission, and later the War Department, added more than 680 commemorative monuments, markers, cannons, and memorials. Some of these monuments have been erected by individual states that provided troops to the battle to honor those soldiers who fought at Chickamauga; others were designed and erected by individual regimental veteran associations under the auspices of the authorized state monument commission. In order to help visitors understand the flow of the battle, some markers are placed to locate senior officer headquarters. In some cases, memorials mark the location where brigade commanders were killed or mortally wounded. Approximately 458 bronze and iron tablets contain text to interpret the battle action.

Commemorative features range in size from the Wilder Brigade Monument, which is over 80 feet high, to markers less than three feet high. Many of the monuments and cannons are located along LaFayette Road, Battleline Road, Poe Road, Snodgrass Hill, and the Visitor Center. Other commemorative features, particularly markers and tablets, are widely dispersed throughout the park. Although many of these features can be seen from Park roads, others can only be viewed from pedestrian paths and trails. More information regarding these features can be found in Chapter Three, as well as in the Historic Structure Report and in the List of Classified Structures.

Of the 24 farmsteads that were present on the Chickamauga Battlefield in 1863, only three structures are presently being interpreted for their battle-era associations: the Kelly, Brotherton, and Snodgrass cabins. All three structures were either partially or completely destroyed during the war, rebuilt by their owners after the war, or further repaired in the 1930s as part of the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) program in the park. The Dyer House was constructed in 1875, maintained by the War Department, and then renovated for use as a ranger residence in 1939 by the NPS. Other structures, built to accommodate visitor services and park administration, include the Visitor Center (dedicated in 1936, and altered in 1940, 1969, and 1989), the Superintendent's Residence (1914 - renovated in 1938), and the utility group (1935).<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>5</sup> U.S. Department of the Interior, "National Register of Historic Places Inventory—Nomination Form, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park," prepared by Jill K. Hanson and Robert W. Blythe



## Scope of Work

Based on the statement of work prepared by the National Park Service for the Chickamauga Battlefield CLR, JMA and History Matters undertook the following tasks:

- Research of primary and secondary source materials relating to all cultural landscape elements of the Chickamauga Battlefield, with a focus on vegetation patterns and topography at the time of the battle. Primary research was limited to the archives of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park;
- Study of the evolution of the site through the review of historic maps and photographs;
- Use of field investigations and other documents to record and describe existing landscape features and produce an existing landscape feature inventory and photographic documentation of existing conditions;
- Preparation of a site history, organized into identifying notable periods of landscape development based on historical research of primary and secondary source materials. Research was used to document the broad landscape characteristics and individual character-defining features of the property as it developed over time through each of the identified time periods. Overall, the focus of this research was on vegetation patterns and topography at the time of the battle.

Research in this section includes:

- Native American Occupation and Early American Settlement to 1839. Research limited to secondary sources.
- 1840–1861: American Settlement of the Landscape. Research limited to secondary sources.
- 1861–1865: American Civil War. Primary research concentrated on sources that describe the landscape, for example field patterns, topography, and areas of open space vs. forested areas.
- 1865–1890: Postbellum Landscape. Research limited to secondary sources.
- 1890–1933: The Commemorative Landscape, Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park. Primary research concentrated on sources that describe the landscape, for example field patterns, topography, and areas of open space vs. forested areas.
- 1933–Present: National Park Service Administration. Research limited to secondary sources.

---

(Atlanta: National Park Service, 1998), 3; National Park Service, “Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, List of Classified Structures,” Administration Building/Visitor Center (LCS ID no. 091693).



This section includes an historical description of the landscape and all significant characteristics and components of the landscape during historic periods. Landscape characteristics are identified in the *Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports*, and include natural systems, spatial organization, land use, circulation, topography, cultural vegetation, buildings and structures, views, small-scale features, and archeological resources. An abbreviated cultural landscape chronology associated with the narrative can be found in Appendix A.

- Supporting material, in the form of historic plans and images, to illustrate the physical character, attributes, features, and materials that contribute to the significance of the landscape over its history.
- Preparation of an existing conditions narrative that describes the landscape and key landscape features, which is based on both site research and site surveys, including on-site observation and documentation of significant features and their condition. Contemporary site functions, visitor services, and natural resources are described to the extent that they contribute to or influence treatment decisions.
- Preparation of existing conditions base maps derived from field surveys and associated documents that identify key landscape features.
- Preparation of a statement of significance, using the seven National Register criteria (location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association). This section identifies the historical contexts and also describes the periods of significance associated with the landscape).
- Preparation of a comparative site analysis and evaluation. This section compares findings from the site history and existing conditions to identify the significance of landscape characteristics and features in the context of the landscape as a whole. Historic integrity is evaluated to determine if the characteristics and features that defined the landscape during the historic period are present and retain their historic qualities.
- Preparation of historical base maps of the site to delineate features that survive from and contribute to the historic periods.
- Preparation of treatment recommendations, in the form of guidelines along with treatment recommendations maps, to provide a description of the preservation strategy for the long-term management of the cultural landscape based on its significance, existing condition, and use.





- Preparation of a bibliography of source materials utilized to develop the CLR.

## Methodology

The CLR for Chickamauga Battlefield has several objectives. The first is to document the historical development of the site’s cultural landscape, determining how the landscape has changed over time, and determining the date or period of origin of existing landscape features. The CLR will also evaluate the cultural landscape and determine how it contributes to the site’s historical significance.

This CLR was produced in accordance with the guidance offered in *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports; Content, Process, and Techniques*, and National Register Bulletin 40: *Guidelines for Identifying, Evaluating, and Registering America’s Historic Battlefields*. The following major studies were also consulted, *Chickamauga and Chattanooga Historic Resource Study*, *Chickamauga and Chattanooga Cultural Landscape Inventory*, *An Archeological Overview and Assessment of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*, the *Administrative History of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*, *Vegetation Communities of Chickamauga Battlefield*, and the *List of Classified Structures* for Chickamauga Battlefield. Full citations of these documents can be found in the References section at the end of this report.

## Historical Research Methodology

The central objective of History Matters’ research and site history was to understand and describe the landscape of the Chickamauga Battlefield in September of 1863. In addition, the site history attempts to document human interaction with and modifications to the natural landscape of the 5,280-acre remnant of the Chickamauga Battlefield over time.

In January 2003, with a focus on reviewing relevant primary sources such as historic maps, historic photographs, and official and private reports of the battlefield at Chickamauga and its establishment as a National Military Park, History Matters personnel conducted 40 hours of primary research in the archives at the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park in consultation with park historian James Ogden. As specified by contract, History Matters did not conduct research or consult secondary resources at other archives or libraries. History Matters did use materials contained in its library as well as resources available online.





The methodology for all directed research was composed of two parts. The first stage came with the visit to the repository (online or in person) and the reviewing of books, reports, documents, maps, drawings, photographs, and copying or borrowing those sources relevant to the project. The second stage involved a more thorough review and analysis of these sources. Each item was reviewed for information relevant to the physical development of the project area landscape.

The site history includes overview-level narrative historic contexts and descriptions of the physical landscape for each historic period. A detailed chronology of the events that impacted the landscape is included in Appendix A. Historical research referenced studies about the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park (CHCH-NMP) including the Park’s Historic Resource Study (1999), Administrative History (1983), National Register Nomination (1966, 1985, and 1998) and the Cultural Landscape Inventory, Part I (1997).

The majority of the information about the antebellum, Civil War, and postbellum landscapes of the Chickamauga battlefield that these reports contain relies on documents and maps prepared by Edward E. Betts, who served as the CHCH-NMP Park Engineer from 1891 to 1911. In March 1892, Betts was tasked with surveying and staking the park boundary and creating a detailed topographical survey of the landscape. This resulted in an 1892 base map that detailed existing conditions of the landscape at that time.<sup>6</sup> A similar map was later reproduced in 1896 and in 1901.

Betts’ mapping of the 1863 battlefield landscape relied upon research conducted by the Park Commission (under the direction of commissioner S.C. Kellogg and the Assistant in Historical Work, H.V. Boynton). From this information, as well as from veteran recollections and written battle reports, Betts created a series of historical base maps that documented landscape conditions and troop positions and movements during September 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup>, 1863. All of these maps were prepared using the same base map of landscape conditions. These maps reflect what the Park Commission understood to be the appearance of the landscape at the time of the battle, and it is this landscape that they worked to restore. There are also indications that Betts corresponded with long-time residents of the area to learn about the former routes of roads and the layout of fields and orchards. It is not known whether he used other documentary sources such as local maps and surveys, or tax and land records.

Where possible, History Matters has cross-referenced the Betts maps of the Civil War landscape with other maps and relevant data from the official records and maps of the Union and Confederate armies that the United States Department of War compiled and published in the late 19<sup>th</sup>-century. History Matters’ work in this regard was limited because the records at CHCH-NMP’s archive were not sufficient for History Matters to

---

<sup>6</sup> The 1892 Betts map is framed and hangs in CHCH-NMP’s archive, while the 1896 and 1901 maps were published for distribution.





independently assess the accuracy of the Betts maps. Where possible, discrepancies between the Betts maps and documentation of the battle landscape compiled by other sources are noted. In the absence of further verification, Betts' maps are considered to be the most detailed and accurate depiction of the physical landscape during the battle period. CHCH-NMP Park staff has been consulted on this matter and agrees that while additional research may uncover supplemental information that may contradict Betts' documentation of the landscape; these maps remain the park's primary and most trusted source. As such, the Betts maps serve as the basis for analysis of landscape change between 1863 and 1892. They also serve as the basis for both the integrity assessments and treatment recommendations, with recognition given to the need for additional research where appropriate.

Research on the period prior to 1837 relied primarily on the 1987 publication, *Archaeological Overview and Assessment of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, Georgia-Tennessee*, compiled and edited by David Brewer. Secondary sources were also cited. For the period 1838-1861, research relied on secondary histories of the era and of the region for overview-level documentation of settlement patterns and land use.

For the Civil War period and each subsequent period, research also relied upon map resources from the Denver Service Center Technical Information Center and maps and photos available online from the Library of Congress and the National Archives.

### Existing Conditions Documentation Methodology

A site visit to document existing conditions was conducted in December 2002. JMA personnel, Krista Schneider and Matt Whitaker, met with park staff and gathered information during the week of December 16, 2002. Jim Ogden, Park Historian, and Jim Szykowski, Cultural Resource Manager, provided the research team with a windshield tour of the park. Existing conditions base maps, derived from electronic mapping files provided to JMA personnel by the NPS Cultural Resources Geographic Information Systems (GIS) office, were field-checked during the site visit. Additions, deletions, and other corrections to the base information were noted in the field, and the character of the primary landscape features was inventoried. Photographic documentation of existing conditions was completed at this time. The location of photographic station points and the direction of the views were noted on base drawings in the field and later added to the base map. Throughout this phase of research and documentation, JMA has continued to maintain contact with NPS officials.

The documentation of existing conditions is provided in this report through cross-referenced narrative, graphic, and photographic material. Landscape features are discussed within a framework established in *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports*;





*Content, Process, and Techniques*, which identifies various landscape characteristics through which existing conditions documentation can be organized and presented. Existing conditions documentation was prepared through the review and compilation of information derived from existing conditions base mapping, field investigations, review of photographs taken in the field, and examination of park planning documents, park files, and NPS reports. For the purpose of this CLR, Chickamauga Battlefield landscape features are described according to the following landscape characteristic categories: natural systems, spatial organization, land use, circulation, topography, cultural vegetation, buildings and structures, views, small-scale features, and archeological resources.

Photographs of representative landscape features are included in the existing conditions documentation chapter of the CLR and are referenced in the text. A documentation notebook containing all of the existing conditions photographs, negatives, and electronic copies on CD will be provided to the NPS to supplement the representative photographic coverage included in the report.

### Comparative Analysis Methodology

JMA, in cooperation with its sub-consultant History Matters, prepared the significance statement based upon the historic context established in the *Historic Resource Study* (HRS), which was completed by the NPS Southeast Region staff.

The comparative analysis of the project area is organized by landscape characteristic, and includes an evaluation of features to determine if they contribute to the periods of significance, or if they are missing or require further study. This analysis was based upon a comparison between the landscape's physical history elaborated in Chapter Two (for both battle and commemorative periods), and the existing conditions documentation found in Chapter Three.

The comparison of existing and battle period conditions was conducted by overlaying existing conditions maps developed in AutoCAD with digital images of the 1863 battlefield, as mapped by Betts.<sup>7</sup> This process was used to identify and delineate major contributing, noncontributing, and missing landscape features, such as buildings, structures, fields, forests, streams, glades, ponds, orchards, and circulation features.

---

<sup>7</sup> The digital image used in this analysis, *Map of the Battlefield of Chickamauga, Movements Morning to Noon, Sept. 19<sup>th</sup>, 1863. Prepared under the direction of Daniel S. Lamont, Secretary of War, by the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park Commission from official reports and maps of both contending Armies. Compiled and drawn by Edward E. Betts, C.E., Park Engineer, 1896*, was made available from the Cultural Resources GIS Office, and georeferenced for comparison with existing conditions data collected during the NPS GPS Field Survey (1996-97).





As this CLR places emphasis on vegetation analysis, vegetation mapped in AutoCAD (both battle period and existing conditions) was converted to Geographic Information Systems (GIS) shapefiles, and queried to identify overlapping polygons. Areas of overlap identified contributing fields and forest areas, whereas non-overlapping polygons identified either missing or noncontributing conditions. The same process was used to identify contributing, noncontributing, and missing fields and forest areas from the end of the commemorative period, using the ca. 1940 aerial photograph of the battlefield as a basis for mapping historic conditions. Refer to the maps of contributing, noncontributing, and missing features found at the end of Chapter Four for more information on map sources.

### Integrity Assessment Methodology

Integrity assessments were conducted with respect to both the battle period and commemorative period landscapes. These assessments were based upon guidance outlined in National Register Bulletin 40: *Guidelines for Identifying, Evaluating, and Registering America's Historic Battlefields*, and National Register Bulletin 15: *How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*. Readers should refer to Chapter Four for more information on the criteria used for integrity assessments.

### Treatment Methodology

Management issues and specific projects of interest identified by the NPS were used as the basis for the Treatment Plan. This plan was based upon guidance outlined in *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties* and *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties with Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes*, as well as other relevant NPS Guides and Management Policies associated with specific project recommendations.

### Summary of Findings

The Chickamauga Battlefield Unit of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park constitutes the majority of the area over which Union and Confederate forces clashed on September 18-20, 1863. The NMP was listed on the National Register of Historic Places in October, 1966. Chickamauga was the largest battle to take place in the western theater, the second largest in the war, and was the first Civil War battlefield to be set aside for preservation by act of the Federal Government in 1890. Early administration of the new park was performed by the Park Commission. In 1923 the





country’s Civil War battlefields were turned over to the control of the War Department, and in 1933 the National Park Service assumed responsibility for battlefield parks.

Two historic contexts are associated with this landscape’s cultural significance: 1) the Battle of Chickamauga, and 2) the establishment of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Chickamauga Battlefield is nationally significant under the National Register of Historic Places **Criterion A** in the areas of military history, politics/government, conservation, and social history for the important battle that occurred there, as well as its establishment as the first National Military Park in the United States. Chickamauga Battlefield is also nationally significant under **Criterion B** for its association with the important military leaders of both Union and Confederate armies.<sup>8</sup>

Because the individual elements and overall treatment and organization of the park embody landscape design practices from the 1890s through the 1930s and concepts of memorialization through sculpture and architecture, it is also nationally significant under **Criterion C** in the areas of art, architecture, and landscape architecture.<sup>9</sup> Resources surviving from the battle period include roads, buildings, vegetation, and topography, whereas monuments and markers, buildings, interpretive roads, and road improvements comprise contributing resources from the commemorative period. A more detailed discussion of significance is addressed in Chapter Four.

As established in the *Historic Resource Study* (1999), the battle period of significance is 1863; the commemorative period of significance spans the years 1890-1942.<sup>10</sup> This CLR takes no exception to these dates and finds that Chickamauga Battlefield retains integrity to both the battle and commemorative periods.

The overall recommended treatment approach for Chickamauga Battlefield is **rehabilitation**. This approach will allow the park to reestablish aspects of battle period spatial organization, circulation patterns, and forest/field composition as well as represent select missing features. This approach will also permit the removal or replacement of intrusive features with more appropriate alternatives, and allow for improved interpretation of the park’s resources.

A critical component of rehabilitation is **preservation**. This will ensure the protection and maintenance of the essential character-defining features of Chickamauga’s cultural landscape while supporting activities needed to meet current and future needs.

---

<sup>8</sup> Jill K. Hanson and Robert W. Blythe, *Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Historic Resources Study* (Atlanta: National Park Service, Cultural Resources Stewardship, Southeast Regional Office, 1999) 21-22, 48; U.S. Department of the Interior, “National Register of Historic Places Inventory–Nomination Form, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park,” 4.

<sup>9</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 48-50; U.S. Department of the Interior, “National Register of Historic Places Inventory–Nomination Form, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park,” 4.

<sup>10</sup> Hanson and Blythe, National Register of Historic Places Registration Form, (additional documentation).





Rehabilitation provides for the improvement of facilities to allow for a rich and fulfilling visitor experience, and the careful implementation of necessary functional site improvements with the preservation of the overall historic landscape character and individual historic features. Rehabilitation also allows managers to pursue resource management initiatives intended to promote natural resource protection and sustainability.

This CLR recommends 21 specific treatment projects for rehabilitation and preservation of the Chickamauga Battlefield. While each project contains guidelines for implementation, several of the treatment programs and projects will require additional site-specific research to complete. Archeological investigations are a major component of this research and are identified where appropriate. As the battlefield contains potential archaeological sites relating to the battle, including the Winfrey, Viniard, Widow Glenn (Rosecrans' Headquarters), Dyer, and Poe House sites, Jay's Mill Site, Bragg's Headquarters site, Glenn Field, Brotherton Field, Dyer Field, Snodgrass Field, the fords on West Chickamauga Creek where skirmishes took place, Bloody Pond, and the numerous sites of Union and Confederate breastworks and trenches, it is recommended that significance should also be considered under National Register **Criterion D**—Archaeological Potential. Further historical research and site documentation are also recommended for potential archaeological sites relating to the commemorative period, including sites associated with the continued military use of the park by the War Department from the 1890s through the beginning of World War II.



Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

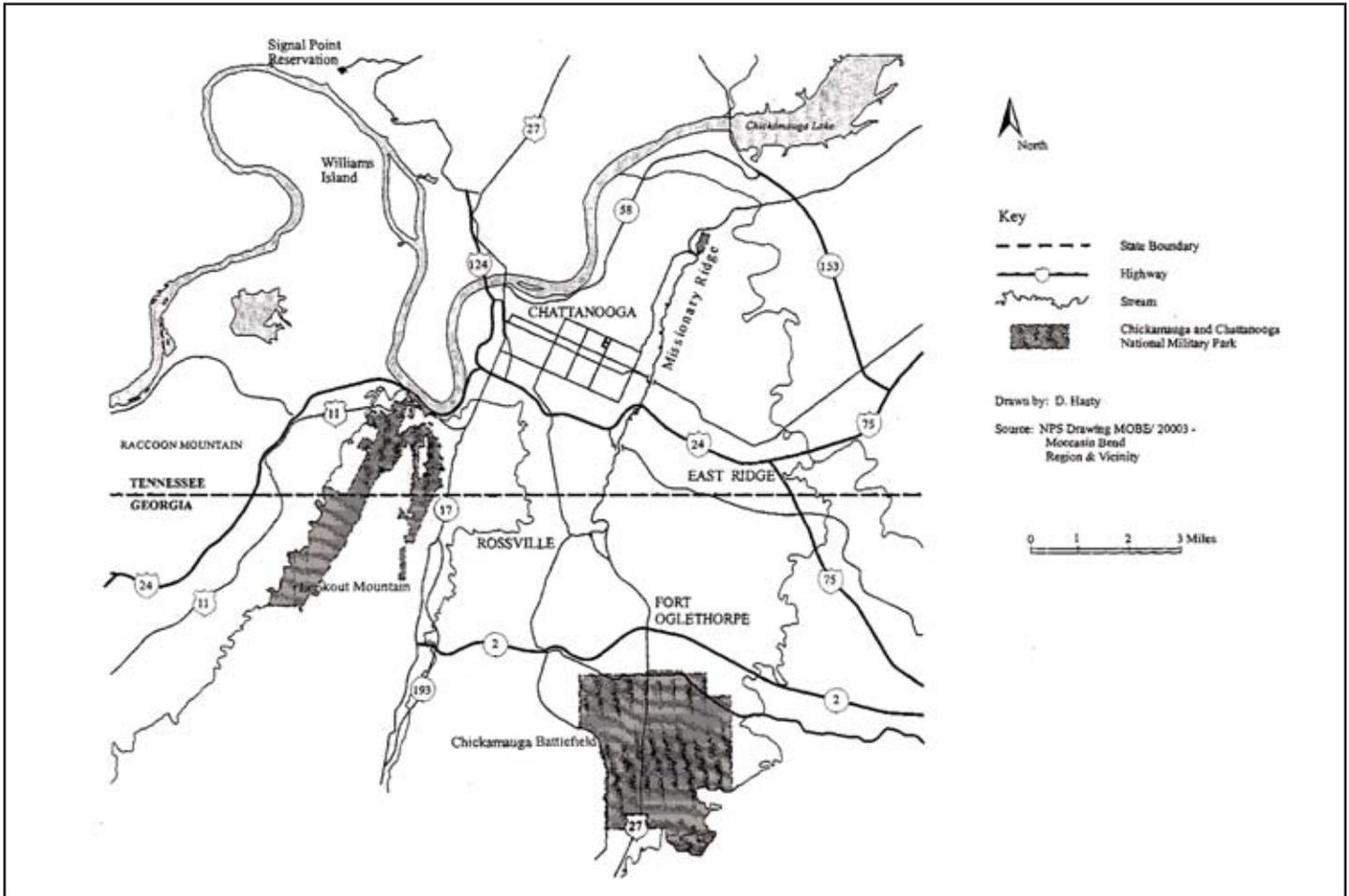


Figure 1-1: Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Vicinity Map.

Source: Hanson, Jill K. and Robert W. Blythe. *Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, Historic Resource Study*. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resources Stewardship, Southeast Regional Office (Drawn by David Hasty). Atlanta: U.S. Department of the Interior, January 1999, 2.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

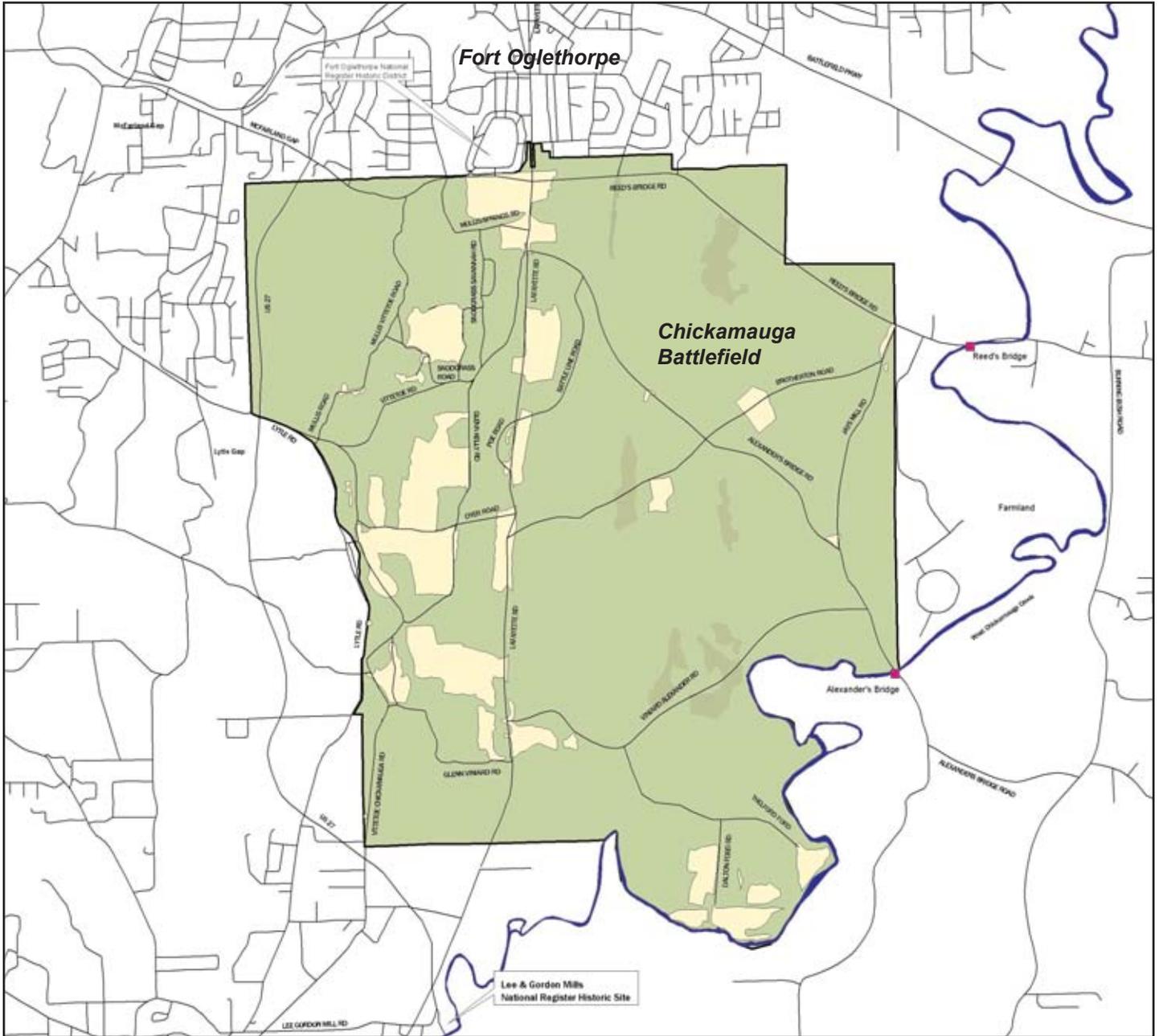


Figure 1-2: Context Map of Chickamauga Battlefield.

Source: Geographic Information Systems data derived from GPS Field Survey 1996-1997 of Chickamauga Battlefield, Cultural Resources GIS, Washington D.C. and Georgia Department of Transportation, "Georgia DOT Roads and Highways" [electronic file online]. Georgia GIS Data Clearinghouse, compiled 1997 [accessed December 2002]. Metadata available from World Wide Web: (<http://gis1.state.ga.us/index.asp>).

• • • • •

## CHAPTER TWO: SITE PHYSICAL HISTORY



## CHAPTER TWO

### SITE PHYSICAL HISTORY

#### Introduction

The site physical history for this Cultural Landscape Report is divided into six separate periods. These periods are defined based on changes that occurred to the cultural landscape contained in the project area, and also by larger historical trends that impacted the landscape. The periods are defined as follows:

- Period I: American Indian Occupation and Early American Settlement to 1839
- Period II: 1839–1861 American Settlement of the Landscape
- Period III: 1861–1865 American Civil War
- Period IV: 1865–1890 Postbellum Landscape
- Period V: 1890–1933 The Commemorative Landscape, Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park
- Period VI: 1933–Present National Park Service Administration



## Period I: American Indian Occupation and Early American Settlement to 1839

Archaeological study has not revealed evidence of permanent settlements in the park areas during the Paleo-Indian, Archaic, Mississippian, and Woodland periods though peoples from the period “probably used the oak-pine-hickory forests of northern Georgia and southern Tennessee for campsites and temporary settlements.”<sup>1</sup> Archaeologists have concluded that, “there is evidence of upland sites occupied seasonally as hunting camps in the South Chickamauga Creek watershed and more or less permanent settlements as agriculture grew in importance.”<sup>2</sup>

The territory of the Muskogee, who were among the ancestors of the Creek people, encompassed the area between the Tennessee River and St. Mary’s River in Georgia. They often clashed with the Cherokee who, driven inland by the pressure of European settlement on the Atlantic Coast, began to move into the area in the 1600s. In the late-1600s, the Cherokee pushed the Creek to an area just south of the Etowah River. Later conflict between the two groups resulted in the Creek being pushed even further south to the Chattahoochee and Flint Rivers.

By the mid-18<sup>th</sup> century, numerous trails, many of which later became roads, converged in the area of what is now Chattanooga, Tennessee and north Georgia. These included the *Great War Path* that proceeded from the mouth of South Chickamauga Creek into east Tennessee with branches that extended north and west into the Great Lakes region. Another, the *Chickamauga Path*, proceeded from South Chickamauga Creek watershed south to the Coosa River Valley. By the early 19<sup>th</sup> century, a portion of the Chickamauga Path became known as *Crawfish Springs Road*. This road, along with portions of the LaFayette Road, later became part of the route of U.S. Highway 27. The *LaFayette Road*, which was, until 2002, also part of U.S. Highway 27, would become the “chief north to south route connecting the smaller farms in north Georgia with markets and transportation in Chattanooga.”<sup>3</sup> Other area trails included the *New Echota Road* that led

---

<sup>1</sup> B. Morris, C. Goetchus, S. Hitchcock, and S. Styles, *Cultural Landscape Inventory: Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*, 1997, 4.

<sup>2</sup> David M. Brewer, compiler & editor, *An Archeological Overview and Assessment of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, Georgia – Tennessee*, (Tallahassee, FL: Southeast Archeological Center, 1987) 14.

<sup>3</sup> Jill K. Hanson and Robert W. Blythe, *Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, Historic Resource Study*, (National Park Service: 1999) 5. The portions of U.S. Route 27 that bisected the CHCH-NMP as LaFayette Road were rerouted to the west of the park in 2001.





southeast towards the Atlantic Coast and the *Alabama* or *Brainerd Road* that led southwest towards Alabama.<sup>4</sup>

When the American Revolution began in the mid-1770s, Continental Army forces drove the pro-British Cherokee from the mountainous areas of Georgia, Tennessee, and North Carolina into the Little Tennessee Valley. Four Cherokee towns were established along the banks of Chickamauga Creek, two of which (Little Owl Town and Bull Town) may have been far enough south to be located near the park. First in 1779 and again in 1782, American forces burned the settlements.<sup>5</sup>

In the 1790s, American settlement of the area began in earnest as people began to migrate west from Virginia and North Carolina along trails first established by American Indians. Between 1790 and 1840, Georgia's population increased from 82,000 people to 691,000, an eight-fold increase. The contrast in population between the settlers and the Cherokee could not have been greater. By 1840, 400,000 whites lived in Georgia. Five years earlier, the Cherokee had numbered little more than 18,000.<sup>6</sup>

The American rush to northwestern Georgia was hastened by the 1828 discovery of gold in the mountain territory held by the Cherokee and by American impatience for Cherokee land. In 1833, Walker County, where a portion of the Chickamauga battlefield is located, was created from Cherokee land that had been divided among white settlers during the sixth Georgia Land Lottery.<sup>7</sup> The area was mostly covered in forest. Oak, hickory, and pine were the most common species mentioned by Georgia surveyors in 1831.<sup>8</sup>

By 1835, through a series of land and gold lotteries, and over the protests of the Cherokee and even the United States Supreme Court, the state of Georgia had surveyed and distributed all of the Cherokee's territory to Georgia citizens. Conflicts between the state of Georgia, the United States' government, and the Cherokee nation would grow until, in 1838, the United States Army forcibly removed the Cherokee to the west. In May, 1838, those Cherokee who still lived in Walker County were rounded up by U.S. forces under

---

<sup>4</sup> Morris et al, 5.

<sup>5</sup> Brewer, 15.

<sup>6</sup> Thomas A. Scott, *Cornerstones of Georgia History: Documents That Formed The State* (Athens, GA: The University of Georgia Press, 1995), 50.

<sup>7</sup> In 1833, Walker County encompassed all of what is today the Chickamauga Battlefield. In 1853, Walker County was subsequently divided into other counties, including Catoosa County, the other county in which the battlefield lies.

<sup>8</sup> Brewer, 17.



*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

the command of General Winfield Scott<sup>9</sup> and were forced to march to the area around Ross's Landing (Chattanooga). From there, they joined others on a forced march to western lands in what is now the state of Oklahoma. More than 4,000 Cherokee died before they arrived in Oklahoma in 1839.

---

<sup>9</sup> Scott replaced General John Wool who resigned his command in protest of the removal.

• • • • •

## Period II: 1839-1861 American Settlement of the Landscape

Due to its location along the Tennessee River, the area around Chattanooga developed into a center for trade. Its status as a transportation center increased with the building of the railroads. In 1851, the construction of the Western and Atlantic Railroad was completed from Chattanooga to Atlanta and, as Chattanooga's importance as a transportation hub grew, so did the area's population.<sup>10</sup> Walker County's population more than doubled between 1840 and 1850 and continued to rise until the disruption of war in 1861.<sup>11</sup>

Settlement patterns in the area formed in direct response to the "undulating topography and the availability of water,"<sup>12</sup> and during this period, several farmsteads were established in the park area. Farmers raised livestock and grew grain crops (the most common crop grown was corn) on their farms along West Chickamauga Creek and along LaFayette Road.

The most common structures found on area farmsteads "consisted of small log-constructed dwellings, typically covered in clapboard, with associated outbuildings."<sup>13</sup> There were a few churches in the area, including Cloud Church, and a log schoolhouse across from the Viniard Farm. In addition, several local industries operated in the area that would become the park. These included the Lee and Gordon's Mills that consisted of a gristmill and a sawmill, Dyer's Mill, several blacksmith shops, and a tanyard.<sup>14</sup>

The antebellum landscape of the battlefield was a patchwork of fields, forest, and grazing land.<sup>15</sup> Farm complexes stood in cleared areas near cultivated fields. Many included orchards that were located near the homesteads and varied in size from a few trees to a quarter of an acre. Corn was the area's most commonly grown row crop. Because cattle and other livestock roamed freely, most fields were enclosed by wooden fences. A mix

---

<sup>10</sup> Due to their forced removal in 1838, American Indians do not appear at all in the 1840 census of the area.

<sup>11</sup> Walker County's population grew from 6,572 in 1840 to 13,109 in 1850. In 1860, its population was 10,082. In 1860, the population of Catoosa County, which had been drawn from parts of Walker County in 1853, was 5,082. U.S. Census.

<sup>12</sup> Morris et al, 7.

<sup>13</sup> Morris et al, 7. The Kelly farm had a frame house as did Dyer's. James H. Ogden, Historian, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, *Comments on Chickamauga Battlefield CLR, Part I, 50% Draft, March 2003, Submitted July 2003 to SERO Cultural Resources*. Information about the frame houses at Kelly's and Dyer's from Ogden.

<sup>14</sup> Morris et al, 7; Ogden, *Comments*.

<sup>15</sup> "There were few if any true pastures; while the free ranging livestock might have grazed in an unfenced, un-cultivated field, that field was not a pasture." Ogden, *Comments*.

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

of hardwood forest dominated the majority of the landscape. Foraging livestock cleared parts of the understory, permitting vision through the woods of up to four hundred yards in some places. An unusual feature of the valley ecosystem was the series of cedar glades.<sup>16</sup>

---

<sup>16</sup> Morris et al, 8. “Here and elsewhere, the most reported cedar glades, most reported because of their size, were more characterized by an open field appearance rather than an open understory. Soldiers often called them “old fields” suggesting they appeared to be a field previously cultivated.” Ogden, *Comments*.

• • • • •

## Period III: 1861-1865 American Civil War

Throughout the antebellum period, the American political system managed to peacefully resolve conflicts about slavery and western territorial expansion that arose between northern and southern sections of the nation. In 1861, with the electoral success of the antislavery Republican Party, the political conflict of the previous 30 years erupted into a violent civil war.

In November 1860, Republican Abraham Lincoln was elected president of the United States and the Republican Party won the congressional elections, enabling them to take control of both houses of Congress for the first time. In response, several states in the lower south held a series of state conventions to consider seceding from the Union. In Georgia, a statewide election was held to decide whether to immediately secede or to continue to cooperate with the Union. Voters were quickly drawn into either the “immediate” secessionists or the continued “cooperationist” positions. In the northwestern mountain regions of Georgia, the vote was for cooperation. Despite this, the region’s position was defeated.<sup>17</sup> In a close election, Georgia voted to secede and did so on January 19, 1861. In February 1861, the state joined six other states in the lower south to form the Confederate States of America.

On April 12, 1861, in Charleston, South Carolina, troops fired on the Union garrison of Fort Sumter. On April 14, 1861, the federal troops that were stationed at the fort surrendered to Confederate forces. On April 15, Lincoln called for 75,000 soldiers to volunteer for 90 days to stop the rebellion. By the end of May 1861, Virginia, North Carolina, Arkansas, and Tennessee had voted to secede.<sup>18</sup> The eleven states of the Confederacy were now arrayed against the remaining 23 states of the Union who refused to recognize their right to secede.

Except for losses on its Atlantic Coast, Georgia escaped warfare during the first two years of the war as fighting took place to both the north and west of the state. This was to change with Union victories that took place in Tennessee and Kentucky in the winter of 1862 and spring and summer of 1863.

### ***The Fight for Tennessee: Murfreesboro to Chickamauga, 1863***

After its defeat at Perryville, Kentucky in October 1862, the Confederate Army of the Mississippi retreated from Kentucky and advanced to Murfreesboro, Tennessee to go into

---

<sup>17</sup> See discussion of mountain region’s vote in Anthony Gene Carey, *Parties, Slavery, and the Union in Antebellum Georgia* (Athens, GA: University of Georgia Press, 1997) 241-247.

<sup>18</sup> Notably, like their counterparts in northwestern Georgia, the majority of voters in east Tennessee voted against secession.



its winter quarters. Re-designated as the Army of Tennessee while remaining under the command of General Braxton Bragg, the Confederate forces were pursued by Union General William Rosecrans' Army of the Cumberland. The first confrontation between the two armies took place at the battle at Stones River near Murfreesboro on New Year's Eve in 1862 and culminated with a Union victory when Bragg's forces retreated to Shelbyville and Tullahoma, Tennessee.

During the winter of 1863, the Army of the Cumberland was reorganized into three corps: the 14<sup>th</sup> under the command of General George H. Thomas; the 12<sup>th</sup> under the command of Alexander McCook; and the 21<sup>st</sup> under the command of General Thomas Crittenden. General Gordon Granger commanded the Army's reserve corps, while General David Stanley commanded the Cavalry Corps.

In late June 1863, the Army of the Cumberland defeated Bragg's forces at the battle of Hoover's Gap, forcing the Army of Tennessee to evacuate middle Tennessee on July 1st. The Union forces then occupied the former Confederate positions along a line that ran from Winchester, Tennessee to McMinnville, Tennessee. Bragg established his headquarters at Chattanooga in Eastern Tennessee. Under pressure from Washington to pursue Bragg, Rosecrans began to move towards Chattanooga, successfully crossing the Tennessee River from landings below the city on September 4th.

With Rosecrans threatening his line of supply, Bragg left Chattanooga and retreated south into Georgia. Rosecrans then directed his army's three corps commanders to split and follow the Army of Tennessee along three separate routes. In the second week of September, Bragg turned north; massing his troops to face what he perceived was now a divided Army of the Cumberland. Inexplicably, despite orders from Bragg to attack the divided Union forces, Bragg's subordinate commanders failed to attack parts of the 14<sup>th</sup> and 21<sup>st</sup> corps when they had the opportunity to do so. Realizing that Bragg had concentrated his army, Rosecrans was able to hurriedly reassemble his forces. It took until September 17<sup>th</sup> for them to do this.

***Chickamauga, September 18-20, 1863***

On September 18<sup>th</sup>, Bragg ordered his forces to turn north to the east side of Chickamauga Creek to prepare for a full attack on Crittenden's 21<sup>st</sup> Corps. Confederate cavalry and infantry encountered some Union mounted infantry and cavalry. That night, Thomas' 14<sup>th</sup> corps was able to move above and behind Crittenden's forces in order to prevent Bragg's forces from flanking the Union line.

Bragg's Army of Tennessee, numbering 66,000 men, faced a reassembled Army of the Cumberland whose forces totaled 58,000. On the 19<sup>th</sup>, fighting began in earnest as the two armies began the morning facing each other along the banks of Chickamauga Creek. Over the next three days, the battle area would extend from Lee and Gordon's Mills on the south, close to the settlement of Rossville on the north, and within two miles on either side of LaFayette Road.





All during the first day, the two forces battled each other along a line that stretched for three miles north of the Lee and Gordon's Mills. The battle was undecided when night fell, though the Union forces still controlled the LaFayette Road that led to Chattanooga. At midday on the 20<sup>th</sup>, after receiving what was almost immediately revealed as flawed intelligence, Rosecrans ordered General Thomas Wood, who's troops were stationed at the center of the Union line, to shore up what Rosecrans incorrectly thought was a gap on Woods' left. In response, Woods withdrew his division causing a real gap in the Union line. Four divisions under the command of Confederate General James Longstreet drove into the gap and caused several divisions on the Union right to flee. Rosecrans and his commanders, with the exception of General George Thomas, abandoned the battle.

At Snodgrass Hill, Thomas reformed the remaining Union troops. They formed a line at right angles to the Union left along a series of ridges known as the "Horseshoe" near the Snodgrass House. There they withstood Longstreet's repeated assaults. After nightfall, Thomas, later dubbed "the Rock of Chickamauga," withdrew to Rossville and Missionary Ridge at the order of General Rosecrans. The Union forces had suffered a major defeat. Their battle losses included 16,170 killed, wounded, and missing. Bragg's Army of Tennessee suffered losses of 18,454 killed, wounded, and missing. When the Union forces withdrew for Chattanooga on the 21<sup>st</sup>, the Confederate forces did not give chase. Instead, the Confederates occupied the city's surrounding heights. The siege of Chattanooga had begun.<sup>19</sup>

Their victory at Chickamauga gave the Confederacy new hope in the wake of the important Union victories at Gettysburg and Vicksburg in July 1863. With victory, Confederate forces were able to temporarily prevent the entry of significant Union forces into Georgia. However, the victory was short-lived. In November 1863, Union forces broke the siege of Chattanooga, ending any hope that the Confederates had for retaking the city. In 1864, using Chattanooga as their base of supply, Union forces under the command of William Tecumseh Sherman captured Atlanta and began their famous "march to the sea," capturing Savannah in December 1864. From there, Sherman's forces attacked Confederate forces throughout the Carolinas, culminating in the final defeat and surrender of the remains of the Army of Tennessee in April 1865. Their defeat followed that of Confederate forces in Virginia under the command of Robert E. Lee. Lee had surrendered his forces to Grant on April 9, 1865 at Appomattox Court House. The Confederate States of America was defeated.

---

<sup>19</sup> Repercussions from the battle of Chickamauga and the escape of Union forces to Chattanooga were swiftly felt in the command structures of both armies. Union Corps commanders McCook and Crittenden lost their commands. In October 1863, the Union armies of the Cumberland, the Tennessee, and the Ohio were combined into the Military Division of Mississippi under the command of Ulysses S. Grant who had led the pivotal Union victory at Vicksburg, Mississippi a few months earlier. Grant immediately relieved Rosecrans of command and replaced him with George Thomas. On the Confederate side, General Polk was relieved of command and the Army of the Tennessee was reorganized into three separate corps under the respective commands of Longstreet, Hardee, and Breckinridge.





Throughout the two days of warfare at Chickamauga, the terrain and vegetation greatly influenced the character of the fighting. The battle took place in an area of about 20 square miles in a valley defined by Missionary Ridge on the west and Peavine Ridge on the east. This landscape was defined by a series of low ridges and swales, and characterized by numerous sinkholes that were used as defensive shelter by the competing armies.<sup>20</sup>

The battle area extended from Lee and Gordon’s Mills on the south to the settlement of Rossville on the north, and within two miles on either side of LaFayette Road. East of LaFayette Road the terrain is fairly level, while to the west, hills and ridges that run generally northeast to southwest, extend west to the base of Missionary Ridge.<sup>21</sup> Several hills throughout the battlefield served as strategic high ground that was hotly contested by the Union and Confederate armies during the battle.<sup>22</sup> These included Glenn Hill, in the southwest quadrant of the park, Snodgrass Hill in the northwest, and the ridge that overlooked Dyer Field in the east central portion of the park.

Snodgrass Hill was particularly important, as it was here that the Union troops made their last stand before withdrawing north to Rossville. In his battle report written September 30, 1863, Maj. General Gordon Granger describes this area as a “horseshoe ridge,”<sup>23</sup> as the area was actually made up of a group of hills strung together. This defensive high ground was described by Col. Van Derveer as being “well selected and one capable of being defended against a heavy force, the line being the crest of a hill, for the possession of which the enemy made desperate and renewed efforts.”<sup>24</sup>

Vegetation also played a key role in influencing the battle. Low visibility and the presence of dense forests scattered with open fields shaped the battle into a series of small, sudden encounters. During the Civil War, the landscape was heavily wooded with mainly hickory and oak trees interspersed with stands of cedar and pine. Many of the official battle reports for September 19th and 20th make reference to the dense woods and substantial undergrowth. Commanders reported that this dense vegetation hampered both visibility and troop movements. On the evening of September 19, 1863, General

---

<sup>20</sup> Morris et al, 9.

<sup>21</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 9.

<sup>22</sup> Oculus, *Design of the Commemorative Military Park: Contextual Documentation & Resource Evaluation, 75% Draft*, Prepared for the National Park Service, March 2002, Section 1. Administrative Data, 40.

<sup>23</sup> From Maj. Gen. Gordon Granger’s battle report, September 30, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part I, 855.

<sup>24</sup> From Col. Ferdinand Van Derveer’s battle report, September 25, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part I, 430.





Rosecrans described the battlefield as “...densely wooded and its surface irregular and difficult. We could make but little use of our artillery.”<sup>25</sup>

Brig. General George Maney (Confederate Army) wrote that his troops “had become considerably disordered by its rapid movement through thick woods and undergrowth.”<sup>26</sup> Maney, whose troops fought in the vicinity of the intersection of Alexander Bridge Road and Brotherton Road and Brock Field, describes the terrain that they traversed as being “well wooded” with ridges and an open cornfield on his left. He describes how the timber at the center of his line, as it moved west, had “been newly felled and presented some difficulty to easy passage in line.”<sup>27</sup> Although Betts provides no graphics key to his 1896-1901 battle maps, there appears to be an area with felled trees depicted to the west of the intersection of Alexander Bridge and Brotherton Roads, see Figures 2-3 and 2-4. The depiction of battlefield conditions in this area, perhaps more so than any other, conflicts with the Boyd survey of 1864, which appears incomplete, see Figures 2-5 and 2-6. Here the Brock farmstead (unlabeled) is configured differently, as are the roads in this area. There does appear, however, to be an area of felled trees to the north of the farmstead.<sup>28</sup>

In other areas of the battlefield, landowners and farmers kept livestock that they allowed to roam across the open fields and in the wooded areas.<sup>29</sup> This kept the understory relatively open, and allowed for relatively good visibility. One of Maney’s commanding officers, Col. Hume R. Field (1<sup>st</sup> & 27<sup>th</sup> TN Infantry) reported that as his troops arrived at the crest of a hill to relieve General Jackson’s troops, he saw “a gradual slope to the front of some 300 or 400 yards of clear open woods.”<sup>30</sup> His description indicates that certain areas of the forest were less dense than others and did provide good visibility and movement.

Several open areas, in the form of cultivated or fallow fields, were also interspersed throughout the landscape. According to Betts’ depiction of the battlefield, these fields were typically located near farmsteads along the main roads. Several of the largest fields, such as those along West Chickamauga Creek, played a role in the first day of the battle as Confederate troops crossed the creek and moved northwest to engage the Union army. These include fields near the Hunt, Thedford, Smith, Youngblood, and Alexander farmsteads, as well as those near Jay’s Mill. In some instances, these fields were defined

---

<sup>25</sup>From correspondence from Rosecrans to Maj. Gen. H.W. Halleck, September 19, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part I, 136.

<sup>26</sup>From George Maney’s battle report, October 6, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, 97.

<sup>27</sup>From Brig. General George Maney’s battle report, October 6, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, 94.

<sup>28</sup>Boyd’s map does not include a legend for graphic symbols, so this is open to interpretation.

<sup>29</sup>Morris et al, 10.

<sup>30</sup>From Col. Hume R. Field’s battle report, October 3, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, 99.





by fences (such as the Hunt fields), while others were simply defined by the edges of the forest and creek (such as the western Alexander field),<sup>31</sup> see Figure 2-7.

By September 1863, corn, which was the predominant crop, had already been harvested for the fall and the fields provided open views across the landscape. Several fields, for instance, were described by Maj. Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden, see Figure 2-8:

“Colonel Buell went into position just off the [LaFayette] road on the right and to the rear of Brigadier-General Davis' battery, which was firing across an open field [Glenn Field] at the enemy in the woods, who could be plainly seen by their bayonets glistening. In the meantime General Wood, with Harker's brigade, had passed still farther down the road and went into position on Colonel Buell's left, striking the woods as he left the road. In Colonel Buell's front there was a large gap in the woods, recently a corn-field [Viniard Field West].”<sup>32</sup>

In another account, Kelly Field was described by one of the officers in General Jackson's battalion as being an “open space of prairie of about 100 yards in width, covering in length our entire brigade.”<sup>33</sup> It was also considered a “natural stronghold” enhanced by “artificial fortifications.”<sup>34</sup> An 1899 account of the battle of September 20, 1863 describes the field east of LaFayette Road at the Kelly farmstead as laying “along the state road for half a mile,” and being “a quarter of a mile wide.”<sup>35</sup> This latter description confirms Betts' depiction of Kelly field, see Figure 2-9. Boyd's map also conforms to this description.

Like the agricultural fields, limestone glades (sometimes referred to as cedar glades) also provided areas of open space in the middle of the forest. Several of these glades occupied the low limestone ridges and slopes east of LaFayette Road. At the time of the battle, these glades were characterized by an open understory. Accounts indicate that troops were able to form in organized lines and fire uninterrupted volleys through the glades.<sup>36</sup> In some cases, soldiers referred to the cedar glades on the battlefield as “old

---

<sup>31</sup> Map of the Battlefield of Chickamauga, Movements Morning to Noon, Sept. 19<sup>th</sup>, 1863. Prepared under the direction of Daniel S. Lamont, Secretary of War, by the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park Commission from official reports and maps of both contending Armies. Compiled and drawn by Edward E. Betts, C.E., Park Engineer, 1896.

<sup>32</sup> From Maj. Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden's official battle report, October 1, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part I, 608.

<sup>33</sup> From Major Richard H. Whiteley's battle report, October 4, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, 90.

<sup>34</sup> From Colonel Charles P. Daniel's battle report, October 4, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, 89.

<sup>35</sup> Belknap, Charles E., *History of the Michigan Organizations at Chickamauga, Chattanooga and Missionary Ridge, 1863* (Lansing, MI: Robert Smith Printing Co., 1899), 50.

<sup>36</sup> Morris et al, 10.





fields,” believing that the sparse number of trees and grasses indicated that the area was once cultivated.<sup>37</sup>

One battle account describes the glades located east of Kelly Field, which are depicted on Betts’ map of the battle on the afternoon of September 20<sup>th</sup>, see Figure 2-9. Approaching the Union lines at Kelly field from the northeast, from across Alexander Bridge Road, Major James C. Gordon (General Jackson’s Brigade) describes his troops movements, stating that they “passed over an open glade through a thick undergrowth, up a long slope to the crest of the hill...” He describes the Union lines as being located atop “another hill in front of us and about 150 yards from where we were, and on top of which was their first line of [breast]works.” After a heavy artillery exchange, the Confederate line “advanced down the slope of the hill we were on, across a hollow, and up the hill on which was their first line...,” where they found that the Union line had retreated “across a glade about 75 or 100 yards to their second line, which was protected by a strong barricade work hurriedly thrown up.”<sup>38</sup> Boyd’s depiction of landscape conditions in this area of the battlefield is incomplete.

In 1863 the circulation network of Chickamauga Battlefield was comprised of primary and secondary roads. LaFayette Road served as the main north-south corridor in the area and functioned as the Union Army’s supply line and link to Chattanooga to the north. Other primary roads included Reed’s Bridge, Jay’s Mill, Brotherton, Alexander’s Bridge, Viniard-Alexander, McFarland Gap, Mullis-Spring, Glenn-Kelly, Dyer, Glen-Viniard, Dry Valley, Snodgrass, and Crawfish Spring Roads. Of these, Dry Valley Road, Glenn-Kelly Road, and Dyer Road acted as strategic roads for the Union Army that carried troops to and from the front lines of the battle.<sup>39</sup> Jay’s Mill Road, which ran north-south about one and one-half mile east of LaFayette Road, was also an important Confederate communication route that carried both couriers and troops.<sup>40</sup> McFarland Gap Road, in the northwest corner of the park, served as the Union Army’s main retreat route after the Battle of Chickamauga.<sup>41</sup> Several other secondary roads crisscrossed the battlefield and linked the primary roads with the local farmsteads.

In comparing Betts’ map of battlefield conditions, see Figure 2-10, to that of Merrill (1864) and Boyd (1864), most of the primary roads share similar alignments. Exceptions to this are Brotherton Road, and the central portion of Alexander’s Bridge Road, which differ in alignment on the Boyd map, see Figure 2-5, and Dyer and Glenn-Viniard Roads, which do not appear on the Merrill map, see Figure 2-11.

---

<sup>37</sup>James H. Ogden, Historian CHCH-NMP, Interview, January 2003.

<sup>38</sup>From Major James C. Gordon’s battle report, October 4, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, 7-88.

<sup>39</sup>Hanson and Blythe, 11.

<sup>40</sup>Hanson and Blythe, 11.

<sup>41</sup>Morris et al, 9.





Other than LaFayette Road, the roads of the battlefield were generally not well-marked. This led to directional confusion among the troops and commanders on both sides. During the battle, there were numerous reports of units becoming lost. The lack of substantial roads also prevented the Confederate Army from taking full tactical advantage of their larger numbers.<sup>42</sup>

Environmental conditions at the time of the battle also impacted the road character. General Bragg described the country as being “parched by drought,” with drinking water difficult to find.<sup>43</sup> These drought conditions made the roads dusty. The movement of troops was, at times, made obvious by the dust clouds kicked up by the feet of the marching soldiers.

Since drinking water was difficult to find, manmade ponds served as an important water supply. In particular, the ponds near the Widow Glenn and Viniard farmsteads served as an important water supply for Union forces.<sup>44</sup> The manmade pond located north of the Widow Glenn’s farmstead eventually became identified as “Bloody Pond,” see Figure 2-12, because of the blood that drained into the water from wounded men and animals.<sup>45</sup>

West Chickamauga Creek served as a major obstacle to east-west circulation on the eastern end of the battlefield. Here two bridges, Reed’s Bridge (north) and Alexander’s Bridge (south), served as critical access points from the east for the Confederate forces.<sup>46</sup> See Figures 2-13 and 2-14 for depictions of these bridges in the early 1890s. Several shallow areas with low banks along West Chickamauga Creek provided natural crossing points. These included (north to south), Fowler’s Ford and Lambert’s Ford (between Reed’s Bridge and Alexander’s Bridge), and Thedford’s Ford and Dalton Ford (between Alexander’s Bridge and Lee and Gordon’s Mills), refer to Figure 2-7.

Approximately 65 buildings and structures occupied the area of the park during the battle.<sup>47</sup> These were clustered into 24 farmsteads that each contained between one and five buildings.<sup>48</sup> These domestic-agricultural clusters usually included a dwelling house and one or more domestic outbuildings, such as barns, smokehouses, privies, etc. Small orchards were generally located near the farmsteads.

The family names associated with the farmsteads at the time of the battle included McDonald, Mullis, Snodgrass, Kelly, Vittetoe, Dyer, Brock (three farmsteads), Viniard, Winfrey (two farmsteads), Widow Glenn, Hunt, Thedford, Park, Hall, Alexander, Cooper, Mullis, and Youngblood. There was also a church (Savannah Church), a

---

<sup>42</sup>Morris et al, 9.

<sup>43</sup> From General Bragg’s battle report, Sept. 24, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, 24.

<sup>44</sup>Morris et al, 9.

<sup>45</sup>Morris et al, 9.

<sup>46</sup> Morris et al, 9.

<sup>47</sup> Morris et al, 15.

<sup>48</sup> Morris et al, 15.





tanyard, and a log school on the battlefield.<sup>49</sup> Several farmsteads on the battlefield served at different times as the sites of headquarters for the opposing commanders. These included the area of the Brotherton house (Gen. Simon Bolivar Buckner's HQ), Snodgrass farm (Gen. George H. Thomas' HQ), and the Widow Glenn's house (Gen. William S. Rosecrans' HQ).<sup>50</sup>

Many of the buildings that stood at the time of the battle were also used as makeshift field hospitals. The Hall and Thedford houses were Confederate field hospitals during and after the battle.<sup>51</sup> At times, the scattered farmsteads served as the only distinctive landmarks for assembling and rallying units during the battle.<sup>52</sup> Frequent references to these farmsteads appear throughout the official battle reports of both armies.

The character of the agricultural landscape at the time of the battle was complex, and is likely very similar to that represented by the photograph in Figure 2-15. While this photograph depicts the landscape near Glass' Mill in the early 1890s, which is located approximately three miles south of the park boundary, it shares the same characteristics described by battle accounts and depicted by Betts. Here open fields of what appears to be recently harvested corn provide open views of the landscape beyond, bounded by forest. The riparian corridor of West Chickamauga Creek is located in the background. Clusters of farm buildings can be seen in the middleground, and fencing contains an area around the orchard and domestic core.

The majority of the cultivated fields and garden plots on the battlefield were fenced with either worm-rail fencing (most common) or paling-type fences, see Figures 2-16 and 2-17. The use of fence types was functional, with worm fencing typically delineating boundaries and field edges, as well as protecting domestic area crops from roaming livestock. Paled fences (also sometimes called palisades or picket fences) would typically have been used around smaller precincts such as house yards, gardens, or animal enclosures, as they were more labor-intensive to construct but had a minimal footprint.

Major John B. Herring of Jackson's Brigade describes the domestic enclosures in a battle report regarding fighting on the afternoon and evening of September 19, 1863. He discovered the Union forces "Near a small house (possibly the Winfrey House), about 400 yards distant from the road..."<sup>53</sup> Here he found the Union soldiers lying down and firing from within an "open inclosure around the house." Betts' maps (1896) illustrate the Winfrey House on Alexander Bridge Road with a fence surrounding the house, an

---

<sup>49</sup> "Battle-field of *Chickamauga*, surveyed by command of Maj. Gen. Thomas, comdg. Dept. of the Cumberland by Capt. C. H. Boyd, U.S. Coast Survey. April & May 1864." Autogr. & printed under direction of Col. Wm. E. Merrill, Chief Engr., DC, Chattanooga, October, 1864.

<sup>50</sup>Morris et al, 10.

<sup>51</sup>Morris et al, 10.

<sup>52</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 11.

<sup>53</sup>From Major John B. Herring's battle report, October 4, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, 91-92.





orchard and a small cultivated field, see Figure 2-18. Boyd’s map of 1864 shows no detail in this area, see Figure 2-19.

Accounts also describe how these fences occasionally acted as barriers to swift troop movements. Units that were forced to stop and dismantle fencing often suffered heavy casualties. Once disassembled, the fence posts were sometimes piled to create makeshift breastworks.<sup>54</sup>

During the battle, both armies built trenches and makeshift earthen works as shelter for troops.<sup>55</sup> In an 1896 publication, the Park Commission maintained that “both sides strengthened their positions by means of rail, log and stone barricades, the Union line east of the Kelly field having been made particularly strong. The only earthworks thrown up were those in front of Bushrod Johnson’s Division on the Confederate left, east of the Viniard farm.”<sup>56</sup>

Maps from the period show various locations of breastworks. A map included with the Confederate Army’s official battle reports shows that the Union side constructed breastworks from a point northeast of Kelly field, south and west across the LaFayette Road, parallel to the road on the west side, south to a point west of the Brock House. The Union built other breastworks perpendicular to and across the LaFayette Road south of the Viniard House.<sup>57</sup> Although no graphic key is available, Boyd’s map of April to May 1864 depicts two types of defensive barricades on the battlefield. Again, breastworks appear along the eastern and southern edges of Kelly Field (Union) and across the LaFayette Road south of the Viniard House. This map also shows a long line of defensive works that run north to south, essentially parallel to the LaFayette Road, and at a distance of approximately 300 yards east of the road. Another, shorter set of breastworks appears approximately 200 yards west of the LaFayette Road south of the Brotherton field. A series of defensive works also appears west and north of the Thedford and Park houses in the southeast corner of the park,<sup>58</sup> see Figure 2-19.

---

<sup>54</sup> Morris et al, 10.

<sup>55</sup> CLI, 1997, “Chickamauga Battlefield,” 3.

<sup>56</sup> “Atlas of the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and vicinity,” 1896-1897, “Legends” plate.

<sup>57</sup> See WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, p. 469, “Chickamauga, Operations of Johnson’s Div. On September 20, 1863.”

<sup>58</sup> Boyd, “Battle-field of Chickamauga,” April & May 1864.





## Period IV: 1865-1890 Postbellum Landscape

Immediately following the fall of the Confederacy, Northwest Georgia or “Cherokee Georgia”<sup>59</sup> suffered from its location within defeated territory. However, it was also ravaged by the violent political aftershocks of the post-war era. Many Unionists lived in eastern Tennessee and northwestern Georgia. Accordingly, the region contributed soldiers to both armies during the war. After the war, conflict between Union and Southern sympathizers often turned violent. As one northern traveler to the region wrote in 1866:

While the country was under the control of [Confederate generals] Johnston and Hood, the Union men suffered almost every conceivable wrong and outrage. Their families were turned out of doors, their wives were abused and insulted, their daughters were maltreated and ruined, their farms were pillaged and desolated, their houses were sacked and burned, and they themselves were imprisoned and tortured; nay, many of them were hunted down like wild beasts, and shot like dogs when at the point of death of starvation. That the Union Men now seek to strike a balance for the indignities and barbarities of other days is only most natural. Whence a turmoil in all sections, which results in the sudden death of not a few persons and the arrest of large numbers...my own observations convince me that the truth is at least so bad as to present a picture of civil commotion only less painful than the commotion of war itself.<sup>60</sup>

In the history of the United States, the period between 1865 and 1876 is known as the era of Reconstruction. It, in fact, encompassed several “reconstructions.” Immediately after the war, under the presidential administration of Andrew Johnson of Tennessee, the former Confederate states were required to draft new state constitutions that included provisions to eliminate wartime debts and the right of states to secede, and to abolish slavery. In Georgia, as in most other states, the freedom of African Americans was severely restricted. In 1867, the Republican Congress rebelled at Johnson’s leniency and required southern states to give black men over the age of 21 the right to vote and in 1868, the Georgia Constitution of 1865 was replaced by a new state constitution that did so.

In April 1868, white voters from Northwest Georgia along with African Americans and some whites from other regions elected Rufus Bullock as the new Republican governor

---

<sup>59</sup> “Cherokee Georgia” was the contemporary term for the 20 counties that were Cherokee territory before the Georgia Land Lotteries of the 1830s.

<sup>60</sup> Sidney Andrews, *The South Since The War: As Shown by Fourteen Weeks of Travel and Observation in Georgia and the Carolinas*, (Boston: Ticknor and Fields, 1866), 342-343.





of Georgia. Bullock promised equal rights for blacks as well as debt relief for small farmers and proposed economic development based on government support for rebuilding the states railroads. Bullock encountered stiff resistance in the Georgia legislature where Democrats expelled the three African-American senators and 25 African-American representatives from their ranks as the newly formed Klu Klux Klan had become a *de facto*, though underground, arm of the Democratic Party. Violence and murder were used to keep black and white Republicans from voting in the legislative elections. In response, in 1870, federal troops under the command of General Alfred Terry restored the expelled Republican legislators and removed several Democratic officeholders. However, the U.S. Army failed to end violence throughout most of the state. After the elections of 1871 returned control of the legislature to the Democrats, Governor Bullock fled the state.

With the tacit understanding that occupation of the South by federal troops would be ended, Republican Rutherford B. Hayes won the votes needed to win the presidential election of 1876 by obtaining the disputed electoral votes from Florida, Louisiana, South Carolina, and Oregon. In 1877, federal troops were withdrawn from the South and the era of Reconstruction ended. The promise of equal rights for all American men over the age of twenty-one was abandoned as a new, race-mediated system of political, economic, and social relationships – racial segregation – appeared. By the early 1900s, this legally sanctioned, white-dominated political and economic system was in place throughout Georgia and the South. Under it, African Americans (who made up about one-fourth of the population of Walker and Catoosa Counties) were paid less than whites, attended schools that were funded at a lower level than whites, and lost their right to vote. With the passage of time, the bitterness between the former Civil War combatants began to lessen. During the 1880s, contact between former Union soldiers and their Confederate counterparts steadily increased. Influential Union veterans organizations such as the Grand Army of the Republic (GAR), the Society of the Army of the Tennessee, and the Society of the Army of the Cumberland that had been formed in the 1860s were joined by newer groups such as the Union Veteran Legion and the Union Veterans’ Union. Together they lobbied state governments to erect state monuments at the sites of several Civil War battles. The 1880s also witnessed reunions of Confederate veterans and the rise of statewide veterans groups in Virginia, Tennessee, and Georgia that led to the formation of the regional United Confederate Veterans (UCV) in 1889. As veterans began to focus on common wartime experience, more formal combined “blue-gray” reunions and joint ceremonies became common, occurring first at Gettysburg in 1882 and followed by reunions at Fredericksburg, Antietam, and Kennesaw Mountain.<sup>61</sup>

As the decade of the 1880s progressed, the veterans began to lobby the federal government to take responsibility for protecting battlefield sites and marking unit positions. Understandably, the Society of the Army of the Cumberland lobbied for a

---

<sup>61</sup> Hanson and Blythe, *Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, Historic Resource Study*, 29.





national military park at the Chickamauga and Chattanooga battlefields. Their members' concern for preserving the battlefields began years earlier with their inspection of the site of the battle during their 1881 reunion held at Chattanooga. At that time they, "discovered significant changes in the appearance of the battlefield, including the disappearance or alteration of roads, farms, and landscape features."<sup>62</sup>

In the midst of the political and civil upheavals that occurred in northern Georgia in the quarter century after the Civil War ended, population and agriculture production increased at Chickamauga as local farmers returned to their lands, and at least 24 new farmsteads were established on the battlefield.<sup>63</sup> Old fields continued to be cultivated and new fields were cleared and sown with crops.<sup>64</sup> A number of fruit and vegetable farms were also established in and near the area that would later become the park.<sup>65</sup>

Based upon the analysis of Betts' 1892 and 1896 maps of the battlefield, newly cultivated or expanded fields included the Kinsey and Cline farmsteads in the hilly upper northwest quadrant; the Ireland, Horton, Shropshire, and Monroe farmsteads in the southwest quadrant; the Deadman and Carlock farmsteads in the southeast; and the Reed and Peters farmsteads in the northeast. Several of the established farms that were present during the battle, such as Hunt, Brotherton, and Dyer expanded considerably, (compare Figures 2-20 and 2-21, and Figures 2-22 and 2-23, for examples of changes to the battlefield),<sup>66</sup> while others, such as the Smith farmstead, reverted back to forest, (compare Figures 2-22 and 2-23). Some areas of the battlefield also reverted to forest, which consisted of oak, elm, willow, and pine.<sup>67</sup> Overall, the acreage of farmland increased, while the acreage of forest decreased.

During the 30 years following the Civil War, the battle-era landscape was also impacted by relic hunters, as trees were cut down so that bullets and shot could be dug out of them.<sup>68</sup> Some of the natural sinkholes that dotted the battlefield were also used as dumping grounds.

Following the battle, some of the buildings were burned during the war were not rebuilt. This was the case with the Poe and Brock farmsteads.<sup>69</sup> In many cases, however, new

---

<sup>62</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 30.

<sup>63</sup> Morris et al, 13.

<sup>64</sup> Morris et al, 10.

<sup>65</sup> Paige and Greene, 25.

<sup>66</sup> Betts was tasked in March of 1992 with the job of surveying and staking the park boundary and creating a detailed topographical survey of the landscape. Although this mapping began in 1892, it is used here as documentation of landscape conditions at the close of the postbellum period to indicate changes that had taken place since the end of the Civil War. Although the National Military Park was established in 1890, restoration work did not begin until title to the lands in the park was secured in the fall of 1892.

<sup>67</sup> Paige and Greene, 23.

<sup>68</sup> James A. Kaser, *At the Bivouac of Memory: History, Politics, and the Battle of Chickamauga*. (New York: Peter Lang Publishing, 1996), 93.

<sup>69</sup> Morris et al, 13.





buildings were built on the old foundations.<sup>70</sup> Several of the established family farmsteads also added new buildings where none had previously existed (such as the Dyer house which was erected in 1875), see Figure 2-21.

The Vittetoe, Brotherton, Viniard, Park, Hall, Hunt, Cooper and Thedford houses and the log schoolhouse survived the battle intact, although damaged. Although destroyed during the battle, the Brotherton, Kelly, and Snodgrass houses were rebuilt and re-occupied on or near their pre-war sites.<sup>71</sup> Because of difficult economic conditions and property damage from the battle, Jay’s Saw Mill, on the eastern end of the battlefield near Reed’s Bridge, closed following the battle.<sup>72</sup>

The circulation system also changed during the postbellum period. Between 1885 and 1890, the Chattanooga, Rome, & Columbus Railroad built rail tracks along what would become the western boundary of the park, essentially following the alignment of Dry Valley Road, see Figure 2-21. Although the primary roads remained (particularly those providing access to bridges and fords or nearby towns, such as LaFayette Road, Reed’s Bridge Road, and Alexander’s Bridge Road), and those providing access to major farms (such as Glenn-Kelly, Brotherton, Dyer, Mullis, and Viniard-Alexander Roads), others were obliterated (such as those accessing the former Smith farmstead). Several roads were also altered through straightening and realignment.<sup>73</sup> Based upon an analysis between Betts’ map of 1863 and 1892 conditions, more roads were added to the battlefield than were removed.

In June 1888, during a visit to the Chickamauga battlefield, two Union officer veterans from the Army of the Cumberland, General Ferdinand Van Derveer and General Henry Van Ness Boynton, conceived a plan to commemorate both Union and Confederate participation in the battles of Chickamauga and Chattanooga. Boynton, who was then the Washington correspondent of the *Cincinnati Commercial Gazette* wrote a series of articles that reviewed the history of the battles and outlined a plan to preserve and mark the battlefield of Chickamauga. Their proposal was to create “a Western Gettysburg – a Chickamauga memorial,” that would not only mark the battle lines of the Union army, but also the Confederate lines.<sup>74</sup> As such, the park, as envisioned by Boynton, would

---

<sup>70</sup> Morris et al, 13.

<sup>71</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 21.

<sup>72</sup> Morris et al, 13.

<sup>73</sup> Morris et al, 13.

<sup>74</sup> Henry Van Ness Boynton, *The National Military Park: Chickamauga – Chattanooga, A Historical Guide* (Cincinnati, OH: The Robert Clarke Company, 1895), 224. In 1880, Congress appropriated funds for the purpose of studying and surveying the battlefield at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. Gettysburg was not established as a National Military Park until 1895. Ronald F. Lee, *The Origins & Evolution of the National Military Park Idea* (Washington, DC: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1973), chapter three.



*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

become a place where, “both sides might well unite in preserving the field where both, in a military sense, won such renown.”<sup>75</sup>

Joining with Confederate veterans of the battles, Van Derveer and Boynton led efforts to form the Chickamauga Memorial Association to lobby for the adoption of their plan. During the congressional session of 1889 and 1890, the group successfully lobbied Congress for appropriations for their plan and on August 19, 1890; President Benjamin Harrison signed the bill that created a National Military Park at the battlefield of Chickamauga, the first of its kind in the nation’s history.

---

<sup>75</sup> Boynton, *The National Military Park*, 219.

• • • • •



## Period V: 1890 – 1933 – The Commemorative Landscape, Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park

The Congressional act that established the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park outlined the intent and the physical extent of the planned park. The legislation established the park “for the purpose of preserving and suitably marking for historical and professional military study the fields of some of the most remarkable maneuvers and most brilliant fighting in the [Civil] war.”<sup>76</sup> This specific legislation set a precedent for future military parks. The area authorized to be acquired, if necessary through condemnation, encompassed land where the heaviest fighting had occurred on September 18 and 19, 1863 (approximately 7,600 acres west of West Chickamauga Creek), along with eight roads that comprised the major approaches to the battlefield.

Enabling legislation for each Civil War national military park provided both for preservation of the battlefield and for its commemoration through monuments and markers. These two seemingly conflicting goals—preservation coupled with changes to the landscape by the addition of markers and monuments, as well as roads to provide access to these features—contributed to the richness of the landscapes that evolved at the battlefields and were essential elements in the construction of a cultural memory at the parks.

The act that enabled Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park gave the War Department responsibility for forming and administering the new park.<sup>77</sup> Appointed by the Secretary of War, a three-member Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission composed of two civilian veterans of the battle and one current army officer—also a veteran—was formed to carry out the work.<sup>78</sup> In September 1890, Secretary of War Redfield Proctor appointed two Union veteran officers, General Joseph S. Fullerton and Captain Sanford C. Kellogg, and one ex-Confederate, General Alexander P. Stewart to the new commission.

From 1890 to 1922, Commission members managed the park first from their offices in Washington, D.C. and later in Chattanooga. Onsite supervisors at the park managed a staff of custodians and maintenance workers who “constructed or improved basic park infrastructure that included roads, bridges, and drainage ditches and culverts; erected monuments and markers; and completed land acquisition.”<sup>79</sup>

---

<sup>76</sup> “An Act To Establish a National Military Park at the Battle-field of Chickamauga,” approved August 19, 1890 (26 Stat. 333) as reprinted in Boynton, *The National Military Park*, 261.

<sup>77</sup> Boynton, 272.

<sup>78</sup> Boynton, 263-264.

<sup>79</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 32.





Land acquisition required negotiating with more than 200 private landowners. In March 1891, Chairman Sanford Kellogg of the Park Commission requested permission from the Secretary of War to hire a local lawyer to begin work on the condemnation and acquisition of the parkland.<sup>80</sup> This request was approved “upon condition that [landowners] will preserve the present buildings and roads, and the present outlines of field and forest, and that they will only cut trees or underbrush under such regulations as the Secretary may prescribe, and that they will assist in caring for and protecting all tablets, monuments...”<sup>81</sup> The War Department was responsible for marking the park boundary as the Park’s land acquisition progressed.<sup>82</sup> Under supervision of Commissioner Kellogg, the Army conducted initial boundary surveys for the park in 1890 and 1891.<sup>83</sup>

Park engineer Edward E. Betts resurveyed the proposed park boundary in 1892, and developed a detailed topographical survey of the landscape. This resulted in an 1892 base map that detailed existing conditions of the landscape at that time, see Figures 2-24 and 2-25 for examples.<sup>84</sup> During this period, Betts also developed a series of maps that depicted landscape conditions and troop positions and movements during September 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup>, 1863, see Figure 2-3. These maps reflect what the Park Commission understood to be the appearance of the landscape at the time of the battle, and it is this landscape that they worked to restore. Betts’ mapping of the battlefield landscape relied upon research conducted by the Park Commission (under the direction of commissioner S.C. Kellogg and the Assistant in Historical Work, H.V. Boynton). There are also indications that he corresponded with long-time residents of the area to learn about the former routes of roads and the layout of fields and orchards. It is not known whether he used other documentary sources such as local maps and surveys, or tax or land records.

As title to land was secured, workers immediately began the task of restoring the battlefield. In 1891, Kellogg requested permission to erect observation towers once their proposed sites were acquired, to begin repairing and upgrading roads, to prepare and erect historical tablets, and to “clear away underbrush where it is found to be necessary, and such other work of similar character as may be needed in the restoration of the field to its condition at the time of the battle.”<sup>85</sup> Veterans assisted in this process by outlining

---

<sup>80</sup> Letter from Capt. S.C. Kellogg, Chairman of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission to the Secretary of War, March 4, 1891.

<sup>81</sup> Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission, “Letter from S.C. Kellogg, Secretary to the Honorable Secretary of War,” (March 4, 1891), 2.

<sup>82</sup> Letters from Chairman Sanford Kellogg of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission to Edward E. Betts, Park Engineer, March 1, March 7, and March 11, 1892. (Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Archive, Accession 205, Series I, Box 4, Folder 104).

<sup>83</sup> Paige and Greene, 68.

<sup>84</sup> Only a few examples of this map are included in the historic images section, as the quality of reproduction is poor. The original map hangs in the CHCH-NMP archives and was not reprinted. The 1896 edition of Chickamauga Park is used more extensively in this document for illustration of postbellum and early commemorative period landscape conditions, as the quality of reproduction is higher.

<sup>85</sup> Letter from Kellogg, to the Secretary of War, March 4, 1891.





the historic field patterns with stones to delineate where open fields existed during the battle.<sup>86</sup> This work began quickly, according to Kellogg who reported that as of October 1<sup>st</sup>, “about 400 acres of forest lands have been cleared of surplus undergrowth, and old fields that have become overgrown, have been cleared and restored to their former appearance of twenty-nine years ago.”<sup>87</sup> It is not known if Betts’ map of 1892 conditions reflects this restoration work. By the fall of 1892, the Commission had acquired, through condemnation proceedings, over 4,200 acres in the vicinity of Chickamauga.<sup>88</sup>

After 1890, veterans groups continued to closely follow and participate in the establishment of the park. At their 23<sup>rd</sup> annual reunion held at Chickamauga in 1892, members of the Society of the Army of the Cumberland stated their hope that:

There will be no place here for the gaudy display of rich equipages and show of wealth; no place for lovers to bide tryst; no place for pleasure-seekers or loungers. The hosts that in the future come to the grand Park will come rather with feelings of awe or reverence. Here their better natures will be aroused; here they will become imbued with grand and lofty ideas; with courage and patriotism; with devotion to duty and love of country.<sup>89</sup>

Road restoration was an important objective of the Park Commission. In 1892, the Commission began research regarding the original alignment of roads throughout the battlefield at the time of the war.<sup>90</sup> During the 1861-1865 era roads tended to be “simple dirt trails with little drainage and no paving.” The Park Commission, although charged with restoring many of the roads to their original appearance, were also mindful of the commemorative role the roads would play in transporting visitors to these sites of significance.

In order to bring visitors to critical points on the field it was often deemed necessary to add a number of roads. Road improvement projects consisted of new construction as well as improvements that would allow visitors to travel over them safely. In 1892, for example, S.C. Kellogg reported that: “Over ten miles of the main roads ... have been

---

<sup>86</sup> Morris et al, 16.

<sup>87</sup> “Colonel Kellogg’s Report, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission, War Department, Washington, DC, October 1, 1892,” as printed in the *Proceedings of the Society of the Army of the Cumberland*, 1892, 61.

<sup>88</sup> “Colonel Kellogg’s Report, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission, War Department, Washington, DC, October 1, 1892,” as printed in the *Proceedings of the Society of the Army of the Cumberland*, 1892, 60.

<sup>89</sup> From Paige and Greene, 22, as quoted from *The Society of the Army of the Cumberland, Twenty-Third Reunion, Chickamauga Park, Georgia*, (Cincinnati: Robert Clarke and Company, 1892), 57-60.

<sup>90</sup> Letter from Atwell Thompson to an unnamed general, October 18, 1892. (CHCH-NMP Archive, Accession 205, Series VII, Box 1, Folder 16).





rebuilt in a substantial manner, five miles more are graded and are being surfaced, and a heavy force is engaged in prosecuting this portion of the work....”<sup>91</sup>

Improvements included oiling, graveling, or macadamizing surfaces, widening and building gutters and culverts to prevent deterioration, see Figures 2-26 thru 2-29. Initially, work was carried out through manual labor and equipment generally included horse-drawn gravel spreaders and rollers. In the 1890s however, the Park purchased a steam-powered roller to compact the macadamized and gravel roads, see Figure 2-30. Also at this time a derrick made of heavy timbers was used to assist in placing stones for culverts and bridges, and to lift stone out of quarries, see Figure 2-31.<sup>92</sup>

Restoration work continued over the next several years, and as the parks grew in popularity, the sheer numbers of visitors put stresses on all park road systems. In 1895, the Chairman of the National Commission reported that: “the old roads of the battlefield have been reopened, [and] new roads closed.... Over 40 miles of the main roads of the field have been rebuilt in a substantial manner, and this branch of the work is nearly complete.”<sup>93</sup>

Funding for the roads was a high priority as it was of primary consideration within the enabling legislation. In August 1894, \$75,000 was appropriated to continue work to ready CHCH-NMP for its dedication in 1895. The majority of this sum went to road construction, the building of foundations for the state-funded monuments, and for the purchase of additional lands.<sup>94</sup> In January 1895, Congress appropriated another \$75,000 for “road work, memorial gateway and designs therefore, maps, surveys, iron and bronze tablets, gun carriages, land ... purchase,” and salaries for the commissioners and their assistants.<sup>95</sup>

In addition to maintenance of roads and construction of new roads, the park maintained a schedule of annual burnings to control underbrush, litter and other materials on the landscape. The Park Engineer’s monthly report for April 1899 indicated that:

During the year the edges and slopes of all the roads in the park and its approaches were mowed to dispose of the weeds, briars, and the Canada

---

<sup>91</sup> Report of S.C. Kellogg, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission, War Department, Washington, DC, December 15, 1892.” (CHCH-NMP Archive, Accession 205, Series I, Box 1).

<sup>92</sup> Pete Brooks, NPS Roads and Bridges Recording Program, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Parks Tour Roads, 1998, HAER GA-95, Sheet 11 of 15. Construction methods described here were replaced in the 1920s by heavy machinery.

<sup>93</sup> “Progress and Condition of the Work,” 5.

<sup>94</sup> War Department, *National Military Park, National Park, Battlefield Site, and National Monument Regulations* (Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1931), Appendix A: “Statutes,” 44.

<sup>95</sup> War Department, *National Military Park, National Park, Battlefield Site, and National Monument Regulations* (Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1931), Appendix A: “Statutes,” 44.





thistle, which were burned before their seeds were ripe. Seven hundred and forty-eight dead trees along roads and approaches, which were dangerous, we cut out and removed.... In Chickamauga Park three mowing machines were working and mowed the McDonald, Kelly, Poe, Viniard, Dyer and Brotherton fields. This included rank vegetation, weeds, sprouts, and grass.<sup>96</sup>

In an effort to clear the woodland of underbrush, “The trees in the woodland lying between the LaFayette and Glenn-Kelly roads and Snodgrass and Mullis roads were trimmed of all limbs within 12 feet of the ground.”<sup>97</sup>

Restoration of forest lands and open fields actively continued over the next several decades. In 1900, James Wilson, U.S. Secretary of Agriculture and William R. Smith, the superintendent of the U.S. Botanic Garden visited the park and studied the grasses, trees and shrubs. Smith recommended the use of certain grasses and sent a large supply of seeds. He also examined the trees and shrubs and made recommendations regarding how the commission could go about restoring the 150 acres of parkland that had been cleared since the Civil War. He provided them with tree seedlings and suggested that they utilize the cultivated areas near Park Headquarters as a nursery.<sup>98</sup> Over 12,000 tree seedlings raised in the park’s nursery were planted in Snodgrass, Dyer, Brotherton and Widow-Glenn fields in areas that had been cleared since the war. These trees consisted of water, white, red, Spanish, post, overcup and willow oaks, black walnut, locust, chinaberry, sycamore, and red bud species.<sup>99</sup>

The veterans involved in the initial development envisioned the park as a place to honor those who had fought and died during the battle. They also wanted visitors to experience for themselves the underlying terrain and conditions under which the battle had taken place. At a joint meeting of Union and Confederate veterans held in Chattanooga in September 1889, members of the Society of the Army of the Cumberland stated their intention to create a memorial at Chickamauga that would, “illustrate the attainments of soldierly endeavor with which the veterans of each army distinguished themselves in our war.”<sup>100</sup> Several speakers at the meeting maintained that the park would serve both as an educational tool – as an “object lesson in war” – and as a commemorative memorial to the bravery of the participants in the battle.<sup>101</sup> W.A. Henderson of Knoxville, Tennessee summed up these dual roles when he declared:

Let this Chickamauga of yours and ours be made eternal and holy as the Mecca of the Musselman [sic] and the Jerusalem of the Jew, where both

---

<sup>96</sup> CHCH-NMP, Monthly Report of the Park Engineer, April 1899, 11.

<sup>97</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1900, 188-189.

<sup>98</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1900, 177.

<sup>99</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1905, 9-10, Exhibit ‘E.’

<sup>100</sup> Boynton, 230.

<sup>101</sup> Boynton, 12.





sides can come, and where the descendants of the gray and the blue may look upon it with mutual pride; where,... the coming young man may study the art of war with the proudest battle field [sic] before his face that... is on this round world of ours...

From the beginning, the park’s planners had envisioned troop battle positions and events marked and commemorated with a variety of monuments and markers. The park enabling legislation instructed the Park Commission to find and mark the lines of battle of all troops engaged at the battle and to “substantially mark the locations of the regular troops, both infantry and artillery, within the boundaries of the park.”<sup>102</sup> The Park’s Commission further refined the park’s monumentation program by devising several classes of monuments, markers, and didactic plaques. The Park Commission took responsibility for erecting monuments to each of the 16 regular regiments and batteries that participated in the battle, see Figure 2-32, while monuments marking the positions of volunteer organizations were entrusted to each of the states that had troops at the battles, see Figure 2-33 thru 2-35.<sup>103</sup>

Regimental monuments were generally placed where veterans of the regiment believed they had made their most notable contribution to the battle, while other locations during the course of the battle were marked with simple granite markers engraved with regiment designations and the day and time that the regiment occupied a location. The Park Commission also arranged to mark the fighting positions of all batteries with decommissioned guns of the same type that were used during the battle, see Figures 2-36 thru 2-38. Eight sites where general officers of both armies were killed or mortally wounded were to be marked with 10-foot tall pyramids of eight-inch shells, each with a tablet engraved with the name, rank, and army of the officer killed, see Figure 2-39.

The extent to which individual state commissions studied and deliberated on the placement of monuments cannot be overstated, as only after careful and thorough research of their troop’s positions did commissions choose a monument site using the most accurate information they could gather. For example, the Minnesota Commissioners reported that:

Proposals for the several monuments were invited, examined and discussed, final action on them being deferred until after the definite

---

<sup>102</sup> “An act to establish a National Military Park at the Battle-field of Chickamauga,” approved August 19, 1890 (26 Stat. 333) as reprinted in Boynton, 264-265.

<sup>103</sup> Boynton, 256. This number includes regular regiments on both the Chickamauga and Chattanooga battlefields. The preliminary report on the dedication of the park prepared by a joint committee of Congress in 1896 indicated that there were nine (not sixteen) regular army regiments marked in the entire park. *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895*, compiled by H. V. Boynton (Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1896), 16.





location of the several positions of the troops on the field should be made.<sup>104</sup>

After troop locations had been marked, state commissions directed memorial and monument design. For example, after selecting a location for the proposed state monument at Chickamauga, the Georgia Board issued a call for design proposals, indicating a \$20,000 budget, specifying the materials to be used, and providing an outline for the inscription.

The monuments and markers erected by the states varied greatly in design and size. The park’s enabling act required that the Secretary of War approve the location and design of each state monument, and after 1893, the Park Commission stipulated that all monuments be constructed of granite or bronze. Other durable stones had to be specifically reviewed and approved by the Secretary of War. Many of the monuments featured sculpture or bas-relief that depicted battle scenes. Others reflected the “new spirit of reconciliation with symbols of peace.”<sup>105</sup> The larger and more elaborate monuments employed sculpture, architectural iconography, and textual inscriptions that conveyed the veterans’ convictions regarding military tradition, honor, memory, and regional and state pride. One of the largest monuments erected on the battlefield was the 85-foot-tall cylindrical observation tower that was built between 1892 and 1899 to commemorate Col. John T. Wilder’s “Lightning” Brigade who had fought on the site. In 1903, stone stairs were installed in the tower so that visitors could gain a view of the battlefield from the top, see Figure 2-40.<sup>106</sup>

The Park Commission also developed a program to interpret the battle through the placement of historical and guide tablets throughout the park. The cast iron historical tablets measure three feet by four feet and present from 200 to 300 words of text. The historical tablets explain corps, division, and brigade movements, along with staff listings and the locations of army headquarters. Guide tablets (also referred to as distance and location tablets) were erected at crossroads and at historic sites throughout the park, see Figure 2-41. They gave distances and direction to prominent points on the battlefield, marked the sites of houses and fields that served as landmarks during the battles, and located points where prominent officers were wounded or where notable captures of prisoners or guns occurred.<sup>107</sup>

Observation towers were another means by which the Park Commission attempted to interpret the battlefield. By 1895, three 70-foot, iron and steel towers stood within the Chickamauga Battlefield park area; one near Reed’s Bridge Road in the northeastern

---

<sup>104</sup> “Report of the Minnesota Commissioners to locate positions and erect monuments on the Battle Fields of Chickamauga and Chattanooga and the dedication of said monuments, Sept. 18, 1895,” 1.

<sup>105</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 37.

<sup>106</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1903, 10.5 and 1904, 6.

<sup>107</sup> Boynton, *The National Military Park*, 4-12.





quadrant of the park, one at Snodgrass Hill (northwest quadrant), and one on Viniard-Alexander Road near Hall’s Ford Road, in the south-central segment of the park.<sup>108</sup>

By the time the park was dedicated, the Park Commission had erected 212 historical tablets throughout the park, 286 guide tablets, and 51 battery tablets. Nine states had erected a total of 118 monuments and 90 markers to their troops that fought at Chickamauga.<sup>109</sup> Seven of the nine states had monuments located within the Chickamauga field. These were the Michigan (Snodgrass Hill), Missouri (Brotherton’s site), Ohio (Snodgrass Hill), Illinois (Lytle Hill), Minnesota (Snodgrass Hill), Indiana (Cave Spring), and Wisconsin (Kelly Field) state markers.<sup>110</sup>

In October 1900, the CHCH-NMP Park Commission invited veterans to inspect the historical markers, monuments, and state markers that had been erected to interpret the history of the battles in order to correct any location or textual errors. Of the 228 monuments located throughout the park at the time, only two were identified as having been wrongly placed; of the 341 state markers, only two were claimed to be out of position; only six of the 680 historical tablets contained textual errors. The commission promised to research the suggested corrections and make the necessary changes.<sup>111</sup>

What in fact had occurred by the time the park was dedicated appears to have evolved far from this original intent. However, the addition of monuments, markers, and observation towers, as well as changes in the roads appear to have been not only necessary but important alterations to the original landscape.

Although the act establishing the park made no explicit reference to restoration of the battlefield to its condition at the time of the battle, it was clearly the objective of many of the prominent veterans to return the fields and forests to their appearance of 1863.<sup>112</sup> In

---

<sup>108</sup> Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railroad, *Map of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park*, 1895.

<sup>109</sup> *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*, 18. The states that had erected monuments and markers by the time of the Park’s dedication included Ohio (55 monuments, 53 markers), Illinois (29 monuments), Michigan (12 monuments, 12 markers), Wisconsin (6 monuments, 5 markers), Minnesota (5 monuments), Indiana (4 monuments), Kansas (3 monuments, 2 markers), Missouri (3 monuments), Massachusetts (1 monument).

<sup>110</sup> Paige and Greene, 39.

<sup>111</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission Annual Report Park Commission to the Secretary of War, 1900, 177-182.

<sup>112</sup> The act establishing the park stated that the park’s purpose was to preserve and “suitably” mark the battlefields of Chickamauga and Chattanooga. It gave the Park Commission and the War Department responsibility for land acquisition, marking boundaries, entering into leases, opening and repairing roads, ascertaining and marking lines of battle, creating maps and surveys, erecting monuments (to regular army troops) and historical tablets, and regulating and punishing destructive acts committed within the park limits. “An act to establish a National Military Park at the Battle-field of Chickamauga,” as reprinted in Boynton, *The National Military Park*, 261-266. It does not mention that elements of the battle-era landscape would be restored. The House Committee on Military Affairs that reported favorably on the act in 1890, noted in its report that “the purpose is to maintain the body of the Park, which embraces the fields





1895, Henry Boynton wrote in his historical guide to the park that, “the plan of establishing the Park contemplates a restoration of the whole field, as nearly as may be, to its condition at the time of the battle,” and that the work to accomplish this objective would involve “clearing out the recent growths of timber and replanting clearings so that they may grow up to forests.”<sup>113</sup> He conceded that one alteration to the battle era landscape was necessary. He argued that “the cutting out of the underbrush,” was “absolutely necessary in order to bring the lines of battle into view, and to show the topography of the field.” Boynton noted another benefit of the clearing of the forest understory was that “carriage can now drive in all directions through the great forests and along the various lines of battle,” see Figure 2-42.<sup>114</sup>

When the park was formally dedicated and opened to the public on September 19, 1895, thirty-two years after the battle of Chickamauga, an estimated 40,000 people attended the ceremony held at Snodgrass Hill.<sup>115</sup> The Park Commission had obtained approximately 2,000 additional acres of land, erected five observation towers (three were in Chickamauga), cleared underbrush on 3,300 acres, restored battle-era roads, closed postbellum roads, and rebuilt over 40 miles of main roads throughout the park.<sup>116</sup> At the time of the dedication, the Park Commission had also installed 212 historical tablets throughout the park, 286 guide tablets, and 51 battery tablets. Nine states had erected a total of 118 monuments and 90 markers to their troops that fought at Chickamauga.<sup>117</sup>

The 1896 Congressional Joint Committee Report heralded the dedication as a great success. The report summarized the intentions of the park founders:

---

of Chickamauga, as near as may be in its present condition as to roads, fields, forests, and houses.” Further, the committee was under the impression that, “there have been scarcely any changes in those respects since the battle, except in the growth of underbrush and timber. Almost the only work of any consequence in the restoration of the entire field to its condition at the time of the battle will be the cutting away of underbrush over a very limited area.” “Report of the House Committee on Military Affairs on an Act to Establish a National Military Park at the Battle-field of Chickamauga (H.R. 6454),” as reprinted in Boynton, *The National Military Park*, 255. The park enabling legislation specified that the Secretary of War could enter into lease agreements with former landowners on the condition that they will “preserve the present buildings and roads, and the present outlines of field and forest.” “An act to establish a National Military Park at the Battle-field of Chickamauga,” as reprinted in Boynton, 263.

<sup>113</sup> Boynton, 3.

<sup>114</sup> Boynton, 3.

<sup>115</sup> *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895*, compiled by H. V. Boynton (Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1896), 12.

<sup>116</sup> “Progress and Condition of the Work of Establishing the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park,” Report of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission, January 19, 1895. (Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Archive, Accession no. 205, Series I, Box 2, Folder 46).

<sup>117</sup> *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*, 18. The states that had erected monuments and markers by the time of the park’s dedication included Ohio (55 monuments, 53 markers), Illinois (29 monuments), Michigan (12 monuments, 12 markers), Wisconsin (6 monuments, 5 markers), Minnesota (5 monuments), Indiana (4 monuments), Kansas (3 monuments, 2 markers), Missouri (3 monuments), Massachusetts (1 monuments).



The park is not in any sense a pleasure ground, and no work of beautifying is in progress or contemplated. The central idea is the restoration of these battlefields to the conditions which existed at the time of the engagements.<sup>118</sup>

Noting the progress that had been made towards completing the park, the authors noted that:

...roads opened since the battle have been closed and roads of the battle opened and improved. A new growth of timber over 3,500 acres of the field has already been removed, and many areas which, since the battle, had become covered with a heavy growth of timber have been cleared, and thus brought back to their former conditions.

Twenty-six State commissions are at work, cooperating with the National Commission in ascertaining and assisting in marking lines of battle and all other historical points deemed worthy of preservation.

The part undertaken by the Government in the establishment of the park embraces the purchase of lands, the restoration of the fields, the construction of roads, the building of observation towers, the erection of monuments to the regular troops engaged, and the preparation of historical tablets for the various organizations of each army.

The erection of monuments to individual regiments or other organizations is left to the States. All of the States, 28 in number, which had troops engaged in the various battles in and about the park are now either engaged in or prosecuting legislation looking to the erection of monuments to their troops.<sup>119</sup>

The work of establishing the park progressed rapidly during the first decade of its existence. Land acquisition and road improvements were nearly complete by the time of the dedication in 1895. Roadways and drainage throughout the park were improved by paving ditches with cut stone and constructing stone culverts and headwalls. Work on clearing underbrush and restoring the battle-era fields and forested areas continued into the first decade of the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

Despite the rapid progress, major setbacks impeded the project's completion. As early as 1896, Congress had authorized the use of military parkland as training grounds for U.S. troops, see Figure 2-43. In 1898, preservation and improvements intended to facilitate the interpretation of the battlefield were interrupted when the Army established Camp

---

<sup>118</sup> *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*, 15-16.

<sup>119</sup> *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*, 15-16.



George H. Thomas, and the park suddenly had to house more than 72,000 soldiers who were training to take part in the Spanish-American War. Men were bivouacked on the historic battlefield.

The Army occupation appears to have had heavy detrimental effects on the landscape, including the 1898 demolition of the Reed House (formerly the Winfrey residence) by soldiers stationed at the park. During this time, the McMillan House was also removed because “it was a menace to the New York monument,” which stood close to the house.<sup>120</sup> Fields were used for grazing of cattle and horses, and Vittetoe field was used as the dumping ground for the Army stables. In fact, in May 1898, the Park Engineer reported that animals were being driven into the park for grazing form elsewhere.<sup>121</sup> Animals were estimated to have killed 3,000 trees during the occupation of Camp Thomas.<sup>122</sup> As Commission chairman, Henry Boynton observed in his annual report of 1899:

The park was left in a most filthy and deplorable condition by the outgoing troops....3,175 most filthy sinks (open latrines) were left unfilled, and the park in nearly all quarters was heavily littered with the wreck of the camps.<sup>123</sup>

Following the departure of troops, the Park Commission paid for the removal of large amounts of manure from Vittetoe field. In his 1900 annual report, the park engineer recommended that the manure be “spread on park lands to promote the growth of grass, which will tend to prevent the washing of the fields on slopes into gullies.”<sup>124</sup> Approximately 3,100 open-pit toilets dug by the Army during the occupation of Camp Thomas were also refilled and leveled after the army abandoned the camp.<sup>125</sup> To enclose the Chickamauga portion of the park, the engineer erected five miles of “Page woven” wire fencing mounted on cedar posts.<sup>126</sup>

The Army’s presence during 1898 caused great impact to the park’s 40 miles of improved roads. While the roads had reportedly “worn surprisingly well,” the heavy traffic “made it necessary to resurface the greater part of them.”<sup>127</sup> Resurfacing materials consisted of chert gravel, which was laid by steam roller, see Figure 2-30.

---

<sup>120</sup> Report of the Office of the Engineer, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park Commission, October 10, 1898, 3, (Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive, Accession 205, Series I, Box 1).

<sup>121</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Engineer’s Monthly Report, April 1899, 11.

<sup>122</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1899, 324.

<sup>123</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission Annual Report Park Commission to the Secretary of War, 1899, 321.

<sup>124</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1899, 324 and 1900, 192.

<sup>125</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1899, 324.

<sup>126</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1900, 175, 188.

<sup>127</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission’s Annual Report to the Secretary of War, 1899, 324.





Once the Army had vacated the area, Park personnel undertook several projects that were intended to improve the transportation situation. Specific road improvement projects included the widening of the Viniard-Alexander Road in 1899 for a total distance of 1,100 feet.<sup>128</sup> Also completed were 10,500 linear feet of paved guttering, 120 standard headwalls for pipe drain, 173 cubic yards of masonry for bridges, culverts, and open drains, and 12,800 square feet of stone revetment, see Figure 2-44.<sup>129</sup>

In 1900, the Rapid Transit Company built a trolley line between Chattanooga and the north boundary of the Chickamauga Battlefield, with cars running every half hour. The company kept horse-drawn carriages at the park terminus to take visitors through the park.<sup>130</sup> At this time, Mullis Road was extended 600 feet to connect to the trolley station at the north end of the park. The new 20-foot-wide road segment was graded and graveled with chert gravel that was provided at no cost by the Rapid Transit Company who maintained the trolley line. All waste dirt was deposited on slopes to widen the roadway. Two pipe drains and four headwalls were also installed (curved headwalls used at junction with old Mullis Road).<sup>131</sup>

Other specific road projects included drainage improvements to Sawmill Fork Road where a box culvert near the intersection with LaFayette Road was rebuilt due to failure of the original foundation.<sup>132</sup> Other roads that had structural failures included the Glenn-Viniard Road where the box culvert at LaFayette Road had proven inadequate, see Figure 2-45, after recurring annual wash outs. A new 4-foot by 4-foot opening was constructed and the wall rebuilt on rock rather than clay. Viniard-Alexander Road also received improved drainage, as did Brotherton Road, east of LaFayette Road. Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road drainage was also improved near the Glenn House, and at Dyer Road.<sup>133</sup> During this period, Jay's Mill Road was widened between the Alexander Bridge and Brotherton roads, where 714 cubic yards of gravel were spread and rolled on the road surface. Surfacing occurred with gravel spread on Dyer Road at its intersection with Glenn-Kelly Road.<sup>134</sup> See Figures 2-46 thru 2-52 for examples of park roads during this period.

In 1900, the Park Engineer reported that about ten headwalls remained to be built within the park, including those on Jay's Mill Road and Viniard-Alexander Road. That year, he also reported that: "two miles of standard rock paved gutters have been built. These gutters are always built with the rock found in the vicinity, either lime stone spalls or chert boulders. The cross-section is made uniform when ever practicable and increase

---

<sup>128</sup> CHCH-NMP, Monthly Report of the Park Engineer, March 1899, 6.

<sup>129</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission's *Annual Report*, 1900, 175.

<sup>130</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission's *Annual Report*, 1900, 183.

<sup>131</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission's *Annual Report*, 1900, 185-186.

<sup>132</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission's *Annual Report*, 1900, 185-186.

<sup>133</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission's *Annual Report*, 1900, 185-186.

<sup>134</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission's *Annual Report*, 1900, 187.





where the needs of the service requires a larger water way.”<sup>135</sup> By 1903, there were 110.5 miles of roads, both “ordinary” and “improved,” throughout the Park.<sup>136</sup>

In 1904, the War Department built Fort Oglethorpe for the United States Army on 813 acres at the park’s northern boundary. Because both CHCH-NMP and Fort Oglethorpe were under the jurisdiction of the War Department, the army was permitted to use Chickamauga for “training maneuvers, camping, transportation routes, and a source of timber.”<sup>137</sup>

In 1905, the Park Commission removed several of the buildings located within the battlefield because they were in poor condition. These included the Cooper House, the Dyer Thomas House, the Reed House, the Spillsbee Dyer House, the Gordon House, a blacksmith shop, and a storehouse at the former quarry. The engineer noted in his report that:

“Many of the dwelling houses in the Park... were in a very ruinous and unsightly condition and were deemed unfit for human habitation, these buildings had no military significance, and there was apparently no reason why funds should be expended on them for their maintenance.”<sup>138</sup>

The Park Commissioners directed engineer Betts to “keep in repair, with like dimensions and material,” all of the old structures on the battlefield. These included the Kelly House and barn, and the Brotherton, Snodgrass, Vittetoe, and Craven houses, see Figures 2-53 thru 2-58.<sup>139</sup>

Further additions to the park occurred when in 1906, the East Tennessee Telephone Company received a license to raise poles and wires through the park in return for free telephone service for the Chattanooga Commissioner’s office and at Fort Oglethorpe.<sup>140</sup>

In 1910, the War Department issued a license for a tea house to be operated at the G.W. Kelly House on the LaFayette Road. The license was issued to Mrs. Z.C. Patten and Mrs. D.P. Montague, and was operated by Lucy K. Powell, initially as a “resting place for ladies visiting the park.”<sup>141</sup> In 1914, the War Department made another change to the

---

<sup>135</sup> *Annual Report* of the CHCH-NMP Park Engineer, 1900, 17-18.

<sup>136</sup> Paige and Greene, 61.

<sup>137</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 44.

<sup>138</sup> CHCH-NMP Commission *Annual Report*, 1905, 1.

<sup>139</sup> “Minutes of the Meetings of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park Commission,” May 5, 1910, 33, (CHCH-NMP Archive, Accession 205, Series I, Box 2, Folder 51).

<sup>140</sup> CHCH-NMP Commission *Annual Report*, 1906, 7.

<sup>141</sup> “Revocable license issued to Miss Lucy K. Powell doing business as the ‘Chickamauga Park Rest House and Tea Room,’ by the Secretary of War,” October 24, 1910, (CHCH-NMP Archive, Accession 205, Series I, Box 4, Folders 94-95).





built landscape when they built a superintendent’s residence at the north end of the park.<sup>142</sup>

During World War I, the army’s presence again greatly increased as Camp Forrest, a training camp for reserve officers, and Camp Greenleaf, a training facility for medical officers, along with numerous other army facilities, were built on the park’s land. As part of Camp Greenleaf, a field hospital and ambulance corps were established at Fort Oglethorpe, north of the park. Cantonments were erected on the north end of Snodgrass field. Additional cantonments were erected on Dyer field, near the Dyer House, on Brotherton field, Viniard field, and at Glenn field.

Other buildings were constructed in connection with the Army’s occupation of the park’s land. They included a YMCA assembly hall near the entrance to the park, a civic center consisting of a post office and express and railroad offices at the intersection of LaFayette Road and Saw Mill Fork Road, a set of hospital buildings on the McDonald field, and several Knight’s of Columbus buildings.<sup>143</sup>

In some cases the Army erected buildings directly against monuments in the park. Temporary buildings and encampments lined LaFayette Road from Fort Oglethorpe on the north to the southern boundary of the park.

Because of the heavy use of the park roads during the occupation of the army, “it became necessary for the constructing quartermaster at Camp Forrest to restore” the principal roads leading to the military cantonment. These roads were resurfaced with concrete, “tarvia,” and macadam. They included LaFayette Road from Reeds Bridge Road to the Glenn-Viniard Road (3 miles), Reeds Bridge Road along the park’s northern boundary (1 mile), the Glenn-Kelly Road from the Kentucky monument to the intersection of the Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road (3 miles), Dyer Road from LaFayette Road to Lytle Station (.84 miles), Glenn-Viniard Road from LaFayette Road to the intersection of the Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road (1.6 miles), Saw Mill Fork Road from LaFayette Road to the intersection of Glenn-Kelly Road (.45 miles), Mullis Road from LaFayette Road to Savannah Church Road (.2 miles), Savannah Church Road from Mullis Road to Glenn-Kelly Road (.68 miles), and the Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road from Dyer Road at Lytle Station to Glenn-Viniard Road.<sup>144</sup> In addition to the roads, the Army added a sewage system.<sup>145</sup>

During WWI, trenches were dug for trench warfare training exercises. The War Department requested that the trenches be limited to open areas in the park, since they

---

<sup>142</sup> HRS, 1999, 41.

<sup>143</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission Annual Report Park Commission to the Secretary of War, 1917, 5 and 1918, 4.

<sup>144</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission’s Annual Report to the Secretary of War, 1918, 1-2.

<sup>145</sup> CHCH-NMP Commission *Annual Report*, 1917, 5 and 1918, 4. Morris et al, 6; Hanson and Blythe, 44.





feared damage to the forested areas. Extensive entrenchment systems were built on the north and south slopes of Snodgrass Hill.<sup>146</sup> The army also conducted practice bombing over Chickamauga Battlefield.<sup>147</sup>

During a period of 19 months in 1917 and 1918, more than 60,000 soldiers were trained at the camps.<sup>148</sup> By 1922, when the War Department became the sole custodian of the CHCH-NMP, most the park's staff efforts were focused on repairing the damage caused by the military occupation of the battlefield area.

While Congress had established four National Military Parks by 1900, the cost of establishing and running them, along with the complications caused by the separate park commissions reporting to the War Department caused some to suggest that the four National Military Park commissions be consolidated into one that would manage all four parks. Unable to pass such an act, Congress, in 1912, opted to pass legislation ordering the Secretary of War to assume the duties of the Park Commission more directly as each Commission's membership was vacated. All appointees to the commission were veterans and generally maintained the balance of two Union veterans and one Confederate veteran representative. After the 1912 legislation, no new commissioners were appointed to fill vacant positions on the commission. In 1922, the last surviving commissioner, Joseph B. Cummings, died and administration of the park passed to the War Department. The park superintendent assumed the role of chief executive officer and assumed the responsibilities of the commission.<sup>149</sup>

Concurrent with changes that were underway affecting the stewardship of the park, the physical landscape was being restored to its appearance prior to the Army occupation connected to World War I. Between 1920 and 1922 the War Department hired contractors to remove the buildings erected during the military occupation of the park. By 1922, all of the buildings had been removed and progress had been made on obliterating "temporary roads, trails, trenches, ditches and other scars."<sup>150</sup> Between 1923 and 1925, the Park Commission also dismantled the three observation towers at the park.<sup>151</sup> Two of these were in the Chickamauga Battlefield (the Snodgrass Tower remained until 1947).

Federal funding was received to pave approach roads to the park as part of the arrangement to return these roads to Georgia because of maintenance issues.<sup>152</sup> Ownership of the LaFayette Extension Road was transferred to the state of Georgia.<sup>153</sup>

---

<sup>146</sup> Paige & Greene, 187.

<sup>147</sup> Morris et al, 10.

<sup>148</sup> Paige and Greene, 190.

<sup>149</sup> Paige and Greene, 43-55.

<sup>150</sup> *Annual Report* of the CHCH-NMP Superintendent, 1922, 2-3.

<sup>151</sup> Morris et al, 21.

<sup>152</sup> Paige and Greene, 77-79.

<sup>153</sup> Paige and Greene, 78.



Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

Further changes occurred to the landscape by 1931 as concrete was considered an appropriate material to pave primary roads within the park; secondary roads were to be oiled.<sup>154</sup> Two antebellum buildings, the Hall and Weathers houses, considered non-historic, were removed. The park superintendent commented that: “These buildings are mere shacks, without historic significance and are located in isolated sections of the park. The buildings have been unoccupied for a long time and attracted a disreputable class of people.”<sup>155</sup>

Efforts to restore the landscape to its pre-military occupation condition continued as an administrative responsibility and were transferred from the War Department to the National Park Service (NPS) in 1933. This transfer was largely the result of Horace Albright’s push to place all national historical parks under one agency. Public support for “a more consistent and unified national policy in respect to the conservation of its prized historical sites and areas” resulted in President Franklin Delano Roosevelt’s executive order to place all battlefields, parks, monuments, and cemeteries administered by the War Department to the Department of the Interior.<sup>156</sup>

---

<sup>154</sup> Paige and Greene, 78.

<sup>155</sup> *Annual Report* of the CHCH-NMP Superintendent, 1922, 4.

<sup>156</sup> Charles B. Hosmer, Jr. *Preservation Comes of Age: From Williamsburg to the National Trusts, 1926-1949*, Volume I, published for the Preservation Press, (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1981), 527-532.

• • • • •



## 1933 – Present National Park Service Administration

Under NPS administration, preservation efforts at Chickamauga battlefield continued. However, in addition to preservation and commemoration, the NPS focused on creating interpretive tours for visitors and on enhancing the beauty of the park’s landscape. During the 1930s, they realized both goals by utilizing hundreds of workers employed by various relief programs funded by the federal government. The two programs under which the vast majority of funds in and around CHCH-NMP were spent were those from the Public Works Administration (PWA) and the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC).<sup>157</sup> Between August 1933 and November 1934, four CCC camps were established at CHCH-NMP. Two worked regularly in the Chickamauga unit of the park, and one camp was located on the battlefield.

Throughout the following decade, CCC crews labored to transform the park. They worked on several park preservation and beautification projects while building and maintaining roads and fire trails, see Figures 2-59 and 2-60. Under the direction of the NPS Branch of Plans and Design, they were primarily employed on landscaping assignments, including the banking of slopes, soil preparation, fertilization, pruning trees, seeding and sowing grass and planting native trees, shrubs, and vines.<sup>158</sup> One major beautification project resulted in the planting of 65,000 trees and shrubs and 23,000 filler plants along the tour route through the park, see Figures 2-61 thru 2-63.<sup>159</sup>

Two 200-person CCC camps were established at CHCH-NMP. The first camp, Camp Booker T. Washington, was located at Fort Oglethorpe and was occupied by African-American workers from the states of TN, GA, AL, MS, and SC. Camps MP-5 and MP-6 were composed of white enrollees. A large percentage of the enrollees were assigned to reduction of fire hazards that was considered an important Emergency Conservation Work (ECW) program. At their peak, the camps employed over 800 workers in four camps located in the Chickamauga and Lookout Mountain units of the park. ECW personnel based at park headquarters coordinated the work.<sup>160</sup>

---

<sup>157</sup> When it began in 1933, the CCC program’s official name was the Emergency Conservation Work (ECW) program. From the program’s beginning, the National Press Corps and the general public embraced the “CCC” appellation. Bowing to reality, the program’s name was formally changed to the CCC in 1937. See John C. Paige, *The Civilian Conservation Corps and the National Park Service, 1933-1942: An Administrative History*, 1985 [Online], Available HTTP: [http://www.cr.nps.gov/history/online\\_books/ccc/](http://www.cr.nps.gov/history/online_books/ccc/), Department of the Interior, NPS, Washington, DC.

<sup>158</sup> Morris et al, 22.

<sup>159</sup> Morris et al, 22.

<sup>160</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 47; Paige and Greene, 117-118.





In 1933, the NPS, using PWA funds, began a major effort to pave and improve approach roads to the park. Park administrators worked with the Department of Agriculture’s Bureau of Public Roads (BPR), which, since 1928, was responsible for all major roads in the national park system. BPR projects in or around the park included roadwork on McFarland Gap Road, Reed’s Bridge Road, LaFayette Road, and Alexander’s Bridge Road. Efforts also focused on visitor access and interpretation with the construction of directional signs and construction of roads to “neglected spots of deep historical interest.”<sup>161</sup>

In February 1935, the Southeastern Field Office of the NPS’ Branch of Plans and Design was moved from Chattanooga to Washington, DC, including resident landscape architect Kenneth B. Simmons, associate landscape architect, Harry T. Thompson, and junior landscape architect, Donald L. Kline. The landscape foreman, Robert T. Frost was promoted to assistant landscape architect and was stationed at the park to represent the Branch of Plans and Design.<sup>162</sup> The landscape program included restoration, preservation, interpretation but also recreation. Part of this program included the construction of picnic facilities.

In accordance with the concept that the battlefield grounds would be used as instructional tools for future military endeavors, reserve officers and National Guard troops from Fort Oglethorpe, utilized the Chickamauga battlefield for maneuvers and drills during 1936.<sup>163</sup>

CCC crews also worked on park buildings. They renovated the ranger quarters and superintendent’s residence.<sup>164</sup> In 1936, using PWA funds, a new Administration Building was built at the north end of the park. Constructed of local Briar Hill stone with a slate roof and interior woodwork of cypress and pine, the Ray M. Lee Company of Atlanta built the structure at a cost of \$53,939.92.<sup>165</sup> The new building housed the offices of the Park Superintendent, the administrative staff, and the museum and historical staff. It also contained space for museum exhibits and a library.<sup>166</sup>

Using PWA funds, the L.A. Warlick Contracting Company, Inc. built a group of new utility buildings north of Dyer Road, see Figure 2-64. Construction costs totaled \$24,674.05.<sup>167</sup> CCC crews demolished the brick stable and several buildings that were part of the old utility complex and constructed a new supply storage building at the utility group. In 1938, Viniard House was demolished.<sup>168</sup>

---

<sup>161</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 47.

<sup>162</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, February 1935, 1.

<sup>163</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Annual Report*, 1936, 1.

<sup>164</sup> Hanson and Blythe, p. 47.

<sup>165</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 47; Morris et. al., 23, Paige and Greene, 99.

<sup>166</sup> Paige and Greene, 92.

<sup>167</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Annual Report*, 1936, 8.

<sup>168</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, December 1937, 3.





In 1938, land acquisition was a priority. The NPS initiated a boundary survey of the park and decided to pursue the expansion of the boundary to Chickamauga Creek on the east. Congress appropriated \$125,000 to acquire the land; however, President Franklin D. Roosevelt vetoed the bill because he believed that the land should be acquired through private donations of either land or money.<sup>169</sup>

Further landscape initiatives carried out by CCC crew included the mowing of only those fields that existed at the time of the battle, the removal of insect infestation and destruction of infected trees, and the eradication of poisonous weeds and exotic plants within the park.<sup>170</sup>

By November 1939, two CCC camps at the Chickamauga unit were closed. Despite this loss of labor, work continued at the park, albeit at a slower rate. In 1939, the first six-year master plan for the park was approved. The plan envisioned a more faithful restoration of the battlefield that would include planting or clearing areas that did not reflect conditions at the time of the battle.<sup>171</sup>

NPS Chief Historian, Verne Chatelain, planned to inaugurate a large-scale interpretive plan for historical parks. At Chickamauga, he proposed stationing knowledgeable guides at selected greeting points and distributing pamphlets that would instruct visitors about the park.<sup>172</sup> As part of interpretive efforts an amplification system was installed on a Ford coupe for leading large auto caravan tours over the battlefield. This type of tour proved popular with tourists.<sup>173</sup>

In December 1941, the United States was attacked by Japan and began its participation in World War II. The CCC era at Chickamauga battlefield ended as the crews left and joined the many NPS employees who left the park to join the war effort. See Figures 2-65 thru 2-68 for depiction of the battlefield landscape during this period.

The involvement of America in World War II seriously affected the physical development of the park. Not only was labor short, funding was also short and visitation decreased by about fifty percent due to nation-wide gasoline rationing. However, shortages provided the Park with an opportunity to employ innovative solutions. For example, hay was harvested and sold in the park for the first time as an alternative to mowing all of the open areas in the battlefield.<sup>174</sup> A scrap metal drive conducted at the park collected all loose metal in the park, including approximately 8,000 surplus cast iron shells, the metal shingle roof of the Kelly House (replaced with asphalt shingles), several

---

<sup>169</sup> Paige and Greene, 107-108.

<sup>170</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Monthly Report*, October 1938, 5.

<sup>171</sup> Paige and Greene, 100.

<sup>172</sup> Paige and Greene, 89.

<sup>173</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Monthly Report*, July 1941, 3.

<sup>174</sup> This practice continued through until 1997 when over 400 acres of parkland were leased for hay production; Morris et al, 24.





broken cast iron historical tablets, and selected tablets that were no longer in use or part of the park’s interpretive program. A total of 205.8 tons of scrap metal was collected and sold to the highest bidder. A proposal to salvage metal from the monuments was shot down by the public and the park’s superintendent who stated that: “several of the monuments are beautiful pieces of art by world famous sculptors.”<sup>175</sup>

During World War II, visitation to the park dropped precipitously, and the military once again utilized the park. While stationed at Fort Oglethorpe, the Army’s Third Cavalry used the park for drills and exercises. In 1943, a Women’s Army Auxiliary Corps (WAAC) Training Center opened on parkland, see Figure 2-69. Nearly 10,000 WAAC enrollees could be accommodated at the training center with more than 1,500 women arriving and departing each week. Aware that it brought favorable attention to the park, Park Superintendent Charles Dunn welcomed the women soldiers. In February 1943 he reported that: “as a result of the establishment of the [WAAC] training center here...our park is receiving much publicity. No doubt after the war is over many of the veteran WAACs will want to come back to the park and bring their friends and relatives with them.”<sup>176</sup> By June 1945, when the Army closed the center, almost 50,000 WAACs had been trained at Chickamauga.<sup>177</sup>

In 1946, administrators at NPS headquarters recommended that the park’s interpretive programs be expanded and more lands acquired. In 1947, CHCH-NMP acquired about 100 acres north of Reed’s Bridge Road. That year, new tour signs were installed along the self-guided tour route.<sup>178</sup>

During the war years, funding was clearly affecting development and maintenance at the park. The NPS continued to mow and maintain the forests and fields at the park. A new interpretive prospectus called for a revised self-guided tour and trailside exhibits. After the war, in 1947, NPS developed guidelines for trimming trees and foliage to improve vistas on the battlefield.<sup>179</sup> With the change in transportation from carriages used in the early days of the park’s establishment to the increasingly large and highly powered automobile vistas were carefully monitored for their effectiveness in contributing to the visitor’s experience.<sup>180</sup> Additional landscape changes occurred when the NPS took steps to eradicate nuisance vegetation such as honeysuckle vines and issued an agricultural permit for the growing of grain in several fields at the park.

In the 1950s and 1960s, extensive work was undertaken within the park. In 1958, several historic structures were demolished, including the Snodgrass and Kelly barns, the

---

<sup>175</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, September 1942, 2-3

<sup>176</sup> Charles Dunn. CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, February 1943, 1 and March 1943, 1.

<sup>177</sup> Paige and Greene, 196.

<sup>178</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, January 1947, 2.

<sup>179</sup> Paige and Greene, 102.

<sup>180</sup> Anna Sniegucka, NPS Roads and Bridges Recording Program, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Parks Tour Roads, HAER GA-95, sheet 10 of 15.





Vittetoe House, the Dyer House, and a former blacksmith shop.<sup>181</sup> In 1954, NPS contractors completed a museum wing at the Administration Building. In 1966, the tour roads were repaved and additional footpaths were constructed. See Figures 2-70 thru 2-73 for depictions of roads and trails during this period.

Beginning in the 1950s, longstanding traffic problems on LaFayette Road (U.S. 27) prompted NPS officials to request that it be rerouted around the park. The park's 1964 master plan proposed that a four-lane highway that was to be built across the park be realigned to the western boundary of the battlefield. In 1966, in anticipation of construction of this rerouted highway, 18 monuments were relocated out of the proposed right of way. The proposed park bypass never materialized, and in 2001 when construction on a new bypass route was completed, the monuments were moved back to their original locations.

In 1976, the park superintendent highlighted the changing character of park visitors, stating that the park was:

“subjected to intense recreational pressures leading to crowding and non-conforming uses which are often in direct conflict with the original purpose of the Park. ...The major single unit of the Park (Chickamauga Battlefield) is constantly forced with uses incompatible with the historical theme of the area.”<sup>182</sup>

These new pressures required the NPS to balance the historical and commemorative aspects of the park with broadened recreational needs. In the 1970s, the NPS opened bridal trails and began living history programs to serve the needs of visitors. These dual roles continue to challenge the NPS at CHCH-NMP.

---

<sup>181</sup> Ogden, *Comments*.

<sup>182</sup> Paige and Greene, 105.



Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

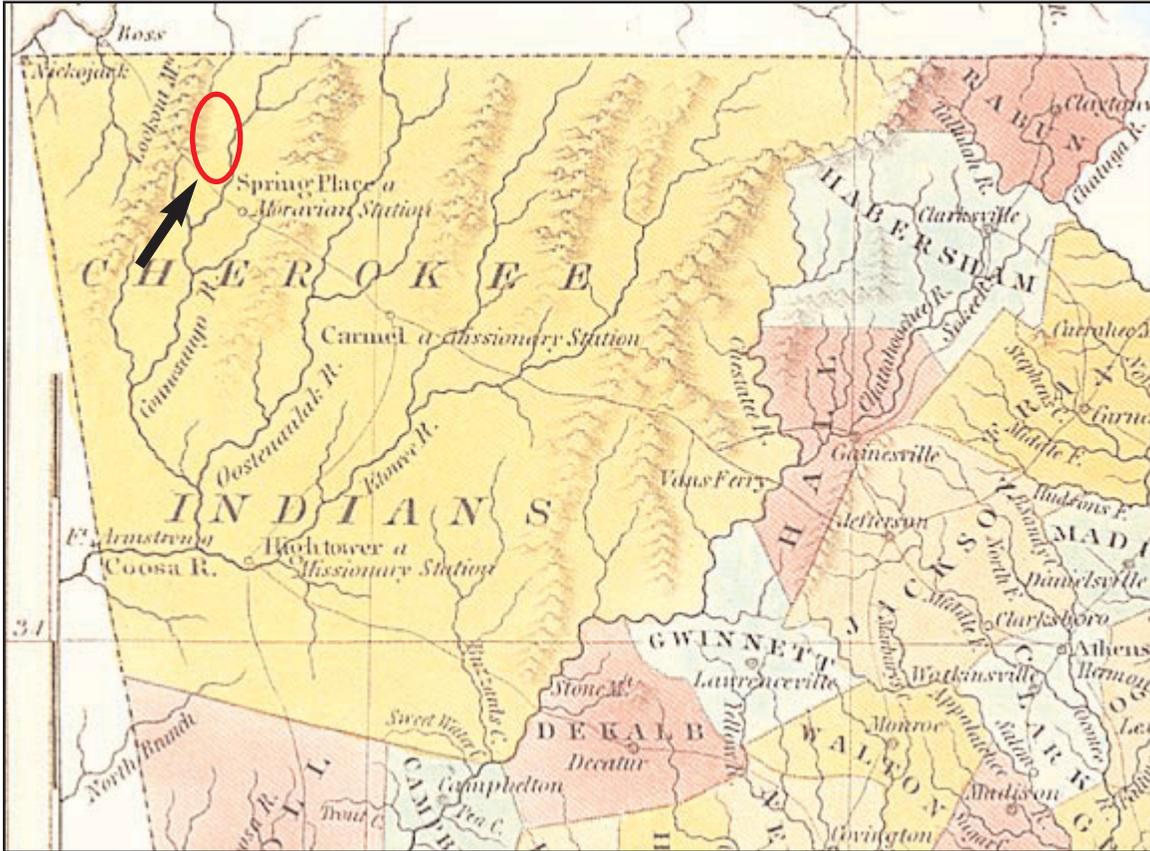


Figure 2-1: Detail from Anthony Finley Company's Map of Georgia, 1830. Location of Chickamauga Battlefield indicated by circle.

Source: [Online] Available <http://www.cviog.uga.edu/Projects/gainfo/histcountymaps/cherokeena-tion1830map.htm>

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

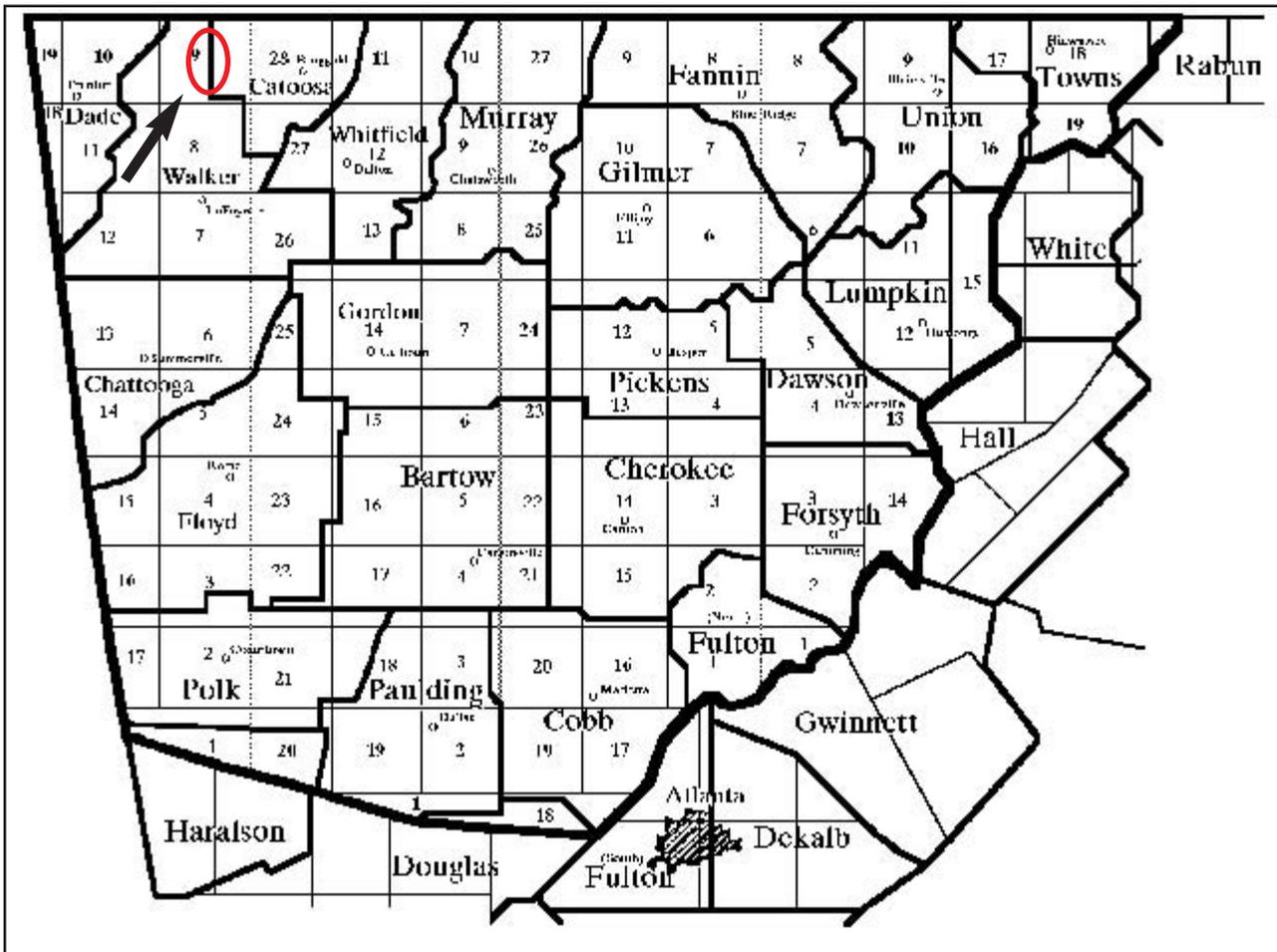


Figure 2-2: Map of 22 Counties Now Occupying the Area of the Original Cherokee County. Created by Wyndell Taylor and Bernice O. Taylor from Cherokee County, Georgia Land Records, Vols 1-7, Deed Books A-G. Location of Chickamauga Battlefield indicated by circle.

Source: [Online] Available: [http://www.rootsweb.com/~gacherok/new\\_map.gif](http://www.rootsweb.com/~gacherok/new_map.gif)

• • • • •

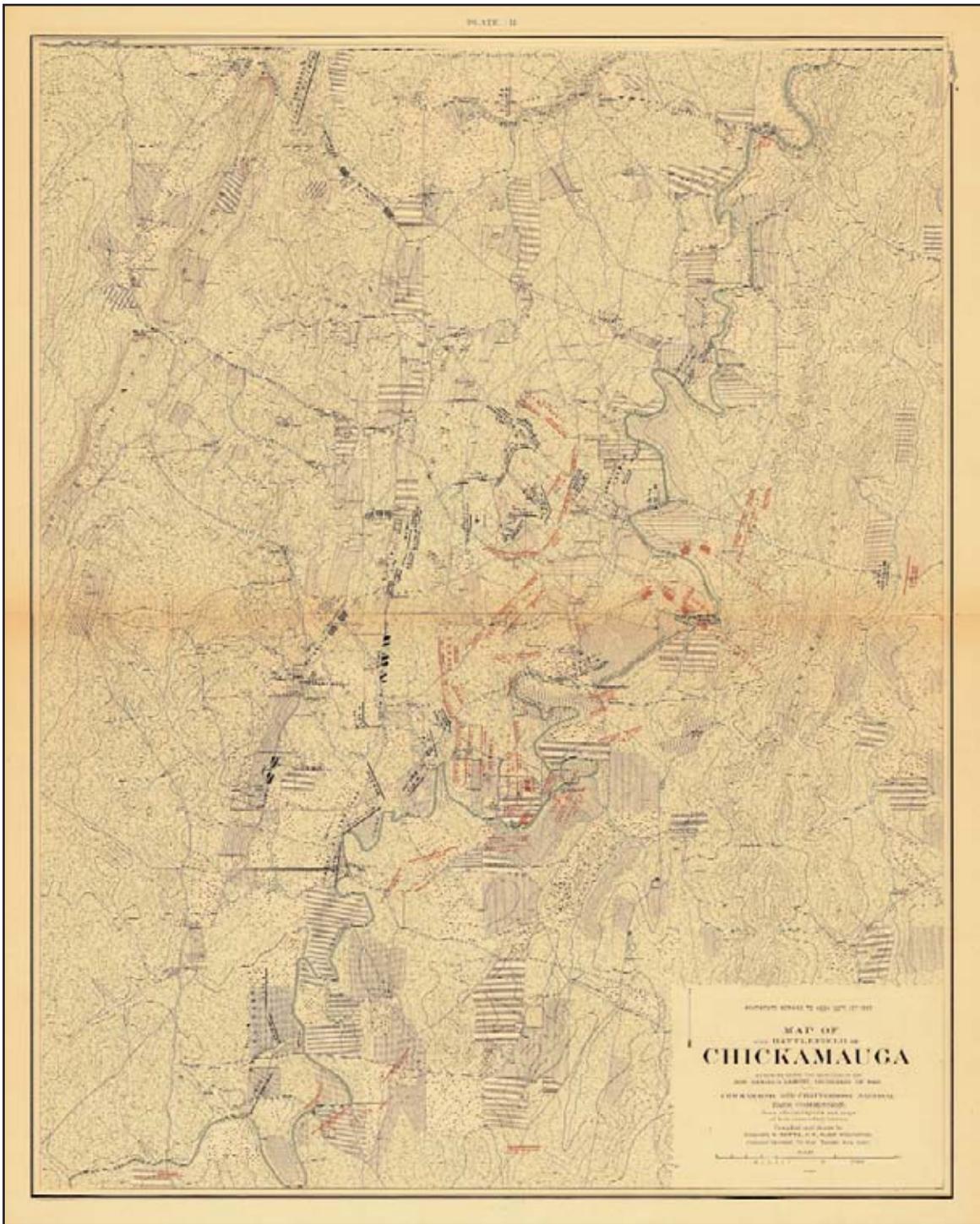


Figure 2-3: Betts' Map of the Battlefield of Chickamauga, Movements morning to noon, Sept. 19, 1863.

Source: *Plate II, Atlas of the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and vicinity. Published under the direction of Daniel S. Lamont and Russell A. Alger, Secretaries of War. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1896-7. [Online] Available HTTP:*

*http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922cm.gcw0160000, 1896-7, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.*





Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

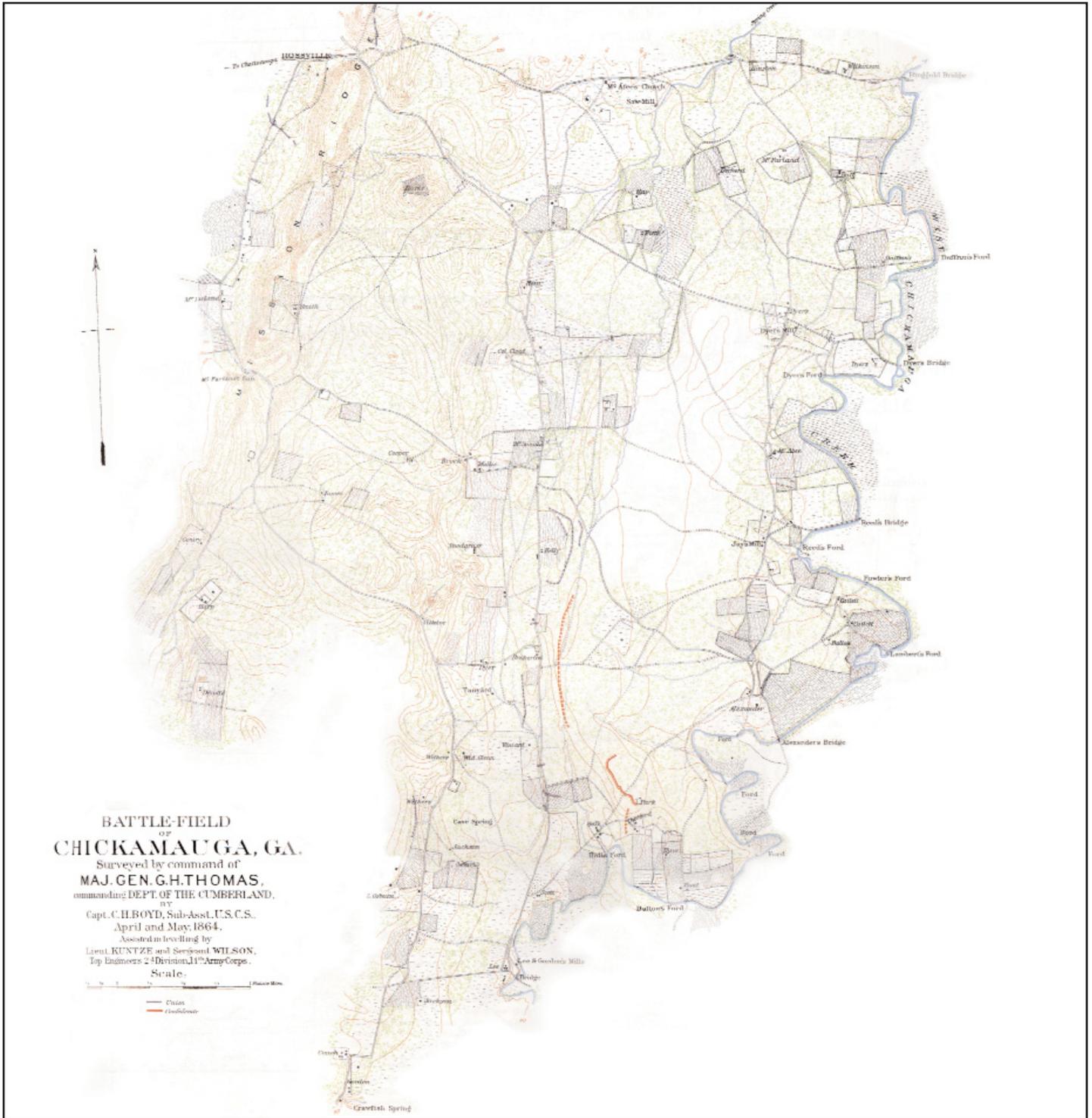


Figure 2-5: Boyd's 1864 Map of the Battlefield. Note area of incomplete mapping west of Jay's Mill.

Source: "Battlefield of Chickamauga, GA. Surveyed by Command of Maj. Gen. G.H. Thomas commanding Dept. of the Cumberland, by Capt. C.H. Boyd, Sub-Ass't. U.S.C.S., April and May, 1864" – Plate XCVII, Map No. 3 in Davis, George B., Leslie J. Perry, Joseph W. Kirkley, and Calvin D. Cowles. *The Official Military Atlas of the Civil War*. Originally published in 1891 as *Atlas to Accompany the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies* by the Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. New York: Fairfax Press, 1983.

• • • • •

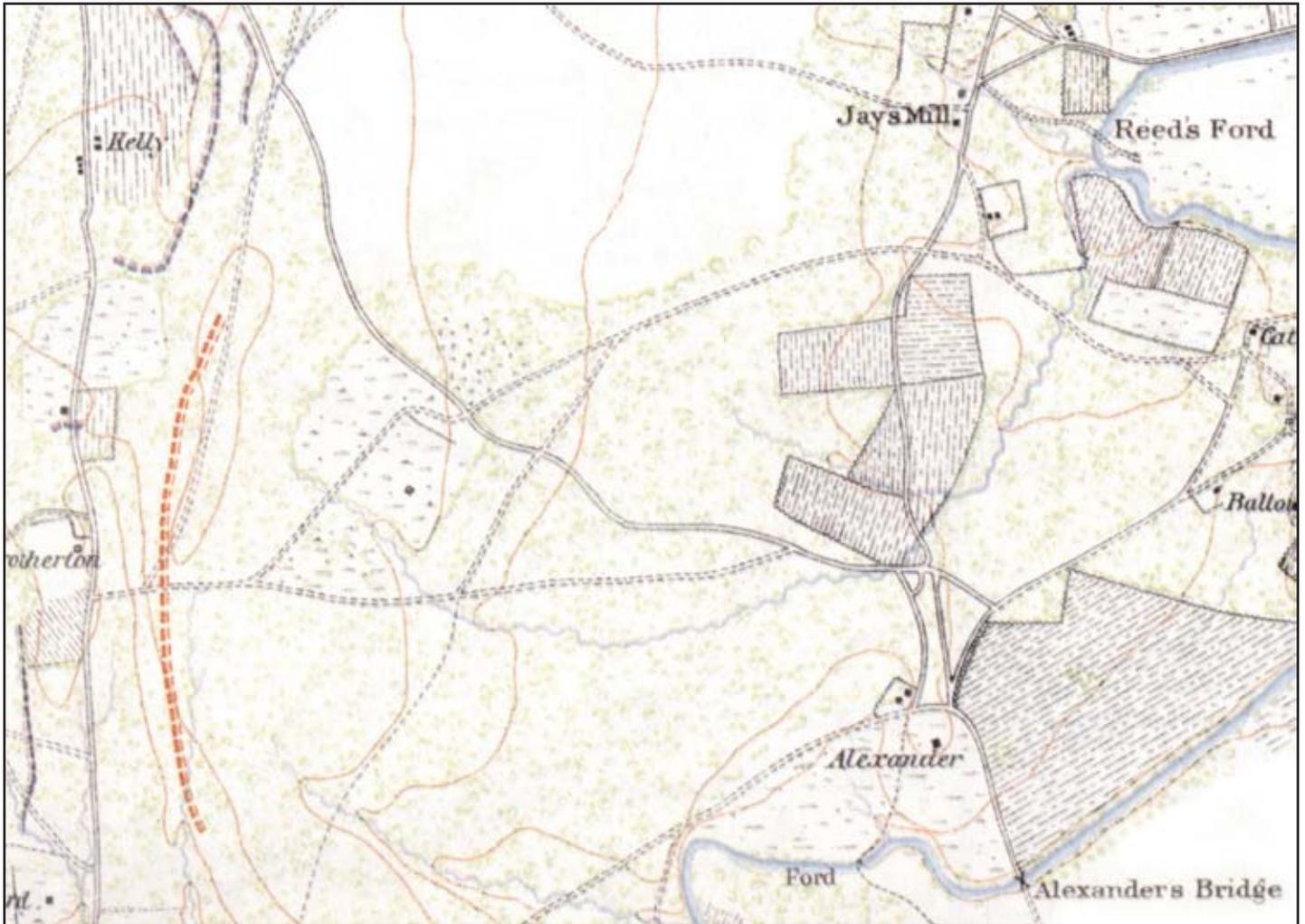


Figure 2-6. Detail of Boyd's 1864 Map of the Battlefield, vicinity of Brock and Youngblood farms. Note what may be area of felled trees. This area of the battlefield, more than any other, conflicts with Betts' mapping. Note difference in road configuration and depiction of cultivated vs. uncultivated fields. Also note absence of Winfrey farmstead along Alexander's Bridge Road.

Source: "Battlefield of Chickamauga, GA. Surveyed by Command of Maj. Gen. G.H. Thomas commanding Dept. of the Cumberland, by Capt. C.H. Boyd, Sub-Asst. U.S.C.S., April and May, 1864" – Plate XCVII, Map No. 3 in Davis, George B., Leslie J. Perry, Joseph W. Kirkley, and Calvin D. Cowles. *The Official Military Atlas of the Civil War*. Originally published in 1891 as *Atlas to Accompany the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies* by the Government Printing Office, Washington, DC. New York: Fairfax Press, 1983.



Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

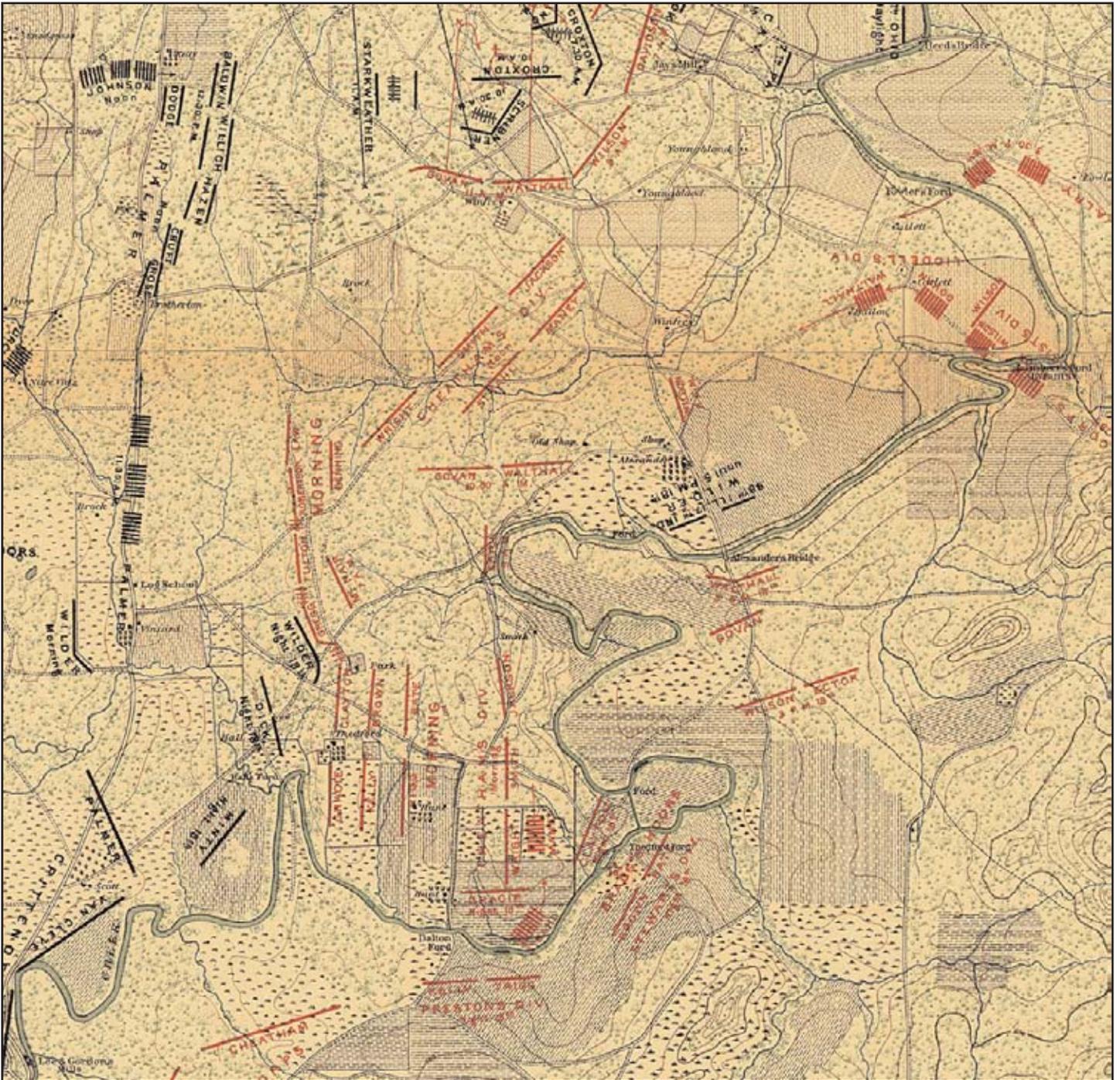


Figure 2-7. Detail of Betts' Map of the Battlefield of Chickamauga, Plate II, vicinity of West Chickamauga Creek. Note depiction of both fenced and unfenced fields, as well as the fords along creek.

Source: Plate II, *Atlas of the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and vicinity*. Published under the direction of Daniel S. Lamont and Russell A. Alger, Secretaries of War. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1896-7. [Online] Available HTTP: <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922cm.gcw0160000>, 1896-7, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

• • • • •

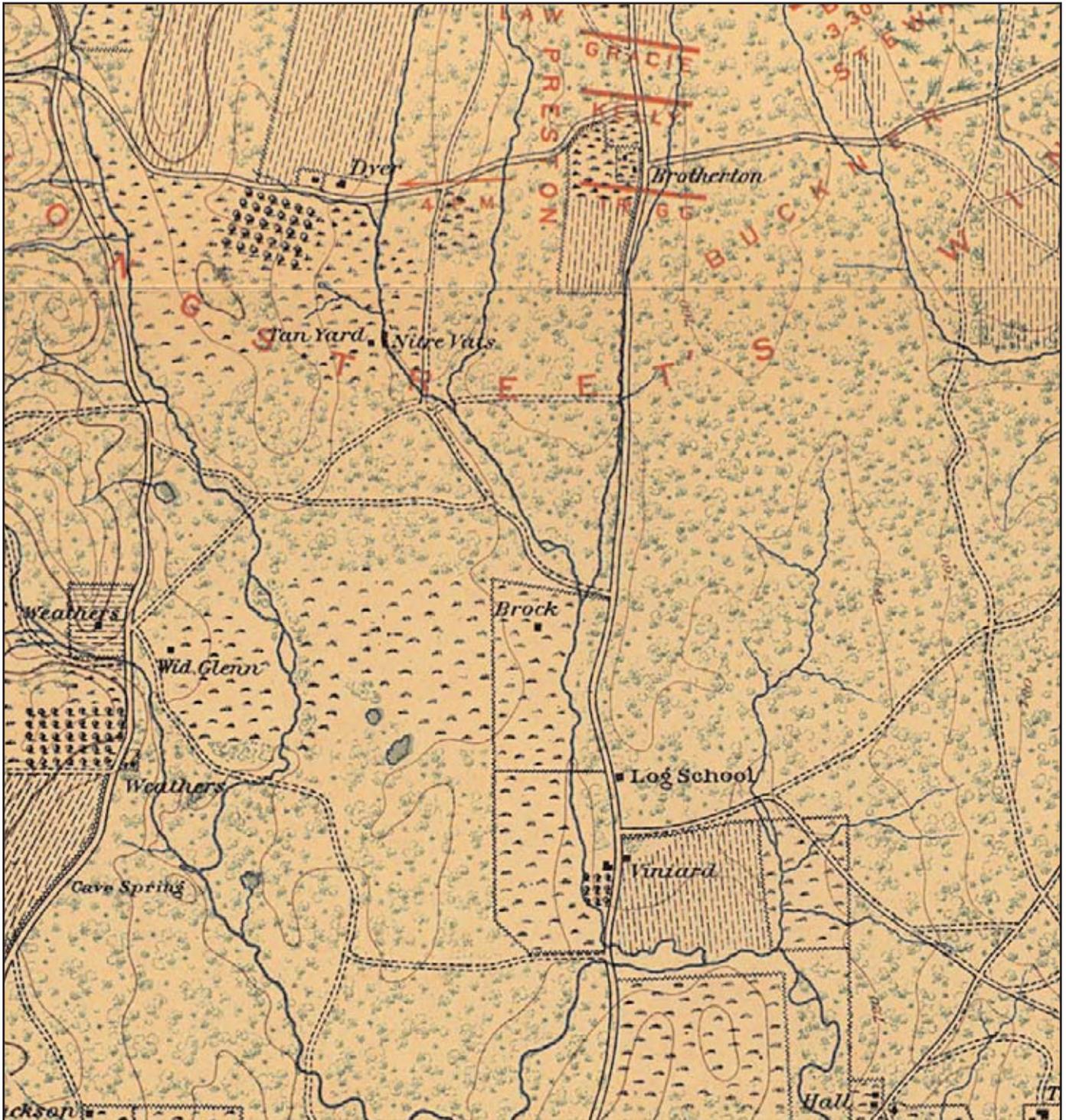


Figure 2-8. Detail of Betts' Map of the Battlefield of Chickamauga, Plate V, vicinity of Glenn and Viniard fields.

Source: Plate V, *Atlas of the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and vicinity*. Published under the direction of Daniel S. Lamont and Russell A. Alger, Secretaries of War. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1896-7. [Online] Available HTTP: <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922cm.gcw0160000>, 1896-7, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.



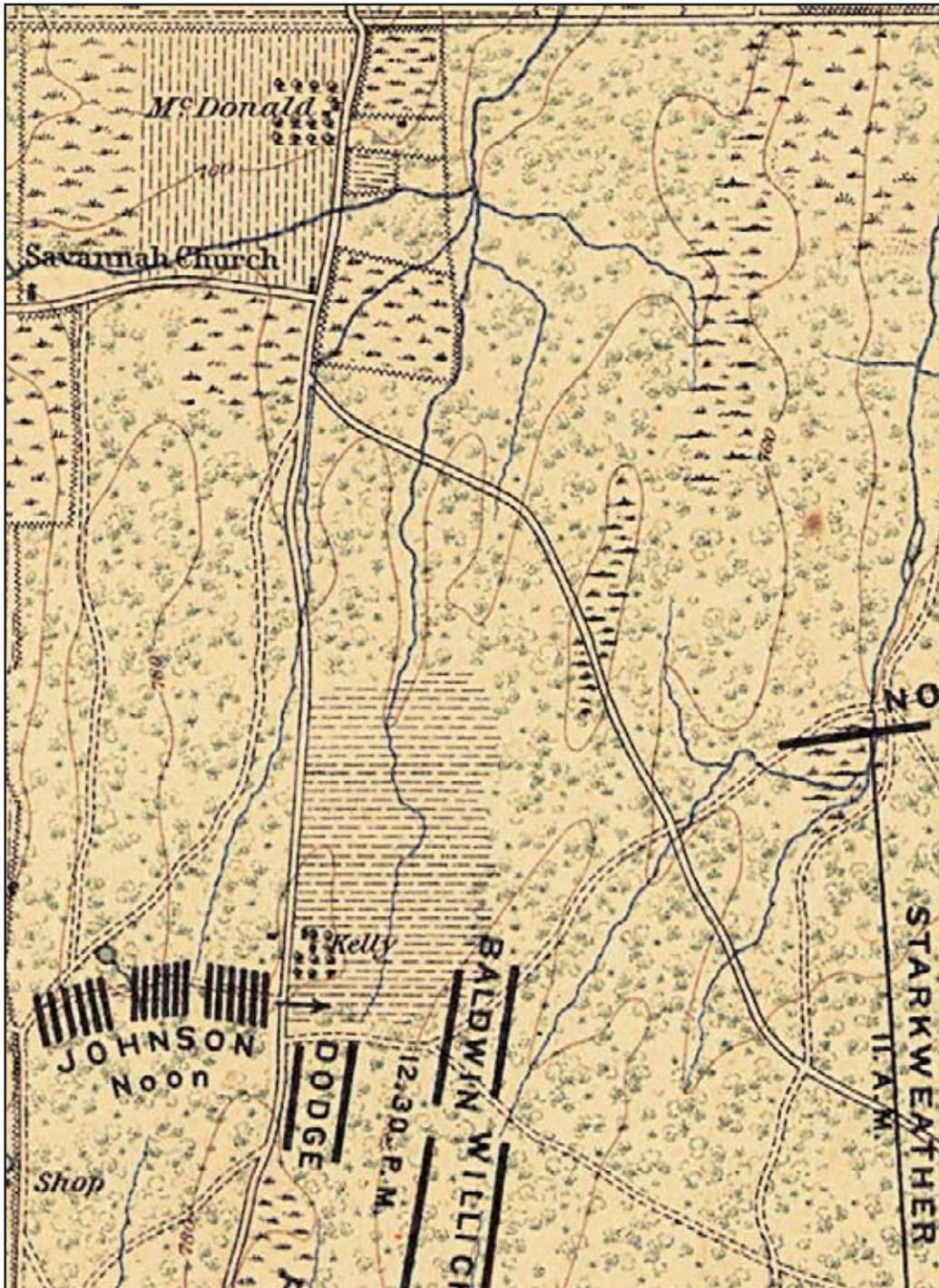


Figure 2-9. Detail of Betts' Map of the Battlefield of Chickamauga, Plate II, vicinity of Kelly field. Note glades to the north and east.

Source: *Plate II, Atlas of the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and vicinity. Published under the direction of Daniel S. Lamont and Russell A. Alger, Secretaries of War. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1896-7. [Online] Available HTTP: <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922cm.gcw0160000>, 1896-7, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.*



Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

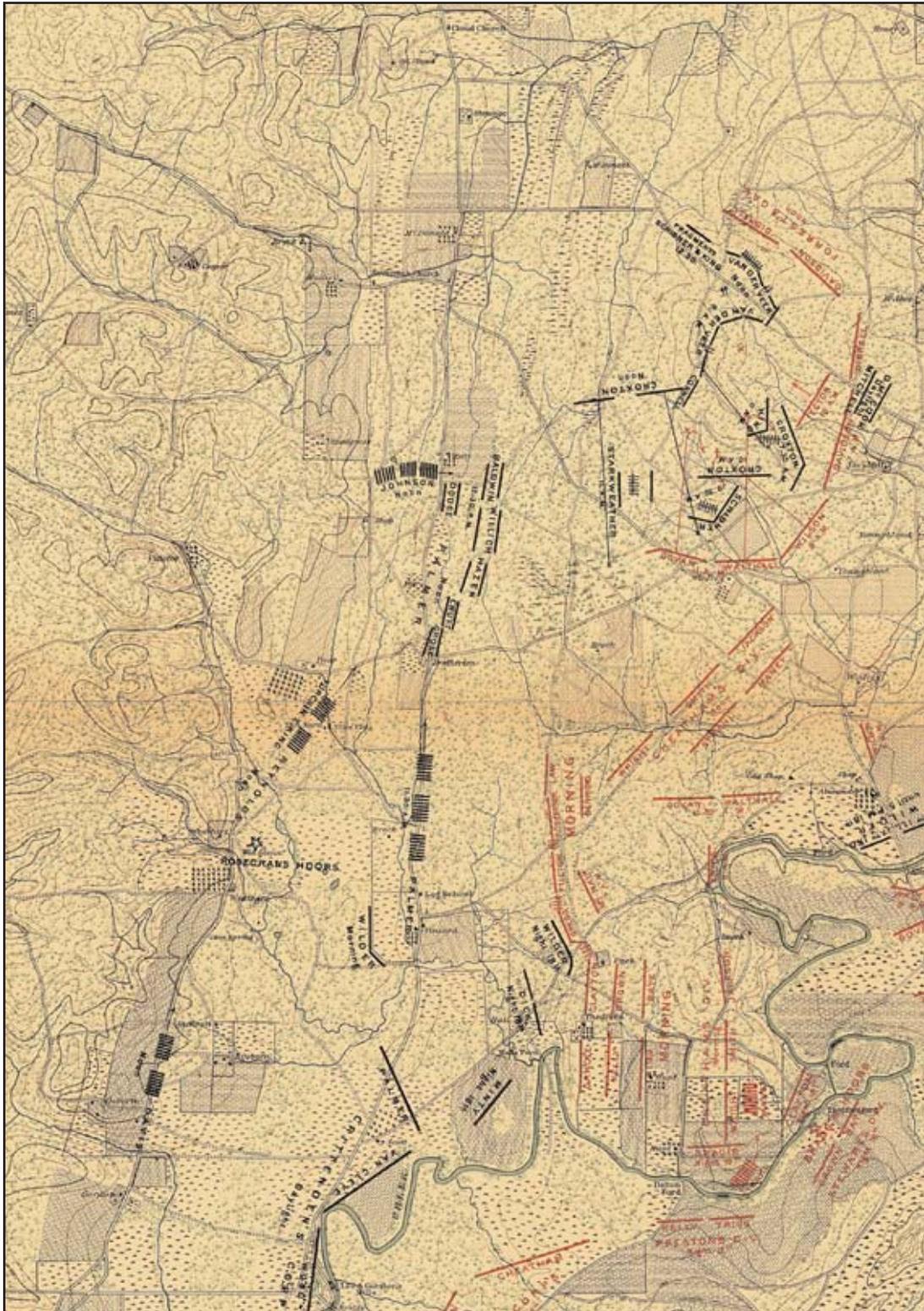


Figure 2-10. Detail of Betts' Map of the Battlefield of Chickamauga, Plate II, area between Cloud Church and Lee & Gordon's Mills.

Source: *Plate II, Atlas of the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and vicinity*. Published under the direction of Daniel S. Lamont and Russell A. Alger, Secretaries of War. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1896-7. [Online] Available HTTP: <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922cm.gcw0160000>, 1896-7, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

• • • • •

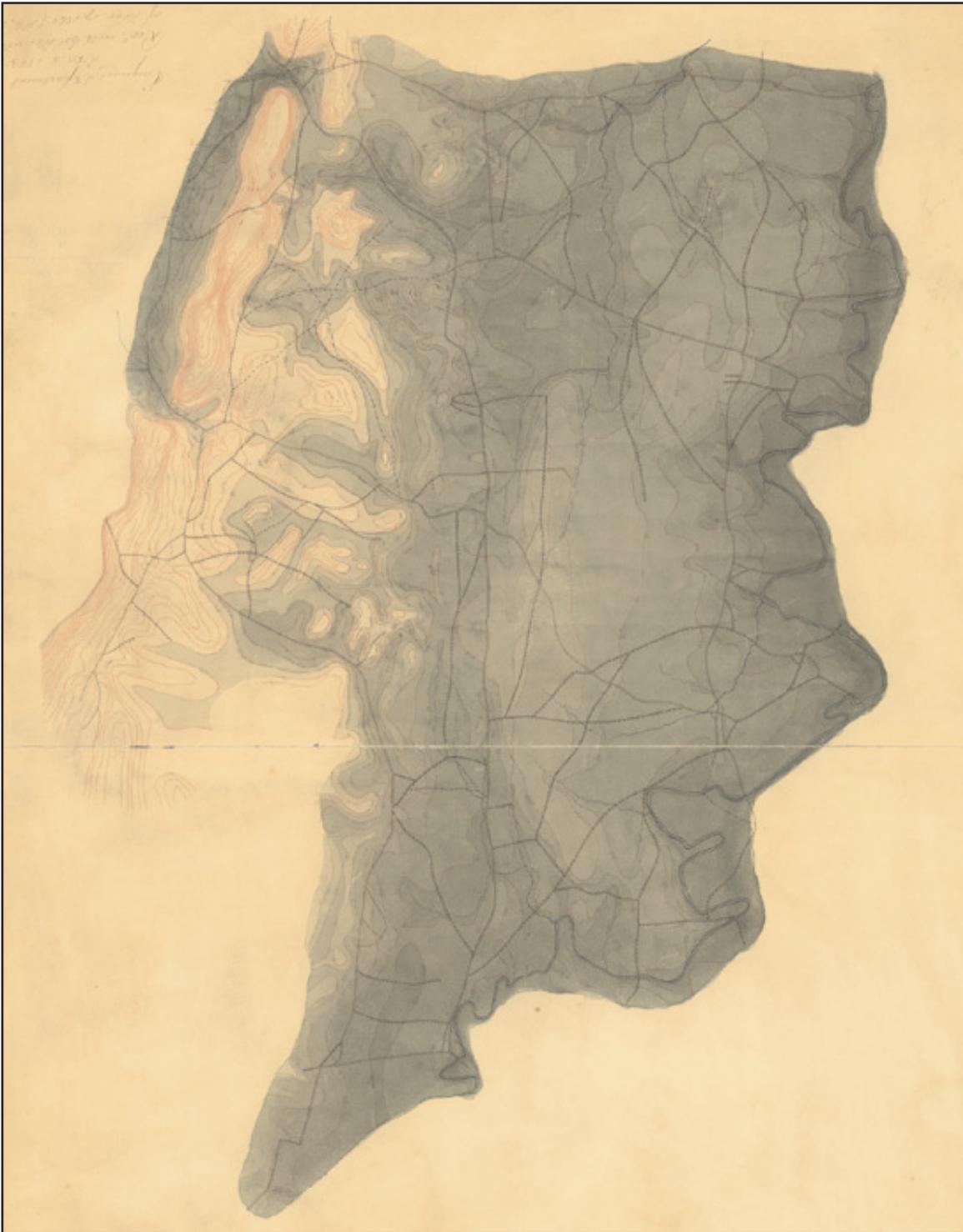


Figure 2-11: Merrill's 1864 Topographical Map of Chickamauga Battlefield.

Source: *Battle of - "Chickamauga" - Sep. 19th & 20th 1863 / under Col. W.E. Merrill. [1864] Note added to map at lower right after it was drawn: Engineer Department Dec. 5, 1865. Recd. with Col. Merrills letter of Nov. 17, 1865. (M. 5471). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc/gmd/g3922c.cw0157400>, 1865, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.*



• • • • •

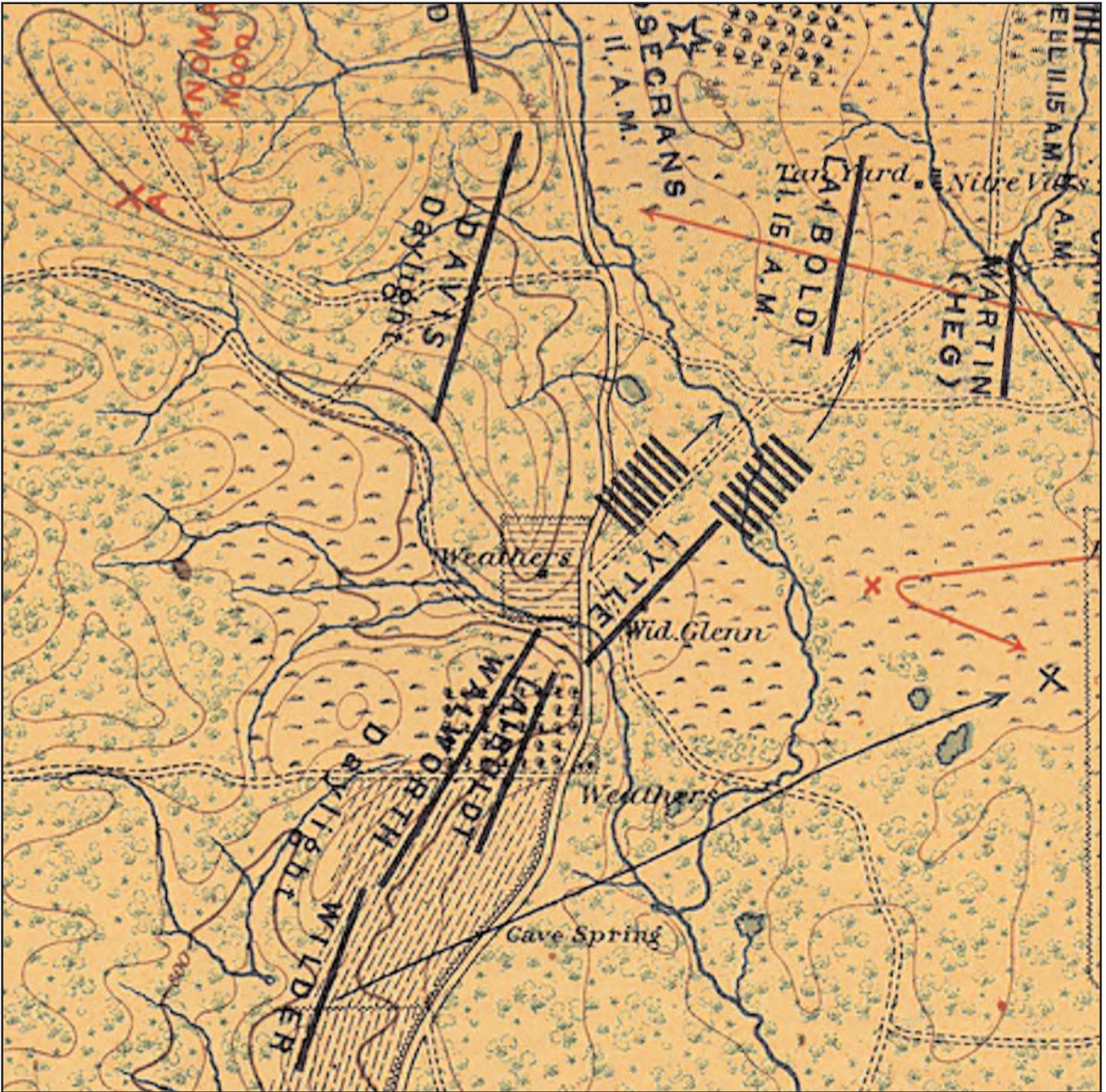


Figure 2-12. Detail of Betts' Map of the Battlefield of Chickamauga, Plate IV, vicinity of the Widow Glenn house. Note manmade pond to north (what was to become known as Bloody Pond).

Source: Plate IV, *Atlas of the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and vicinity*. Published under the direction of Daniel S. Lamont and Russell A. Alger, Secretaries of War. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1896-7. [Online] Available HTTP: <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922cm.gcw0160000>, 1896-7, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



Figure 2-13. Alexander's Bridge, ca. 1890.

Source: Boynton, H.V., compiler. *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee to Represent the Congress at the Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896, 280.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



REED'S BRIDGE, CHICKAMAUGA.

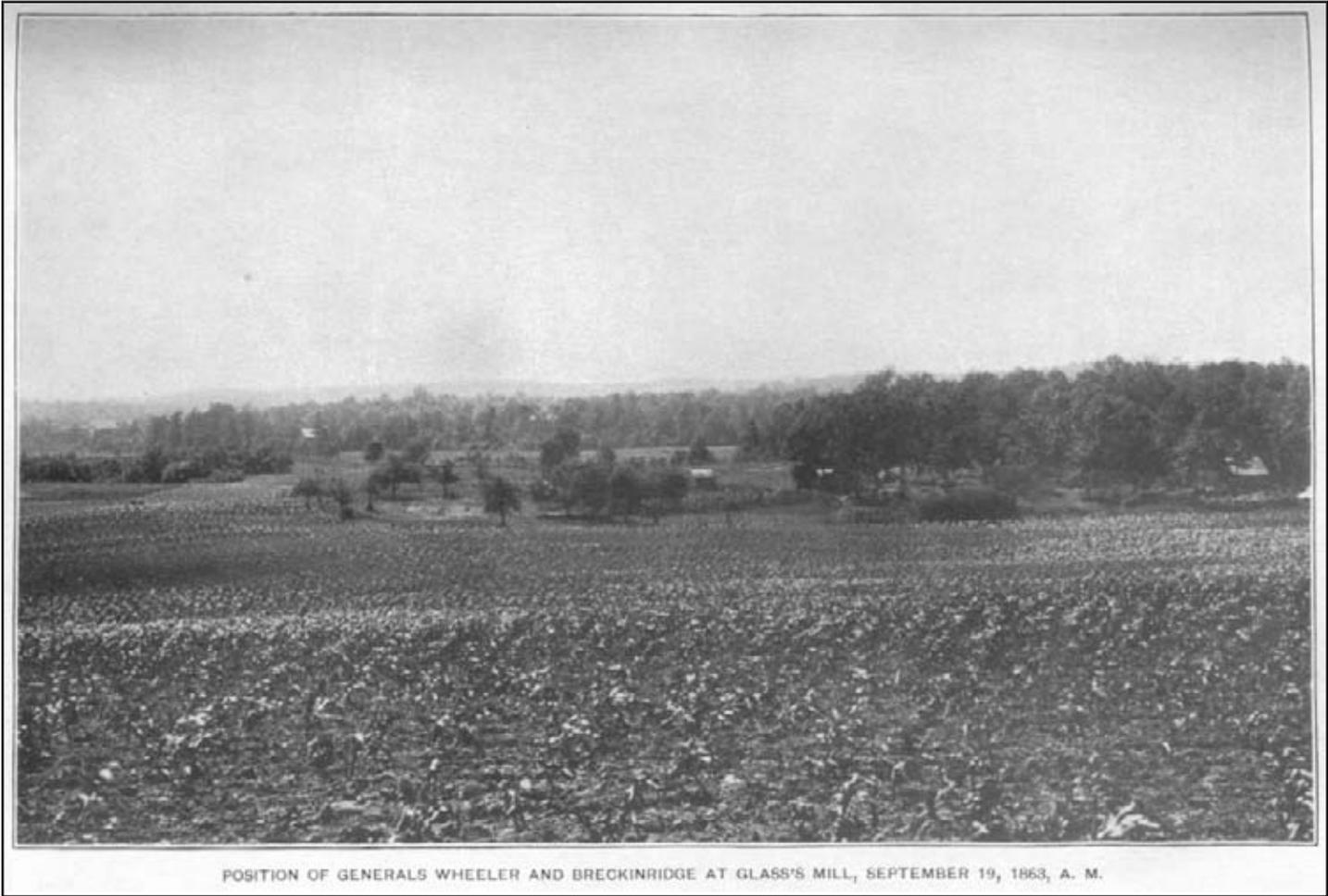
Figure 2-14. Reed's Bridge, ca. 1890.

Source: Boynton, H.V., compiler. *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee to Represent the Congress at the Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896, 294.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



POSITION OF GENERALS WHEELER AND BRECKINRIDGE AT GLASS'S MILL, SEPTEMBER 19, 1863, A. M.

Figure 2-15. Agricultural landscape near Glass's Mill, typical of the battlefield area, ca. 1890.

Source: Boynton, H.V., compiler. *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee to Represent the Congress at the Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896, 141.

• • • • •

• • • • •



Figure 2-16: Part of the Chickamauga Battlefield, Georgia, ca 1860 - ca. 1865. Note the use of worm-rail fencing around perimeter of farm complex and uncultivated field area, whereas paler fencing is used for what appears to be an animal pen or garden area.

Source: War Department, Office of the Chief Signal Officer. National Archives and Records Administration, RG 111. Mathew Brady Photographs of Civil War-Era Personalities and Scenes, 1921-1940. [Online] Available [Http: http://arcweb.archives.gov/arc/basic\\_search.jsp](http://arcweb.archives.gov/arc/basic_search.jsp). Archival Research Catalogue identifier: 530440.

• • • • •



Figure 2-17: Part of Chickamauga Battlefield, ca. 1860 - ca. 1865. Note two types of fencing.

Source: War Department, Office of the Chief Signal Officer. National Archives and Records Administration, RG 111. Mathew Brady Photographs of Civil War-Era Personalities and Scenes, 1921-1940. [Online] Available [Http: http://arcweb.archives.gov/arc/basic\\_search.jsp](http://arcweb.archives.gov/arc/basic_search.jsp). Archival Research Catalogue identifier: 530464.



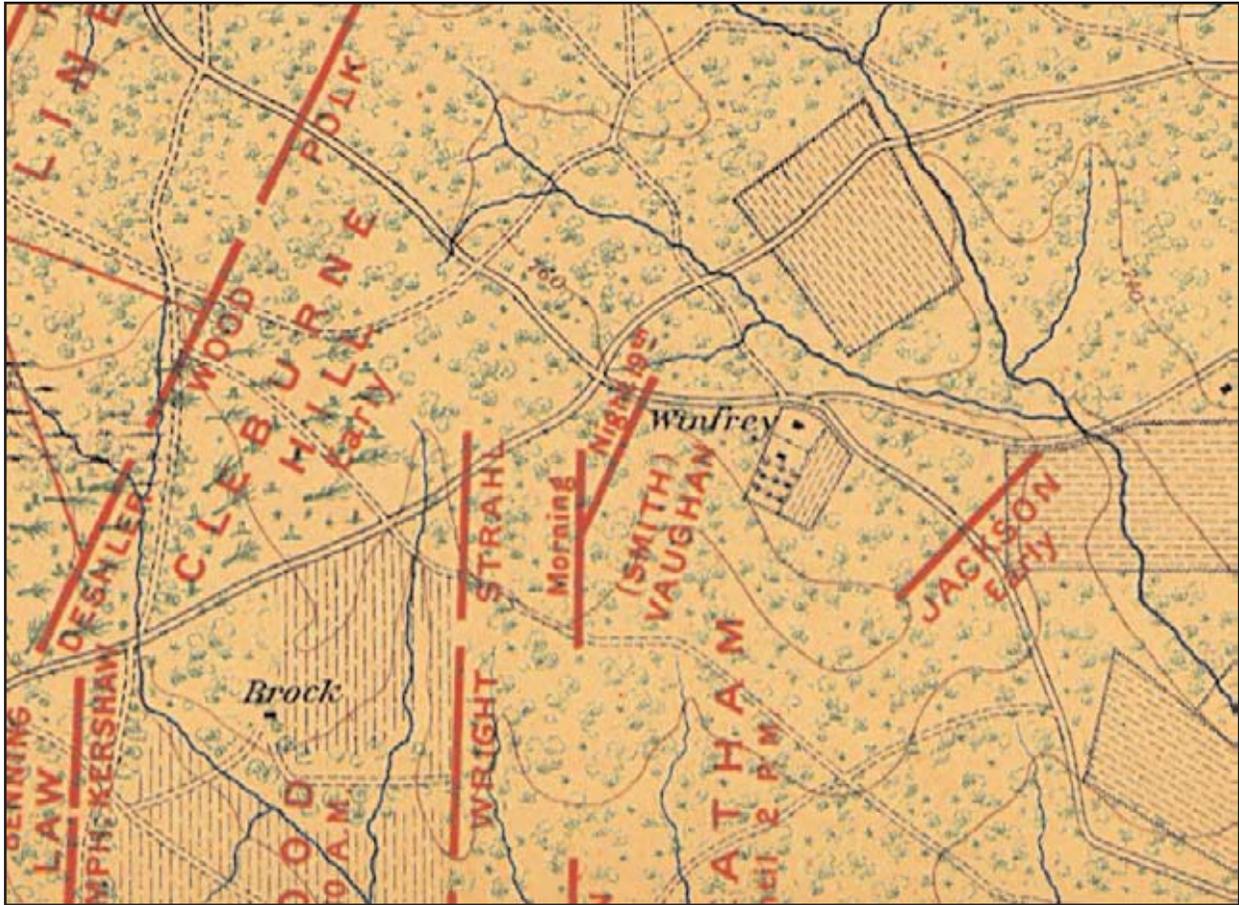


Figure 2-18. Detail of Betts' Map of the Battlefield of Chickamauga, Plate IV, vicinity of the Winfrey house.

Source: *Plate IV, Atlas of the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and vicinity. Published under the direction of Daniel S. Lamont and Russell A. Alger, Secretaries of War. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1896-7.* [Online] Available HTTP: <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922cm.gcw0160000>, 1896-7, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.



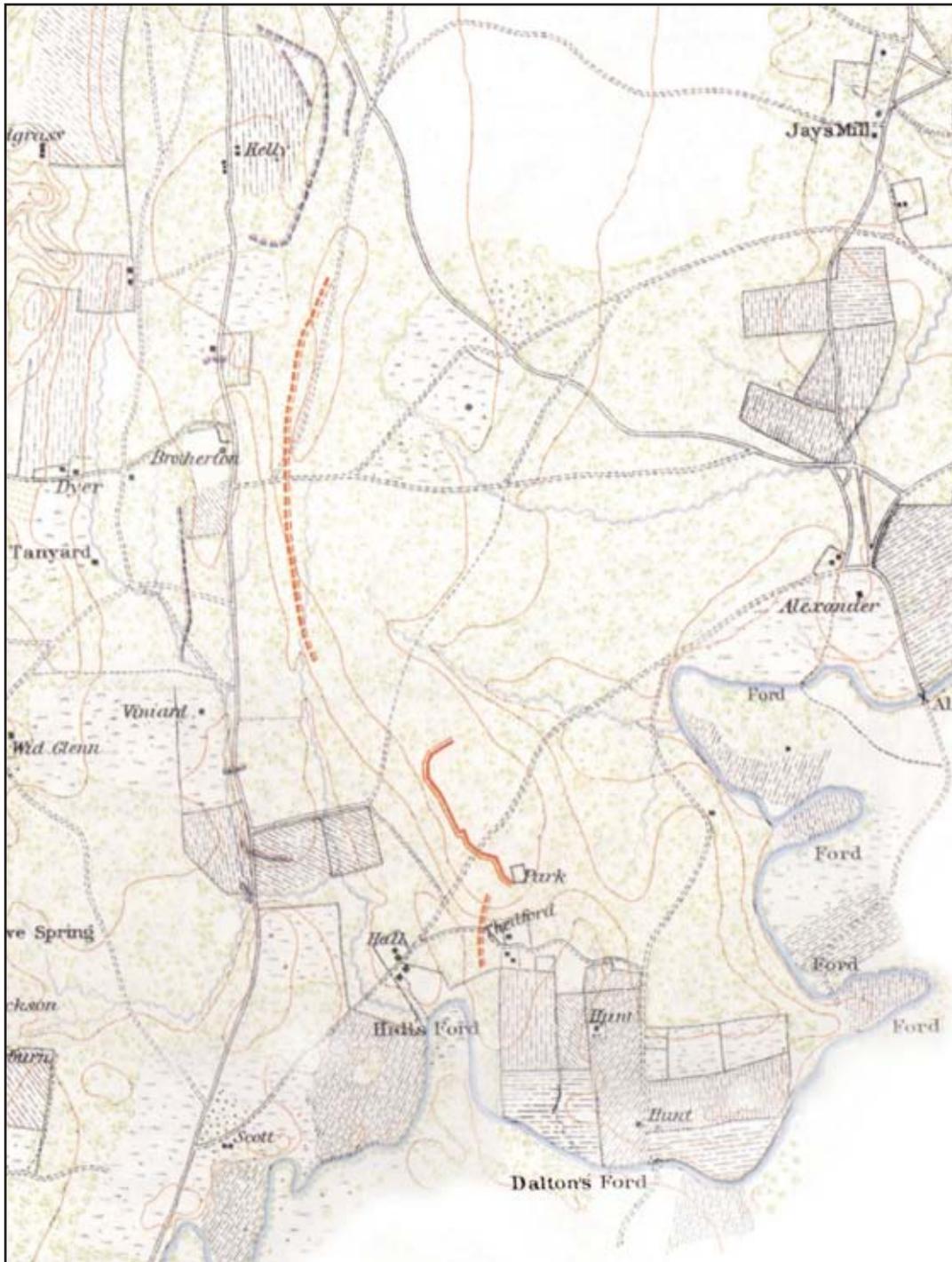


Figure 2-19. Defensive works, from Boyd's 1864 Map of the Battlefield.  
Source: "Battlefield of Chickamauga, GA. Surveyed by Command of Maj. Gen. G.H. Thomas commanding Dept. of the Cumberland, by Capt. C.H. Boyd, Sub-Asst. U.S.C.S., April and May, 1864" – Plate XCVII, Map No. 3 in Davis, George B., Leslie J. Perry, Joseph W. Kirkley, and Calvin D. Cowles. *The Official Military Atlas of the Civil War*. Originally published in 1891 as *Atlas to Accompany the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies* by the Government Printing Office, Washington, DC. New York: Fairfax Press, 1983.



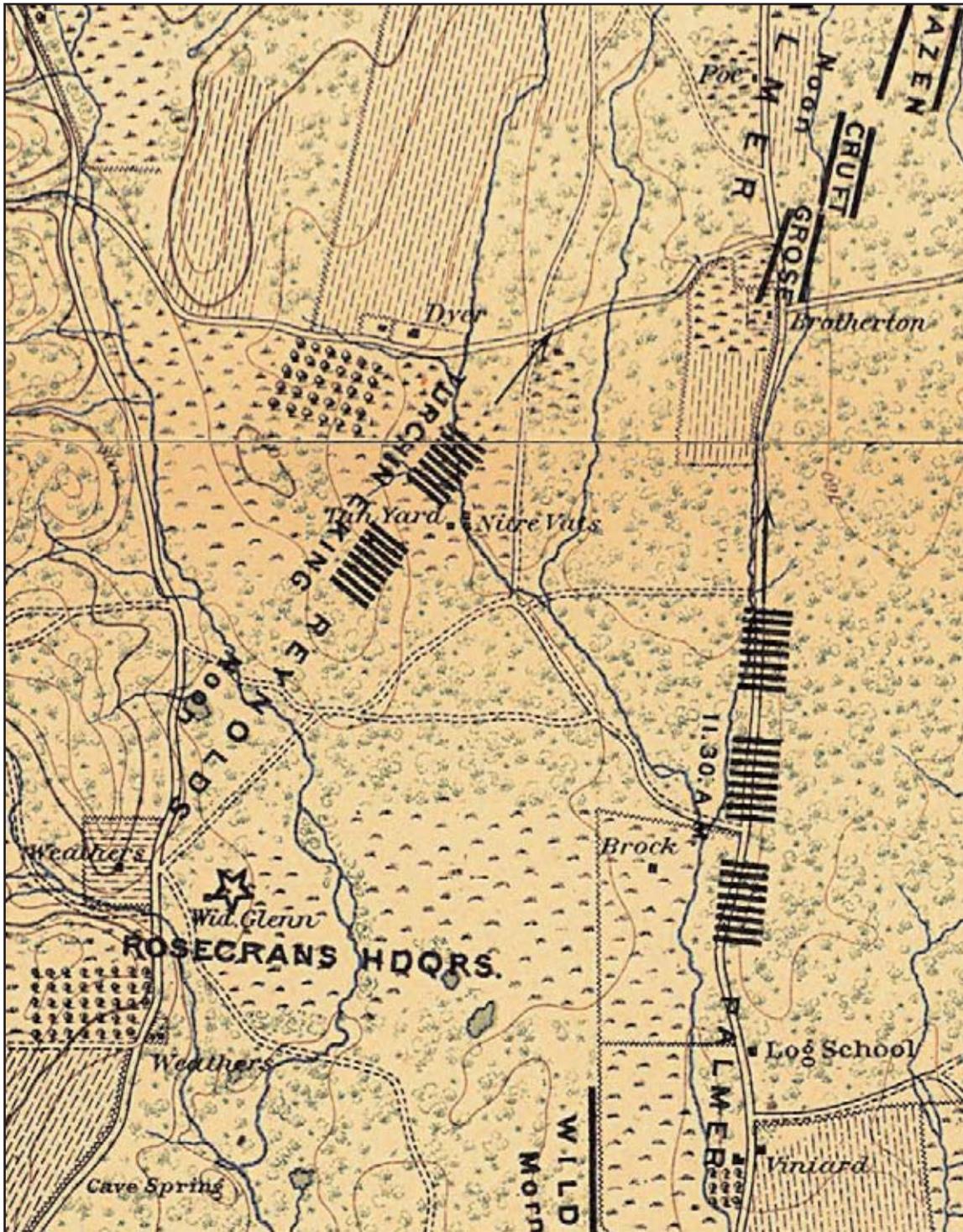


Figure 2-20. Detail of Betts' Map of the Battlefield of Chickamauga, Plate II, vicinity of Brotherton and Dyer farmsteads in what would become Chickamauga Park.

Source: Plate II, *Atlas of the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and vicinity*. Published under the direction of Daniel S. Lamont and Russell A. Alger, Secretaries of War. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1896-7. [Online] Available HTTP: <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922cm.gcw0160000>, 1896-7, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.



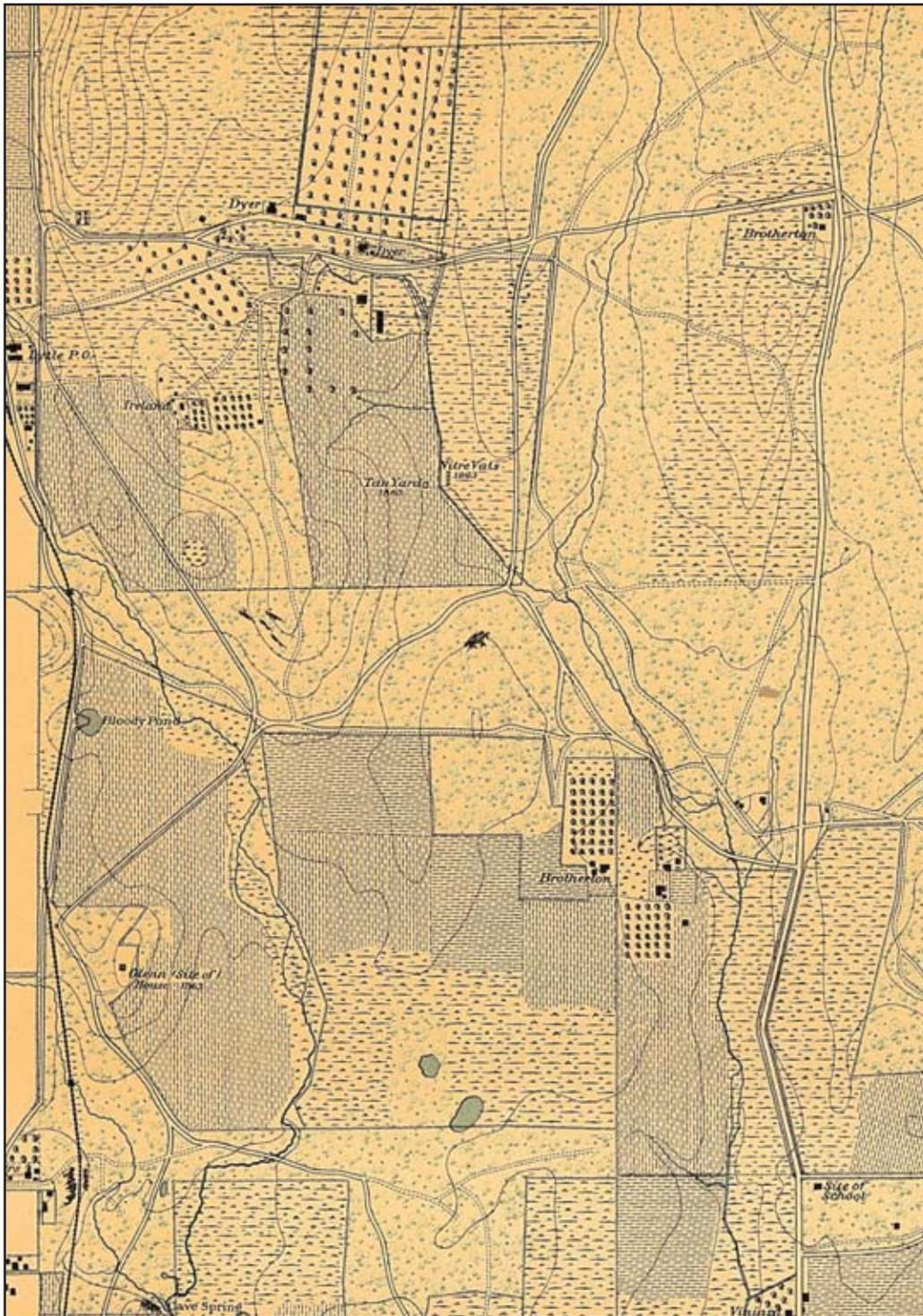


Figure 2-21. Detail of Betts' Map of the Battlefield of Chickamauga, Plate VII, vicinity of Brotherton and Dyer farmsteads, from map of Chickamauga Park, 1896. Note expansion of agricultural fields, particular Brotherton farm(s) and Dyer fields and orchards. The Ireland farm also post-dates the battle. Note what appears to be a cemetery located to the west of the Dyer House and the relocation of Dyer Road.

Source: Plate VII, *Atlas of the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and vicinity*. Published under the direction of Daniel S. Lamont and Russell A. Alger, Secretaries of War. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1896-7. [Online] Available HTTP: <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922cm.gcw0160000>, 1896-7, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.



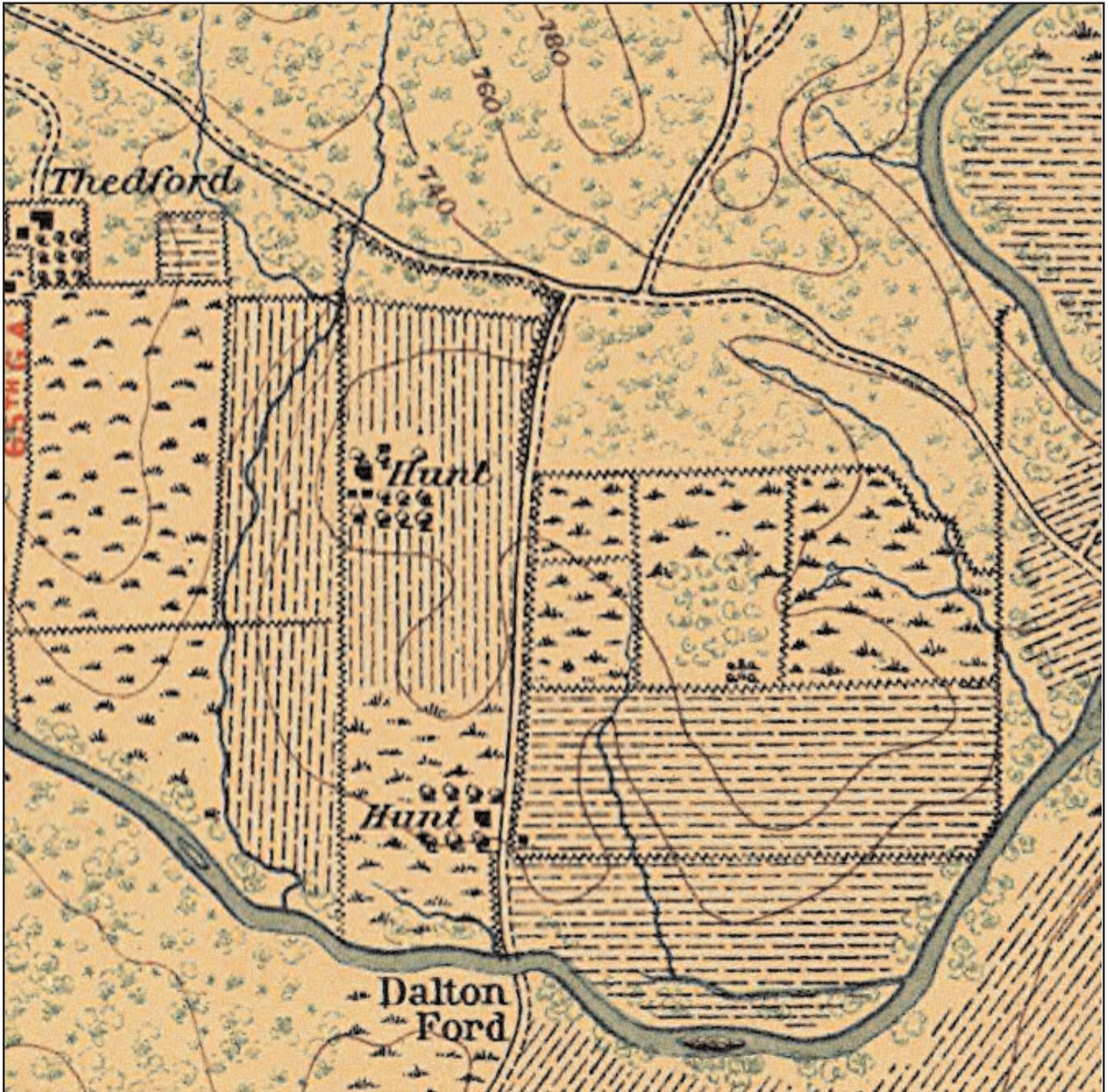


Figure 2-22. Detail of Betts' Map of the Battlefield of Chickamauga, Plate V, vicinity of Hunt farm in what would become Chickamauga Park. Also note forested area in Cemetery field.

Source: Plate V, *Atlas of the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and vicinity*. Published under the direction of Daniel S. Lamont and Russell A. Alger, Secretaries of War. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1896-7. [Online] Available HTTP: <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922cm.gcw0160000>, 1896-7, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.



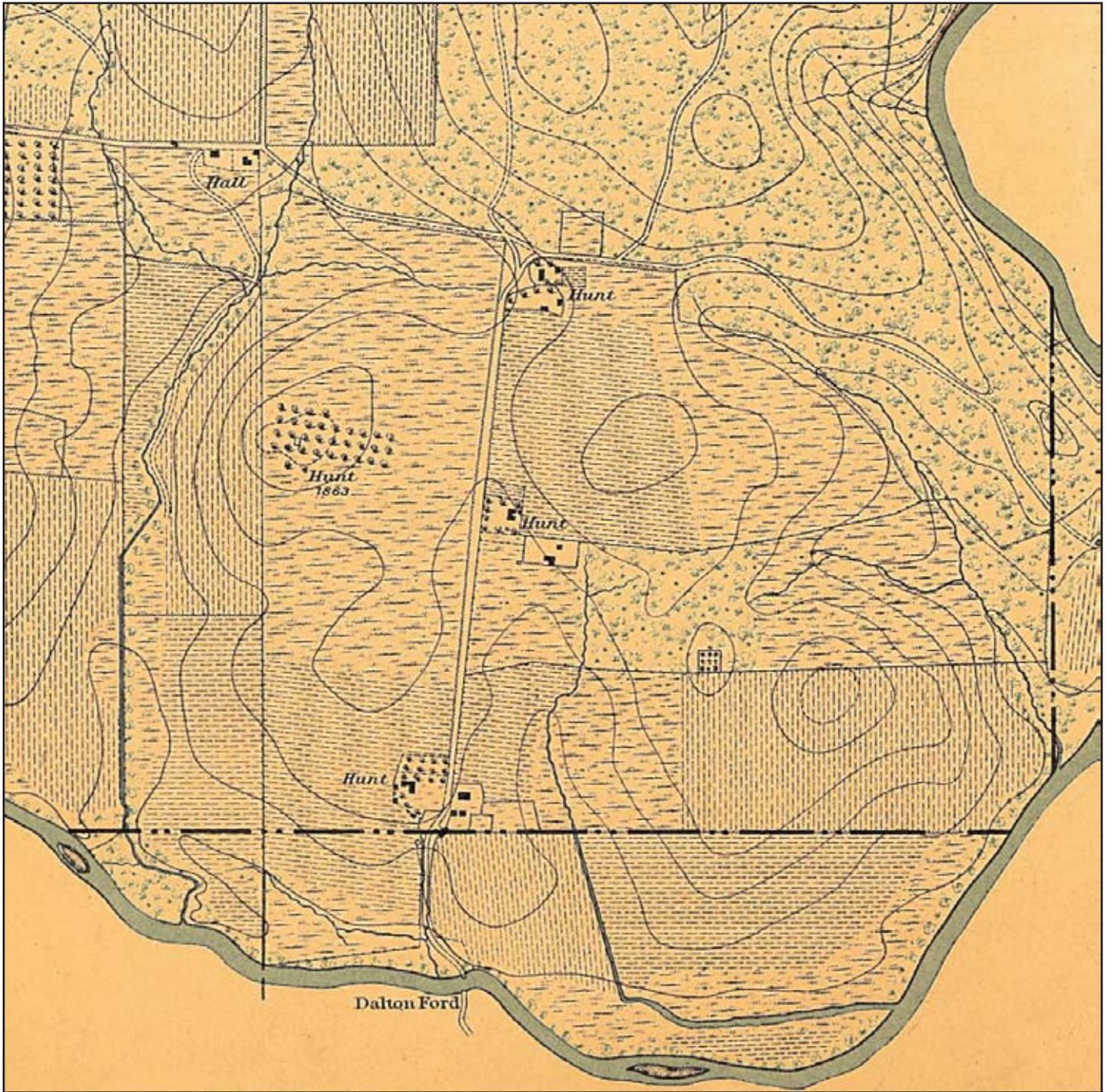


Figure 2-23. Detail of Betts' Map of Chickamauga Park, showing area of Hunt farm. Also note forested area in Cemetery field and fencing.

Source: Plate VII, *Atlas of the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and vicinity*. Published under the direction of Daniel S. Lamont and Russell A. Alger, Secretaries of War. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1896-7. [Online] Available HTTP: <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922cm.gcw0160000>, 1896-7, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.





Figure 2-24: Example of a portion of Betts' 1892 map showing existing conditions on the Chickamauga Battlefield, upper northwest quadrant.

Source: Betts, Edward E., *Map of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park - Chickamauga Battlefield*, 1892. Available at CHCH-NMP Archive.

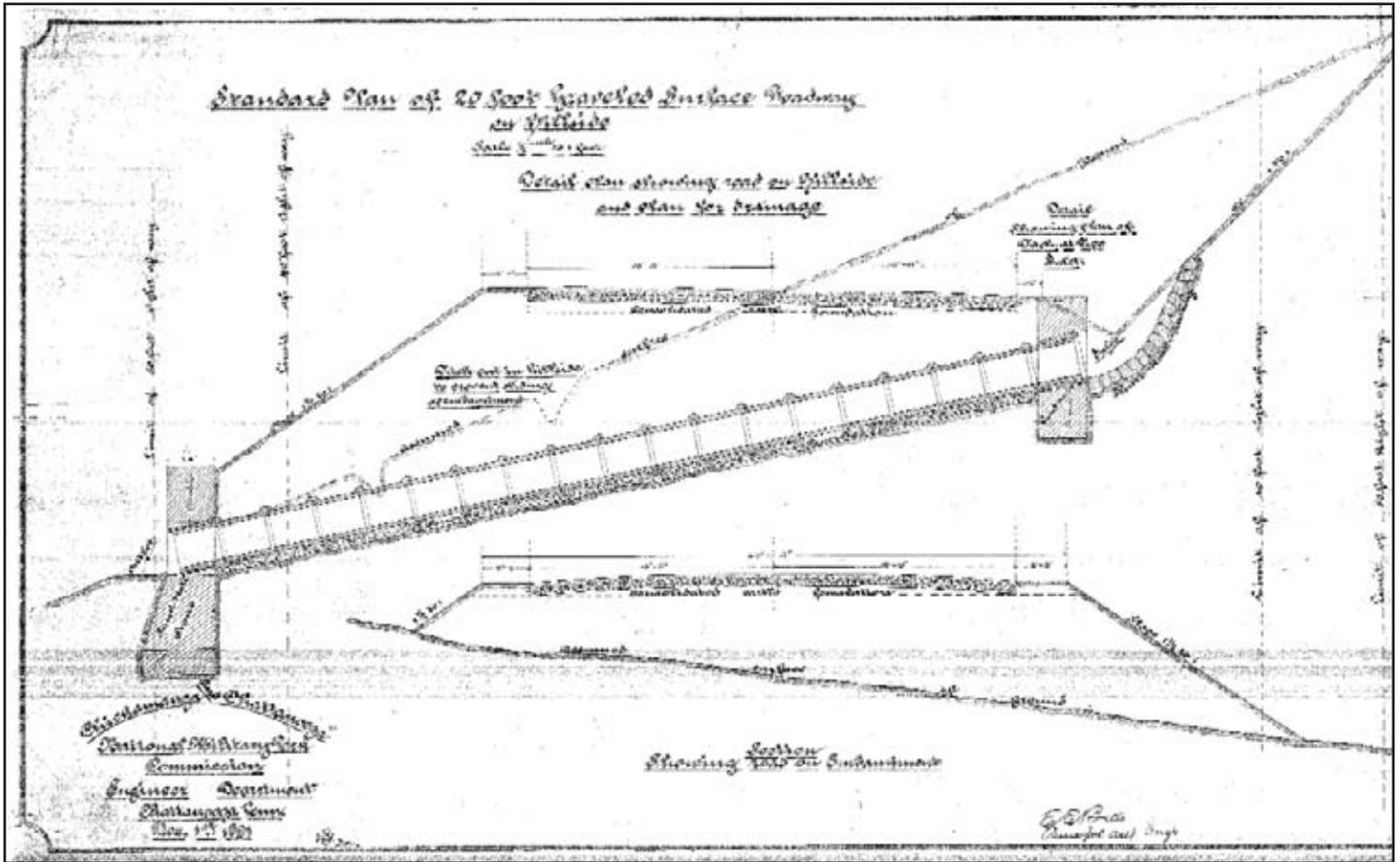




Figure 2-25: Portion of Betts' 1892 map showing existing conditions on the Chickamauga Battlefield, lower north central quadrant.

Source: Betts, Edward E., *Map of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park - Chickamauga Battlefield, 1892*. Available at CHCH-NMP Archive.





Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

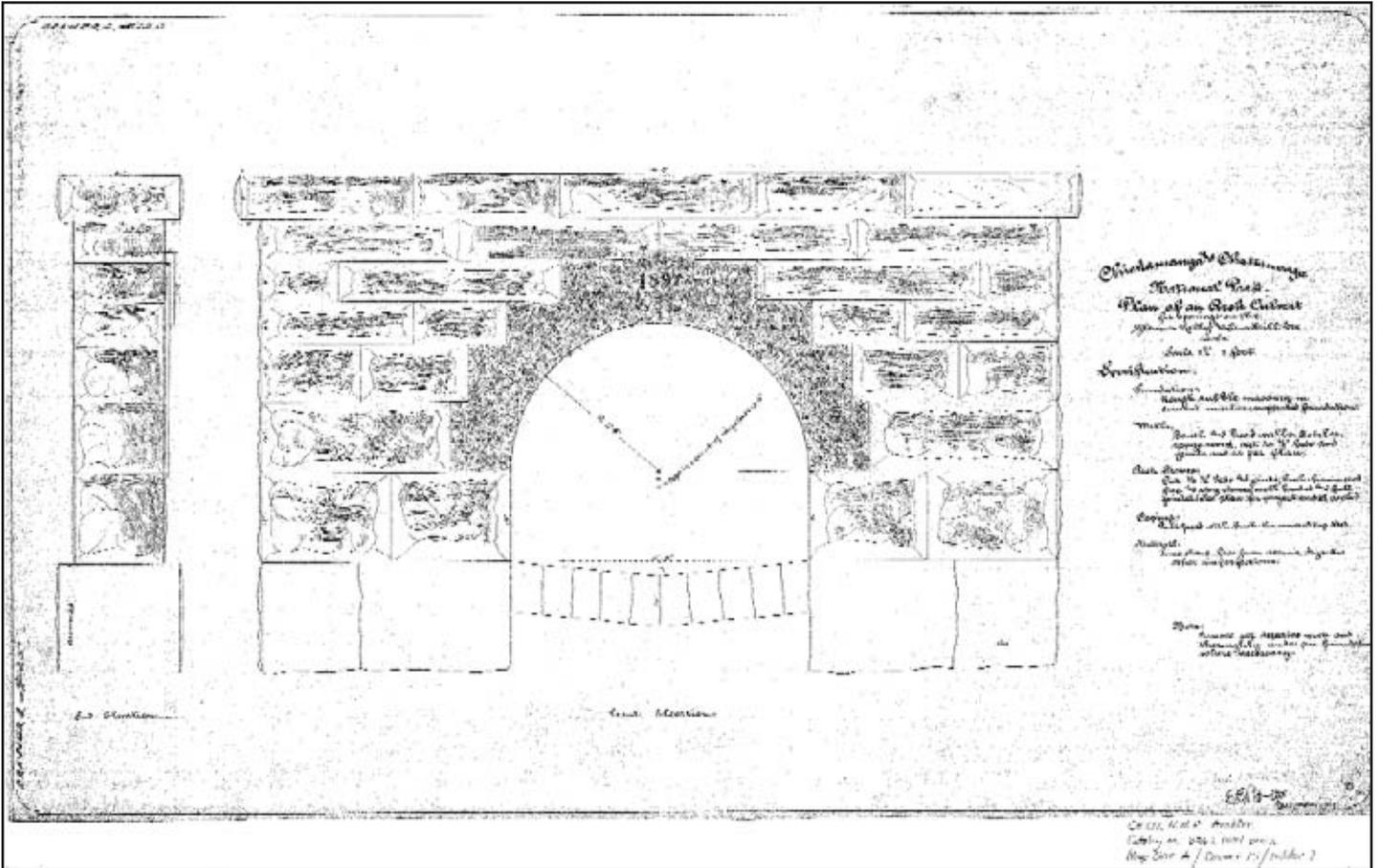


Figure 2-27: Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park, Plan of an Arch Culvert for openings on the Glenn-Kelly and Saw Mill Fork roads. April 10, 1897. Created by Edward E. Betts, Engineer.

Source: Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive Catalog # 3262.0004.0002.

• • • • •



Figure 2-28: Stone Gutters Being Placed Along Grade Road Cut, ca. 1890s. Brotherton Road in Winfrey Field looking north/northeast and/or eastward along Brotherton Road.

Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Historic American Engineering Record, HAER GA-95. [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC GA-95-41, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.





Figure 2-29: Horse-Drawn Roller, ca. 1890s.

Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Historic American Engineering Record, HAER GA-95. [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC GA-95-44, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.



Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



Figure 2-30: Steam Roller, Owned by the Park, In Operation, ca. 1900.

Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Historic American Engineering Record, HAER GA-95. [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC GA-95-45, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

• • • • •

• • • • •



Figure 2-31: Stone Culvert Construction on Forrest Road, ca. 1890s.

Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Historic American Engineering Record, HAER GA-95. [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC GA-95-42, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

• • • • •



Figure 2-32: Battery M, Fourth United States Artillery, Poe Field, ca. 1895.

Source: Boynton, H.V., compiler. *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee to Represent the Congress at the Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896, 29.



• • • • •



Figure 2-33: View on Viniard's Field, Chickamauga, ca. 1895.

Source: Boynton, H.V., compiler. *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee to Represent the Congress at the Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896. p. 245.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

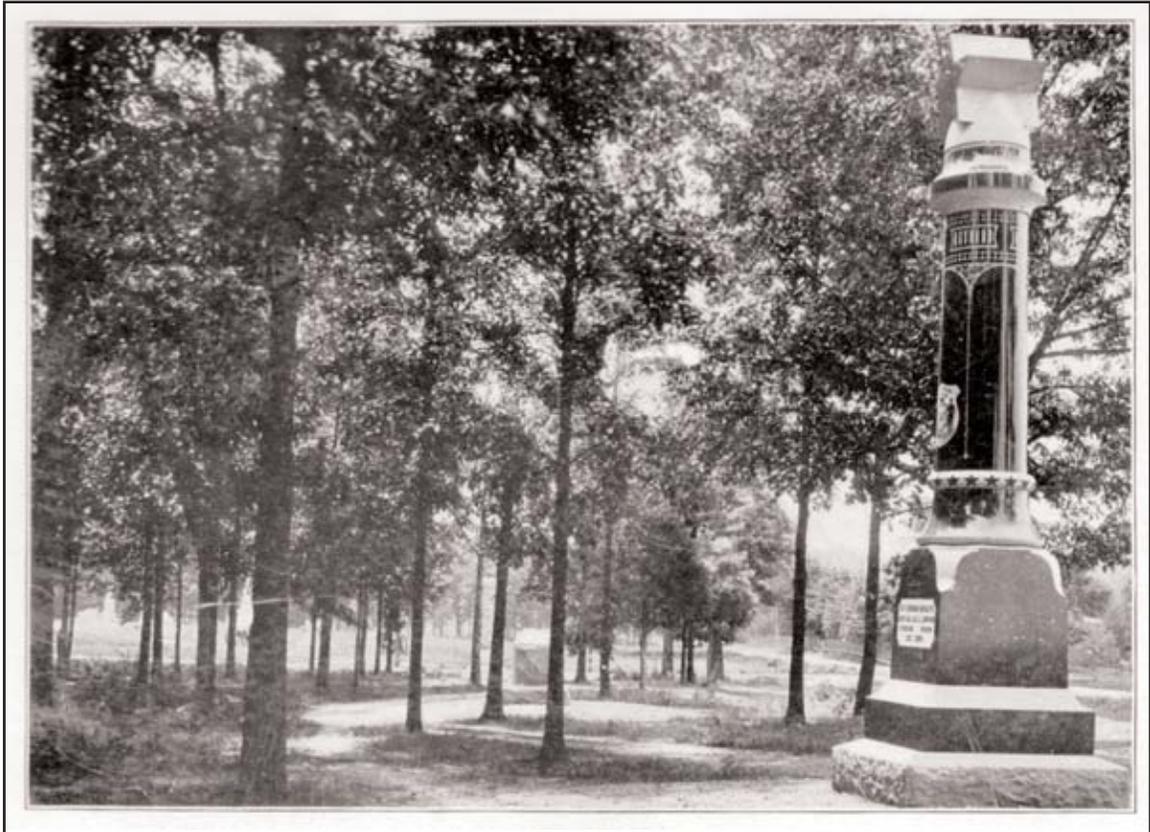


Figure 2-34: View of Viniard Field, Chickamauga, ca. 1895.

Source: Boynton, H.V., compiler. *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee to Represent the Congress at the Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896, 253.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



Figure 2-35: View on Snodgrass Hill, Right of Stanley, Left of Brannan, ca. 1895.

Source: *Boynton, H.V., compiler. Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee to Represent the Congress at the Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896, 308.*

• • • • •



Figure 2-36: Union Line, Harker's and Hazen's Brigades, Snodgrass Hill, ca. 1895.

Source: Boynton, H.V., compiler. *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee to Represent the Congress at the Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896, 34.



*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •



Figure 2-37: Union Line, Gen. J.J. Reynolds, Poe Field. Attacked by Gen. Wm. B. Bate, September 19, 1863, 5 P.M, ca. 1895. Note: Monuments and cannons in the middleground of this image were moved to accommodate extensive road improvements to LaFayette Road in the 1920s.

*Source: Boynton, H.V., compiler. Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee to Represent the Congress at the Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896, 44.*

• • • • •



Figure 2-38: View From Right of General Palmer's Line, Kelly Field, ca. 1895.

Source: Boynton, H.V., compiler. *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee to Represent the Congress at the Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896, 239.*





Figure 2-39: Shell Monument Marking Army Headquarters, ca. 1895.

Source: Boynton, H.V., compiler. *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee to Represent the Congress at the Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896, 36.



• • • • •



Figure 2-40: Wilder Brigade Monument, ca. 1900-1915.

Source: *Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 039517). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC-D4-39517. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.*

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

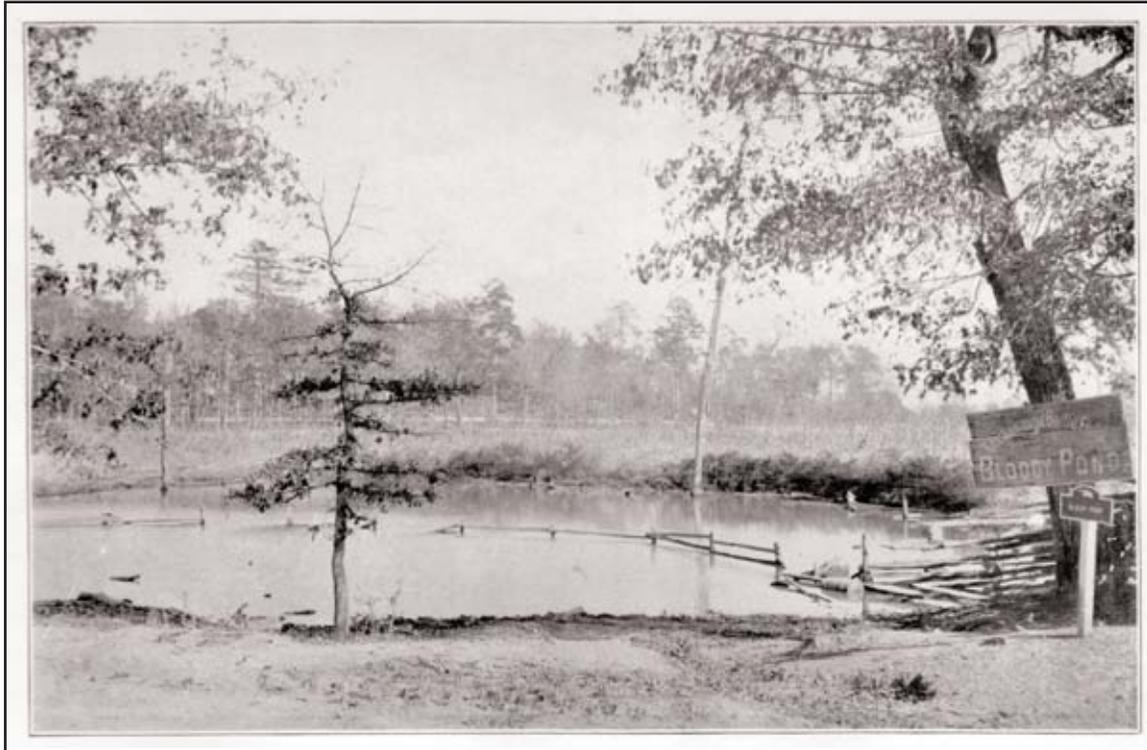


Figure 2-41: Bloody Pond, Chickamauga, ca. 1895.

Source: Boynton, H.V., compiler. *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee to Represent the Congress at the Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896, 266.

• • • • •



Figure 2-42: Site of General Rosecran's Headquarters, Widow Glenn's, Chickamauga, ca. 1895. Note nature of open forest canopy.

Source: Boynton, H.V., compiler. *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee to Represent the Congress at the Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896, 289.



Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

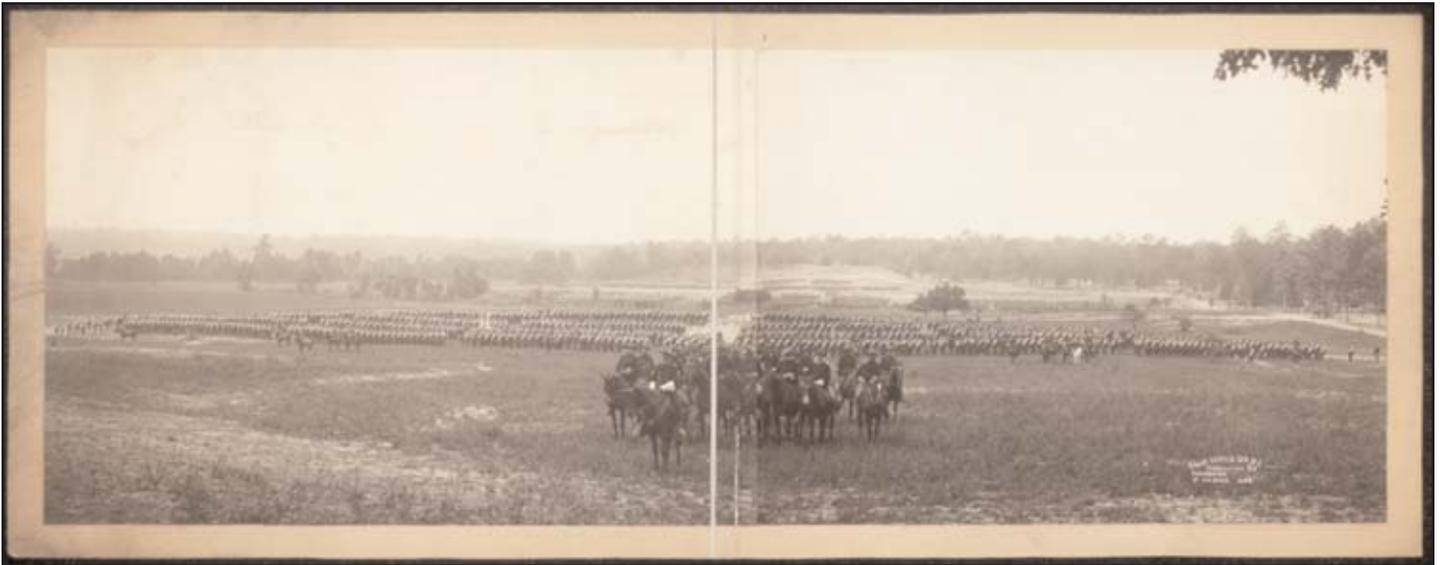


Figure 2-43: Grand Review, U.S.V.I., Chickamauga, ca. 1898 (location unknown, but possibly Snodgrass Field looking north).

Source: *Library of Congress, Taking the Long View: Panoramic Photographs, 1851-1991.* (A. W. Judd; August 27, 1898; DLC/PP-1901:41472.48). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, PAN US MILITARY - Army, no. 83. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

• • • • •

• • • • •



Figure 2-44: Stone Retention Structure for Alexander's Bridge Road, ca. 1890s.

Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Historic American Engineering Record, HAER GA-95. [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC GA-95-40. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

• • • • •

• • • • •



Figure 2-45: LaFayette Road at Viniard, ca. 1900-1915.

Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, *Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920*. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 039514). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC-D4-39514. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

• • • • •



Figure 2-46: Ground of Kershaw's and Gracie's Assault on Stanley's Brigade, Snodgrass Hill, ca. 1895.

Source: Boynton, H.V., compiler. *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee to Represent the Congress at the Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896, 331.



• • • • •



Figure 2-47: Alexander's Bridge Road, ca. 1900-1915.

Source: *Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 039512). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC-D4-39512. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.*

• • • • •

• • • • •



Figure 2-48: Alexander's Bridge Road, ca. 1900-1915.

Source: *Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 039510). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC-D4-39510. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.*

• • • • •

• • • • •



Figure 2-49: Looking towards Bloody Pond, ca. 1900-1915.

Source: *Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 039516). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC-D4-39516. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.*

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



Figure 2-50: The Boulevard, Jay's Mill, ca. 1900-1915.

Source: *Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 039518). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC-D4-39518. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.*

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •



Figure 2-51: LaFayette Road and Kelly Field, ca. 1900-1915. Note location of Kelly Barn on west side of road.

*Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 039515). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC-D4-39515. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.*

• • • • •



Figure 2-52: Batteline Road, no date.

*Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Historic American Engineering Record, HAER GA-95. [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC GA-95-48. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.*



• • • • •



Figure 2-53: Brotherton House, Chickamauga, ca. 1895.

Source: *Boynton, H.V., compiler. Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee to Represent the Congress at the Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896, 41.*

• • • • •

• • • • •

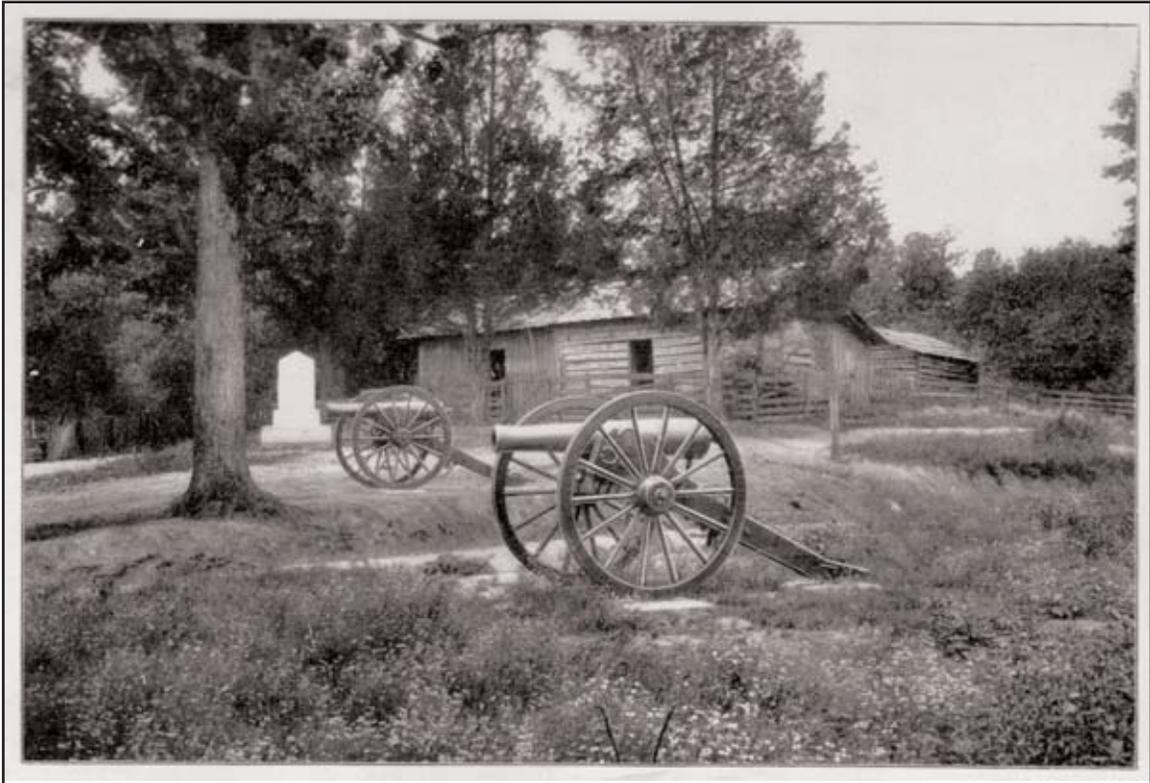


Figure 2-54: Snodgrass House, Chickamauga (General Thomas's Headquarters), ca. 1895.

Source: Boynton, H.V., compiler. *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee to Represent the Congress at the Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896, 78.

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •



Figure 2-55: Kelly House and Field, Chickamauga, ca. 1895.

*Source: Boynton, H.V., compiler. Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee to Represent the Congress at the Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896, 361.*

• • • • •

• • • • •



Figure 2-56: Brotherton House, ca. 1905-1915.

Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, *Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920*. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 071770). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC-D4-71770. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

• • • • •



Figure 2-57: Snodgrass House, ca. 1880-1930.

Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, *Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920*. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 032766). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC-D4-32766. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

• • • • •



Figure 2-58: Snodgrass House, ca. 1902.

Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, *Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920*. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 14307). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov, LC-D4-14307>. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

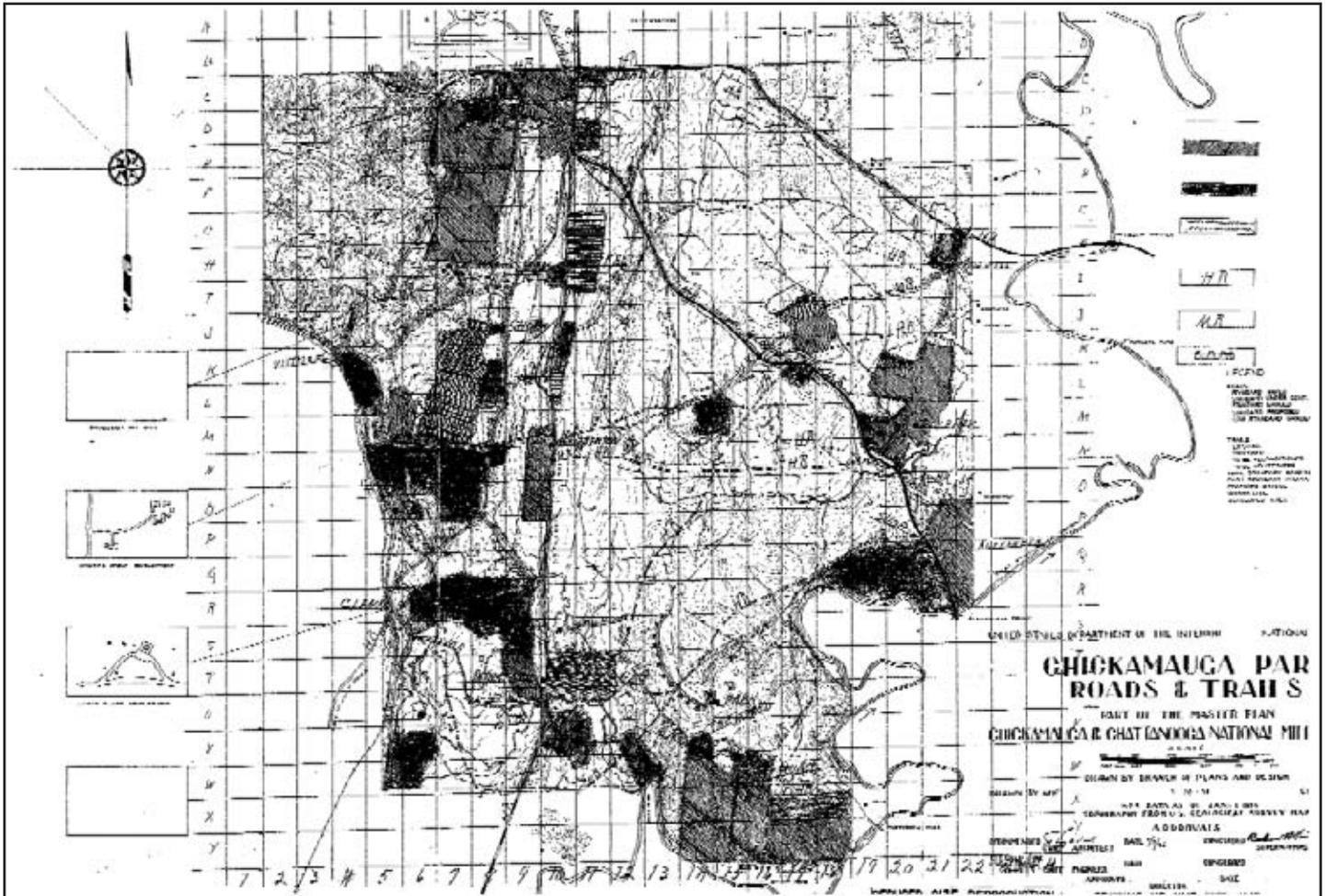


Figure 2-59. Chickamauga Park Master Plan – Roads and Trails, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, 1936. Created by United States, Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Branch of Plans and Design, 1 Sheet, Approved 4/7/1936.

Source: Denver Service Center #CHCH 301 – 1170.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

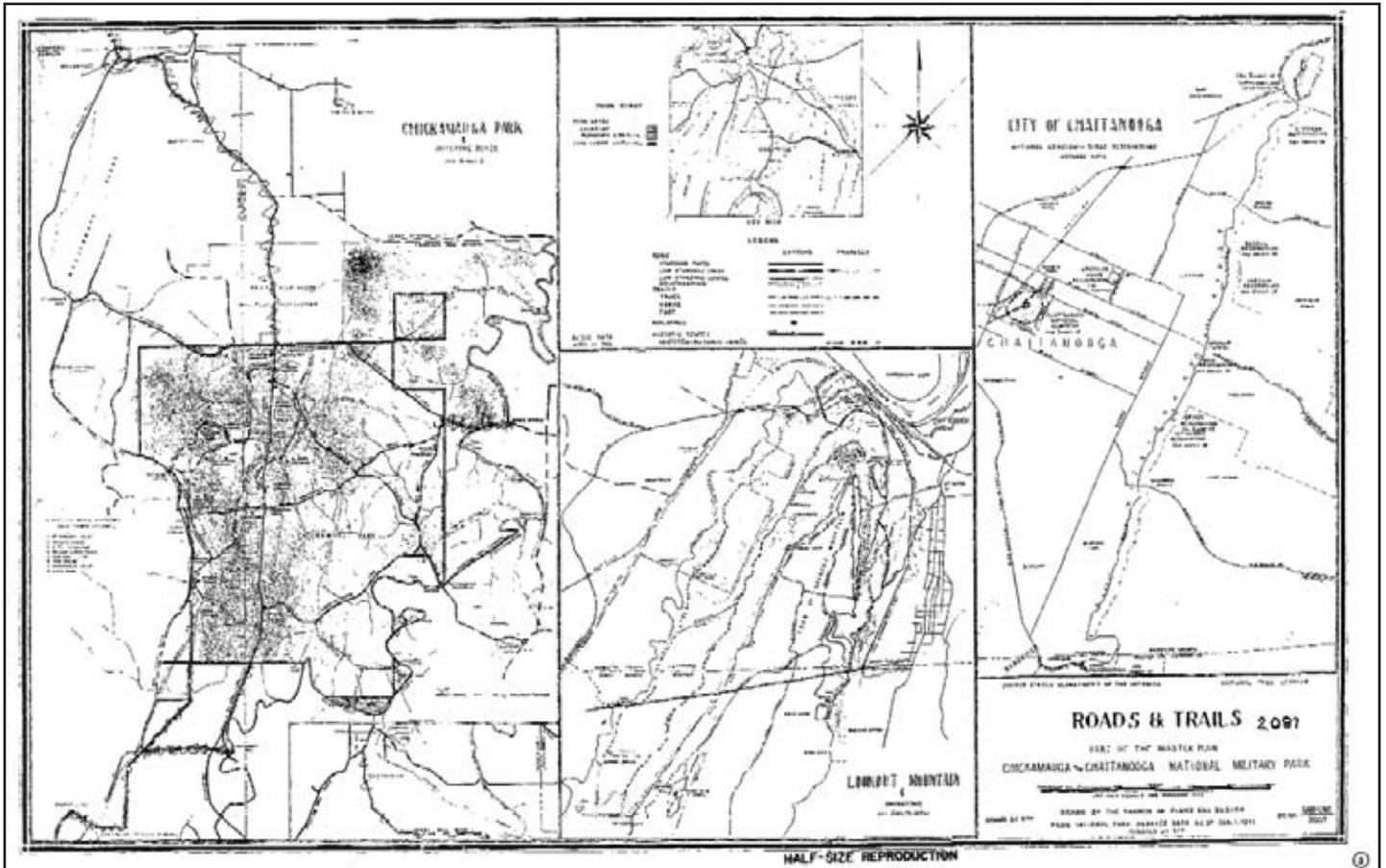


Figure 2-60. Chickamauga Park Master Plan – Roads and Trails, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, 1941. Created by United States, Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Branch of Plans and Designs, 1 Sheet, Based on NPS data as of 1/1/1941.

Source: Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 2087.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

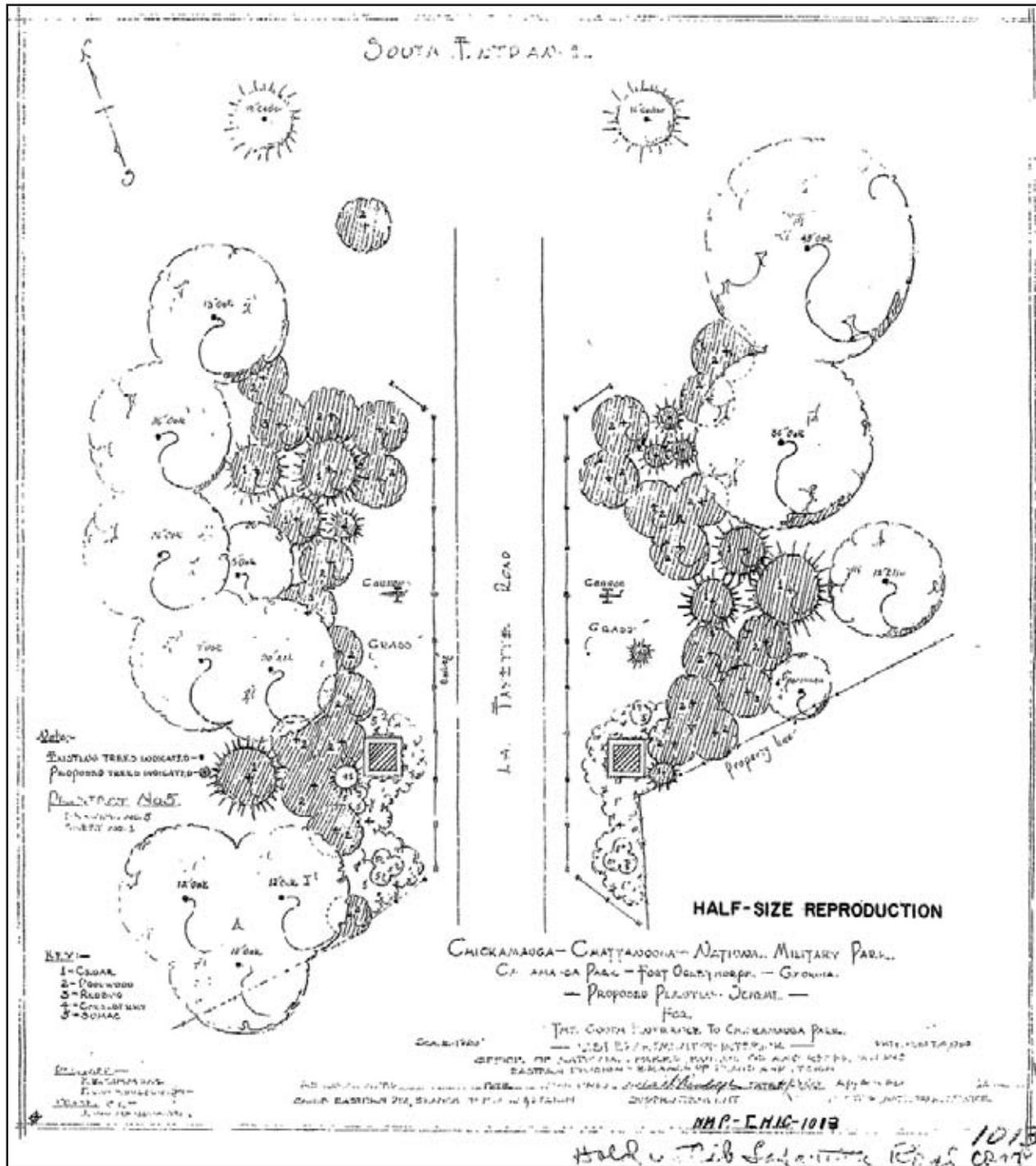


Figure 2-61. Chickamauga – Chattanooga National Military Park – Chickamauga Park, Fort Olgethorpe, Georgia, Proposed Planting Scheme for the South Entrance to Chickamauga Park, 1933. Created by United States, Department of the Interior, Office of National Parks, Buildings and Reservations, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design, 1 Sheet, 9/1/1933.

Source: Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 1013.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

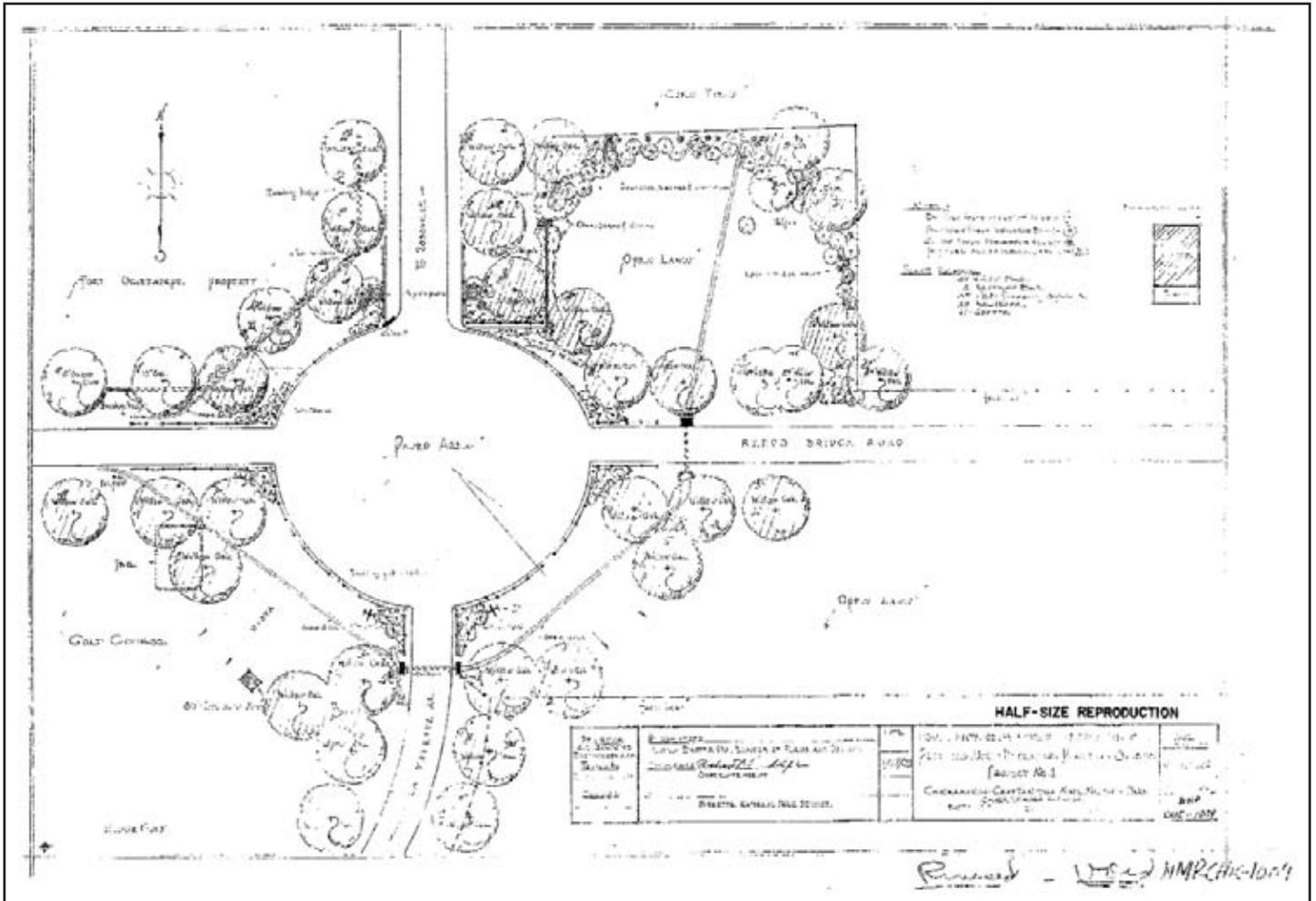


Figure 2-62: Proposed North Entrance Planting Scheme – Project No. 1, Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park – Chickamauga, Georgia, 1933. Created by United States, Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design, 1 Sheet, Approved 9/27/1933.

Source: Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 1009.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

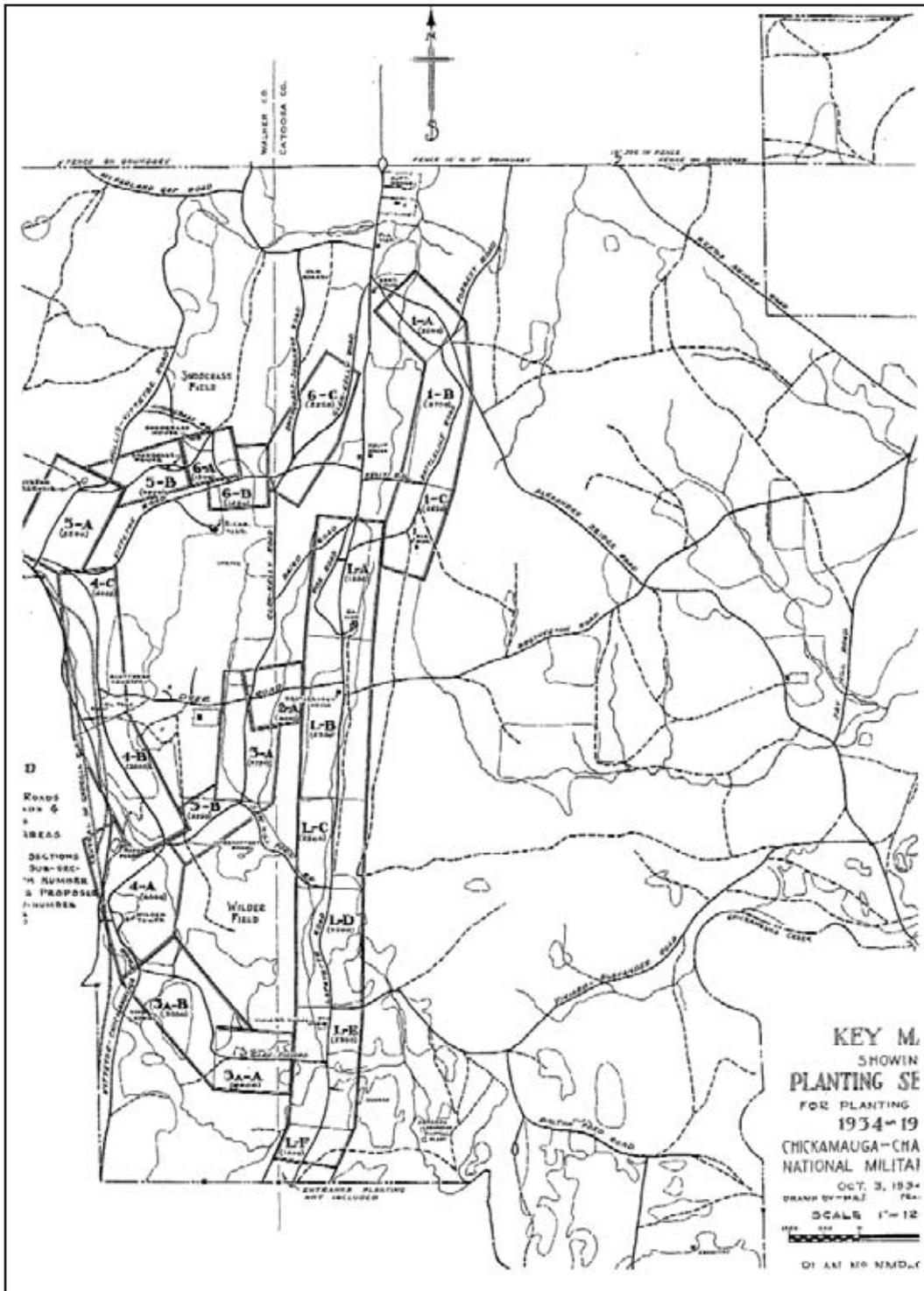


Figure 2-63. Key Map Showing Planting Sections 1934-1935 – Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park. Created by United States, Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Prepared 10/3/1934.

Source: Denver Service Center #CHCH 301 – 1064.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

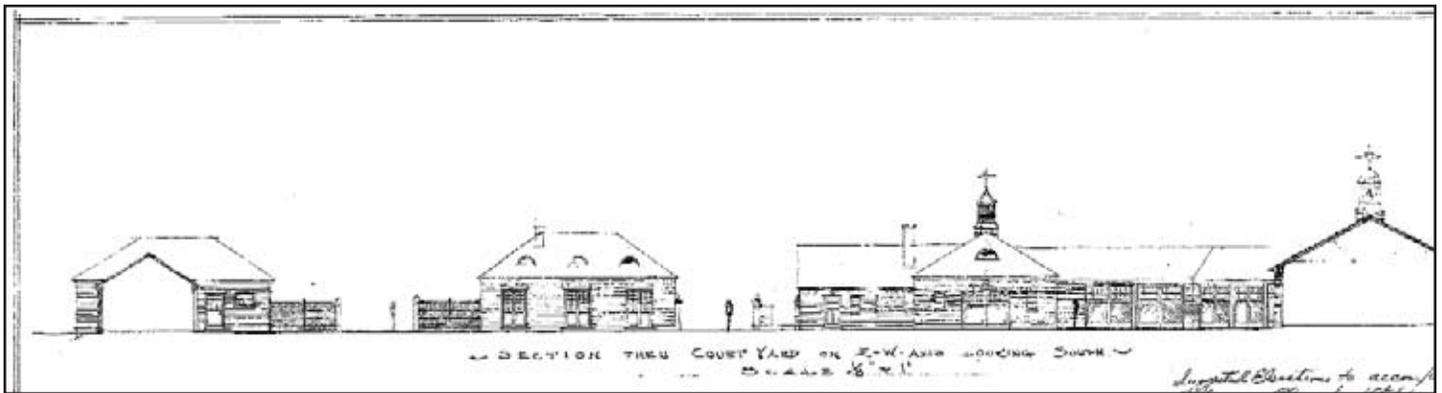
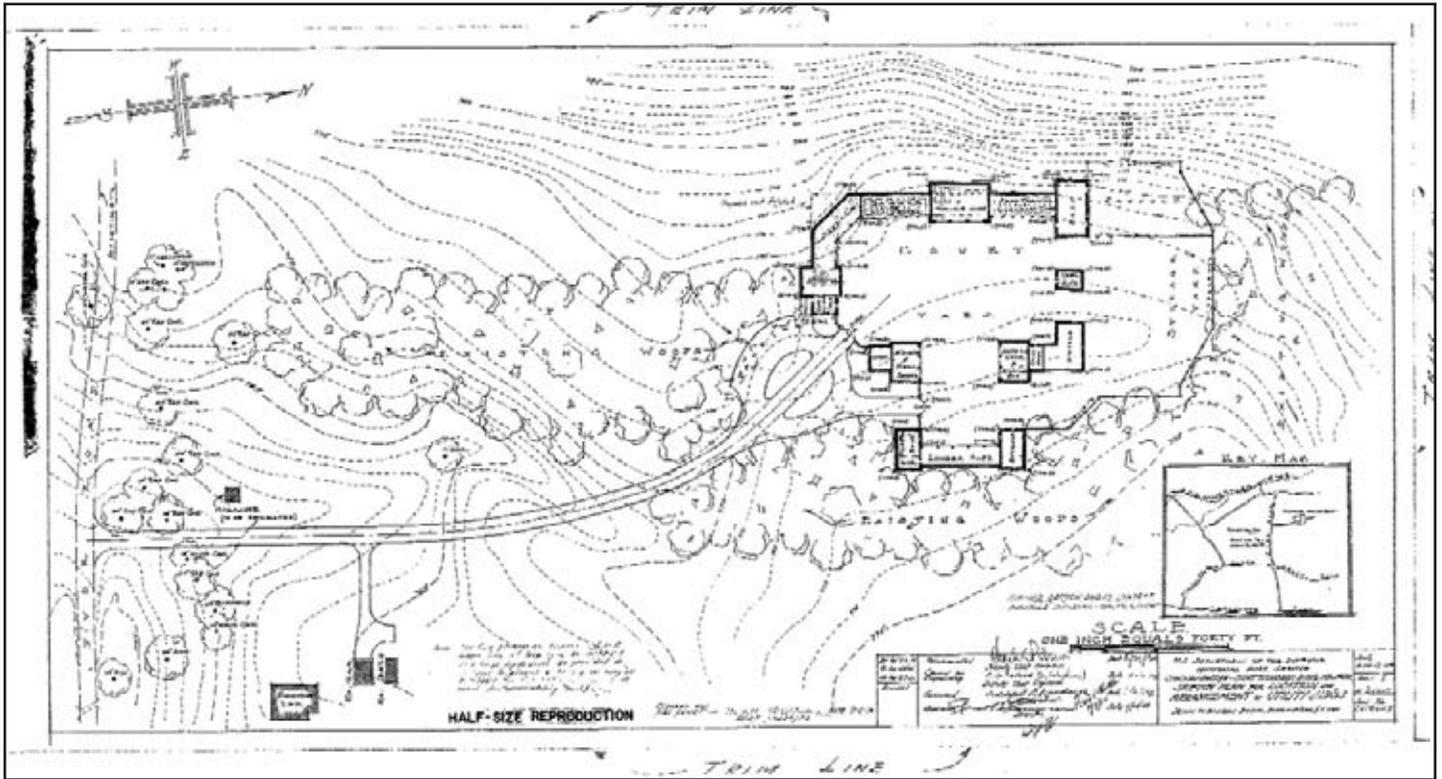


Figure 2-64. Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park – Sketch Plan for Location and Arrangement of Utility Buildings, 1934. Sheet 1: Site plan, Sheet 2: Suggested Elevations, Created by United States, Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Designs, 3 Sheets, Prepared 8/2/1934.

Source: Denver Service Center #CHCH 301-1003

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •



Figure 2-65: Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, Aerial Photograph, ca. 1940.

*Source: Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park Archives. On file at Chickamauga Battlefield Administration Building.*

• • • • •

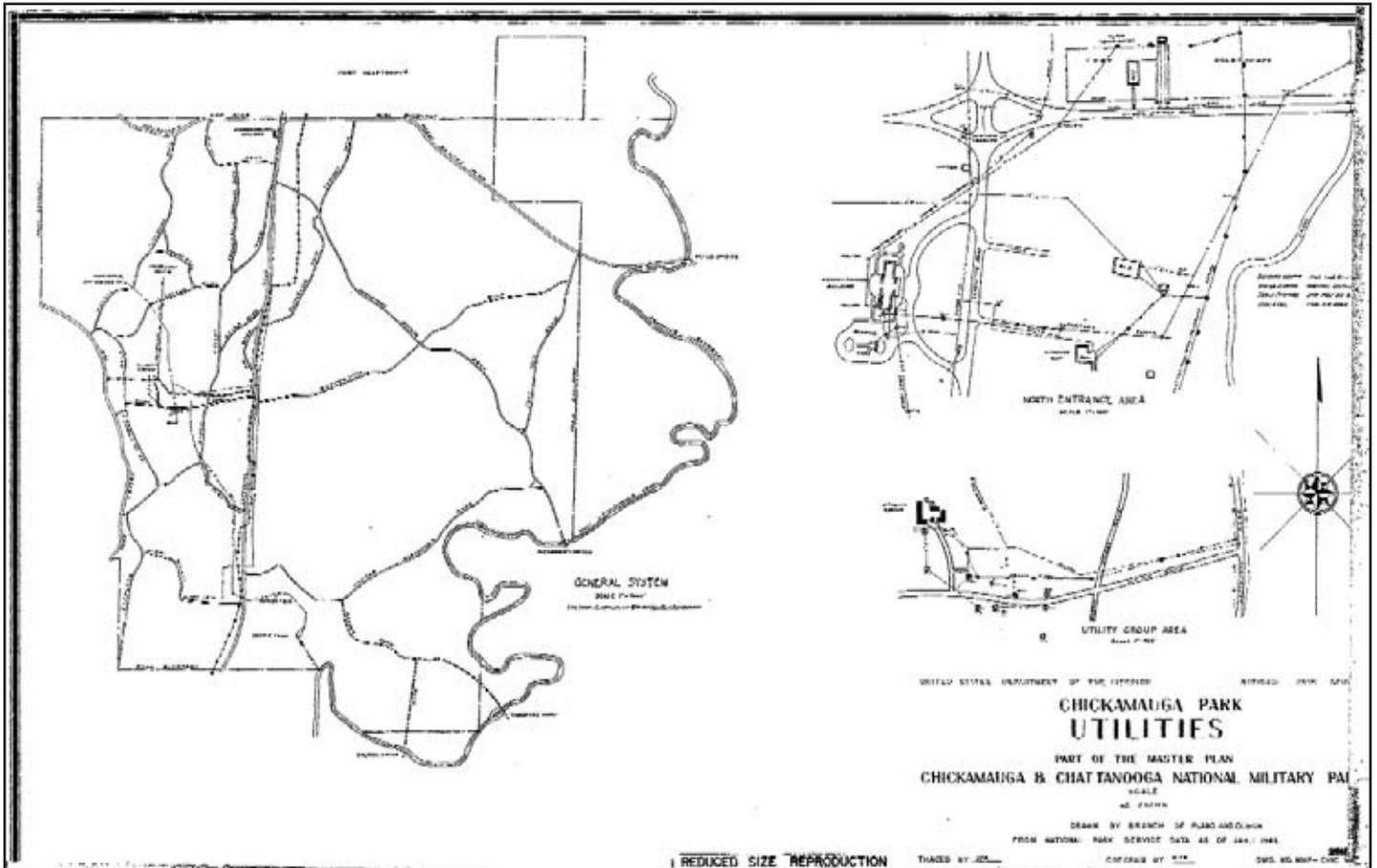


Figure 2-66. Chickamauga Park Utilities – Part of the Master Plan – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, 1941. Created by United States, Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Branch of Plans and Designs, 1 Sheet, from National Park Service Data as of 1/1/1941.

Source: Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 2079.



Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

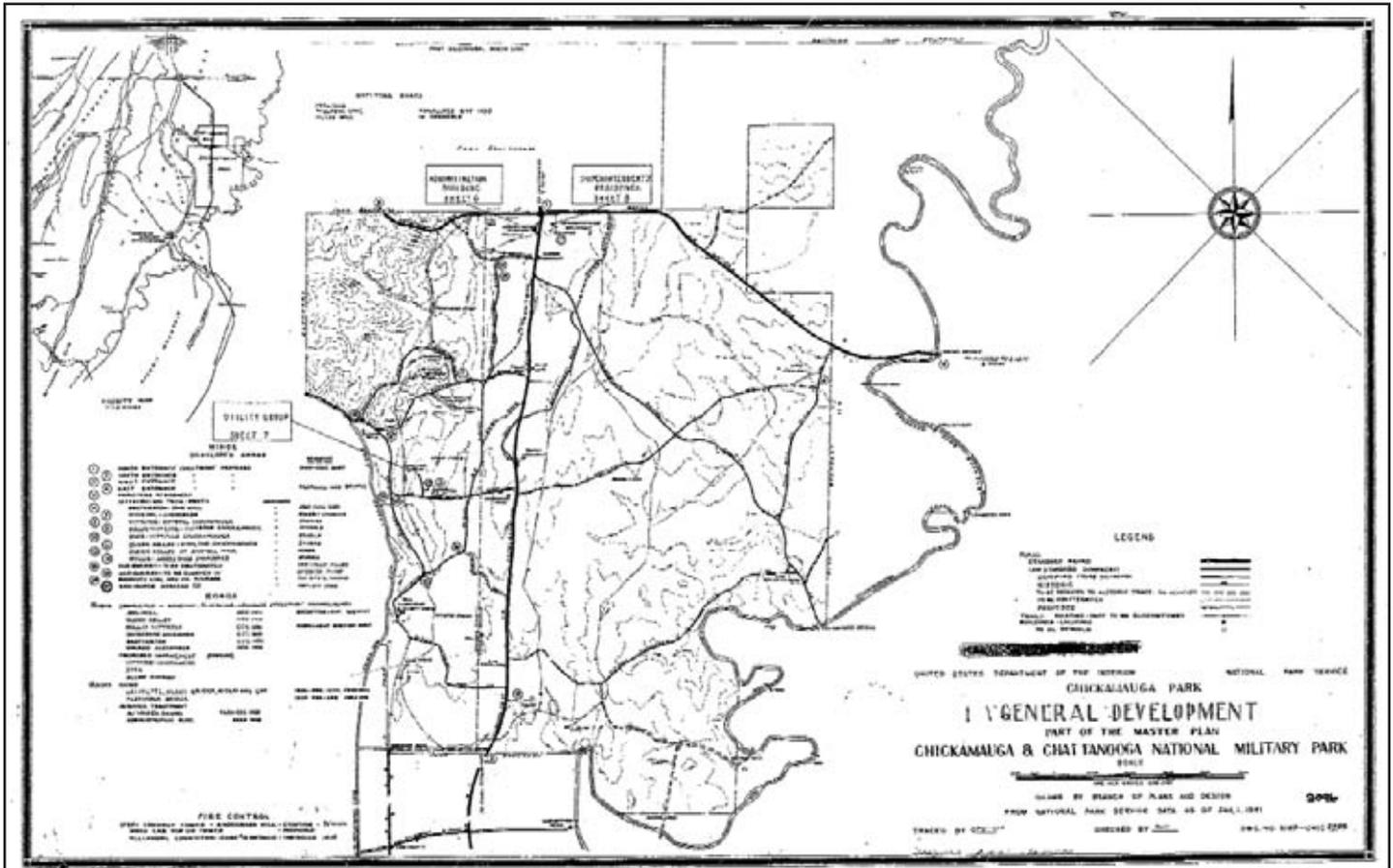


Figure 2-67. Chickamauga Park – General Development – Part of the Master Plan – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, 1941. Created by United States, Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Branch of Plans and Designs, 1 Sheet, from National Park Service Data as of 1/1/1941.

Source: Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 2096.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

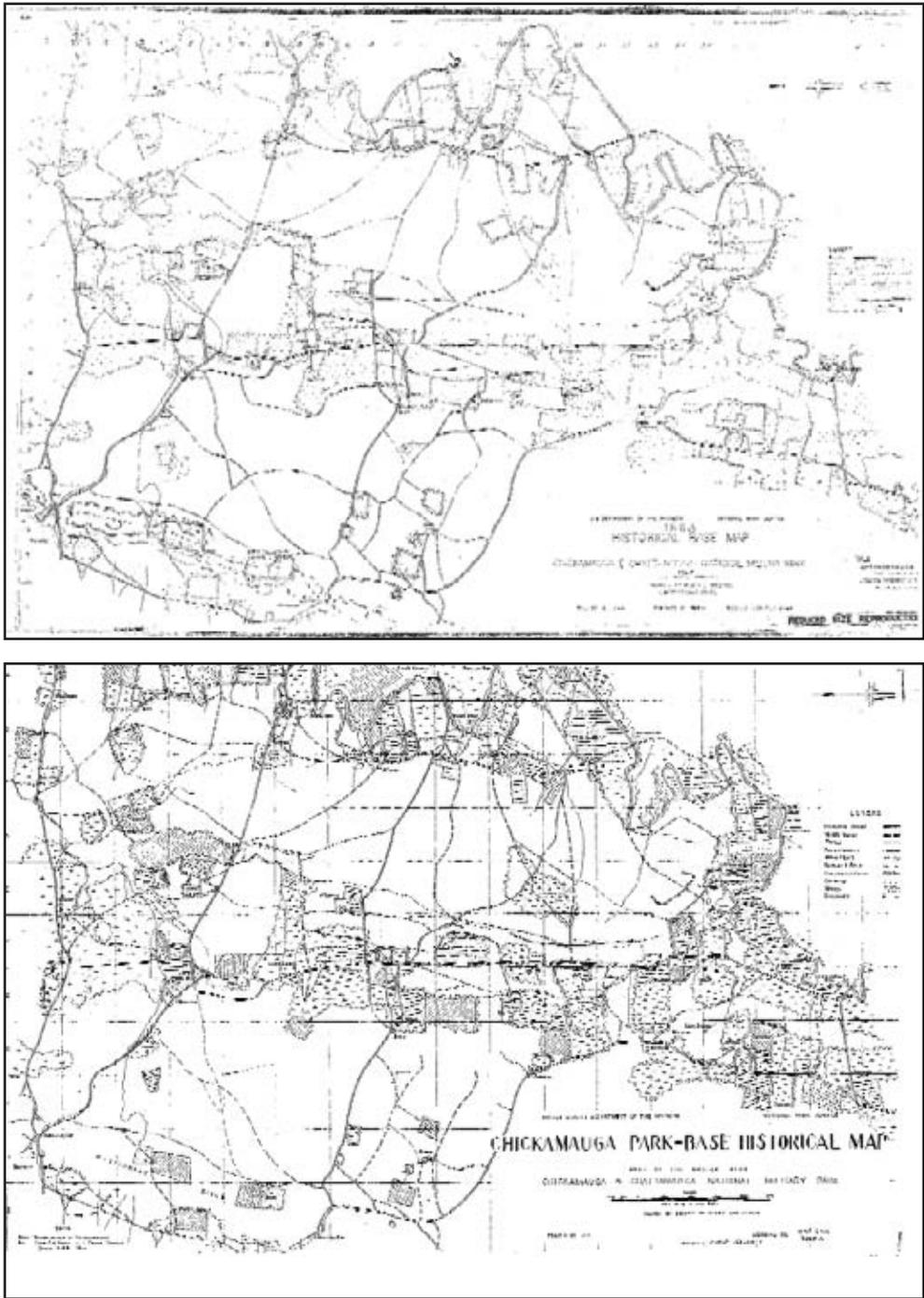


Figure 2-68. Chickamauga Park – 1863 Historical Base Map – Part of the Master Plan – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, 1941. Created by United States, Department of the Interior, 2 Sheets (2085 and 2085a), 8/1/1941.

Source: Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 2085.

• • • • •

• • • • •



Figure 2-69: Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, Detail of aerial photograph showing remnants of WAAC facility along Snodgrass-Savannah Road, ca. 1960.

Source: Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park Archives. On file at Chickamauga Battlefield Administration Building.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
 Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

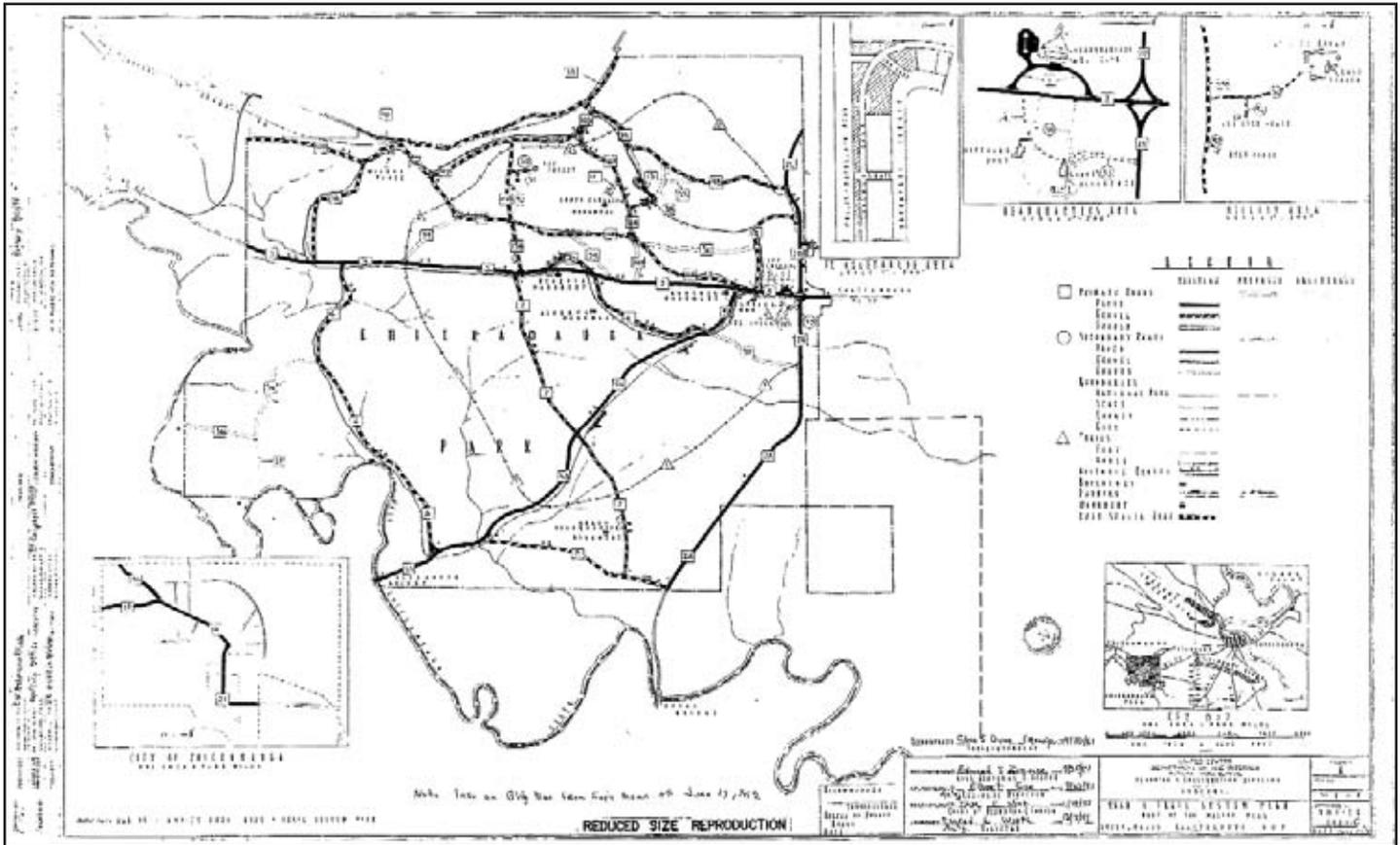


Figure 2-70. Road and Trail System Plan – Part of the Master Plan – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, 1951. Created by United States, Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Planning and Construction Division, 4 Sheets, 12/7/1951.

Source: Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 2031.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

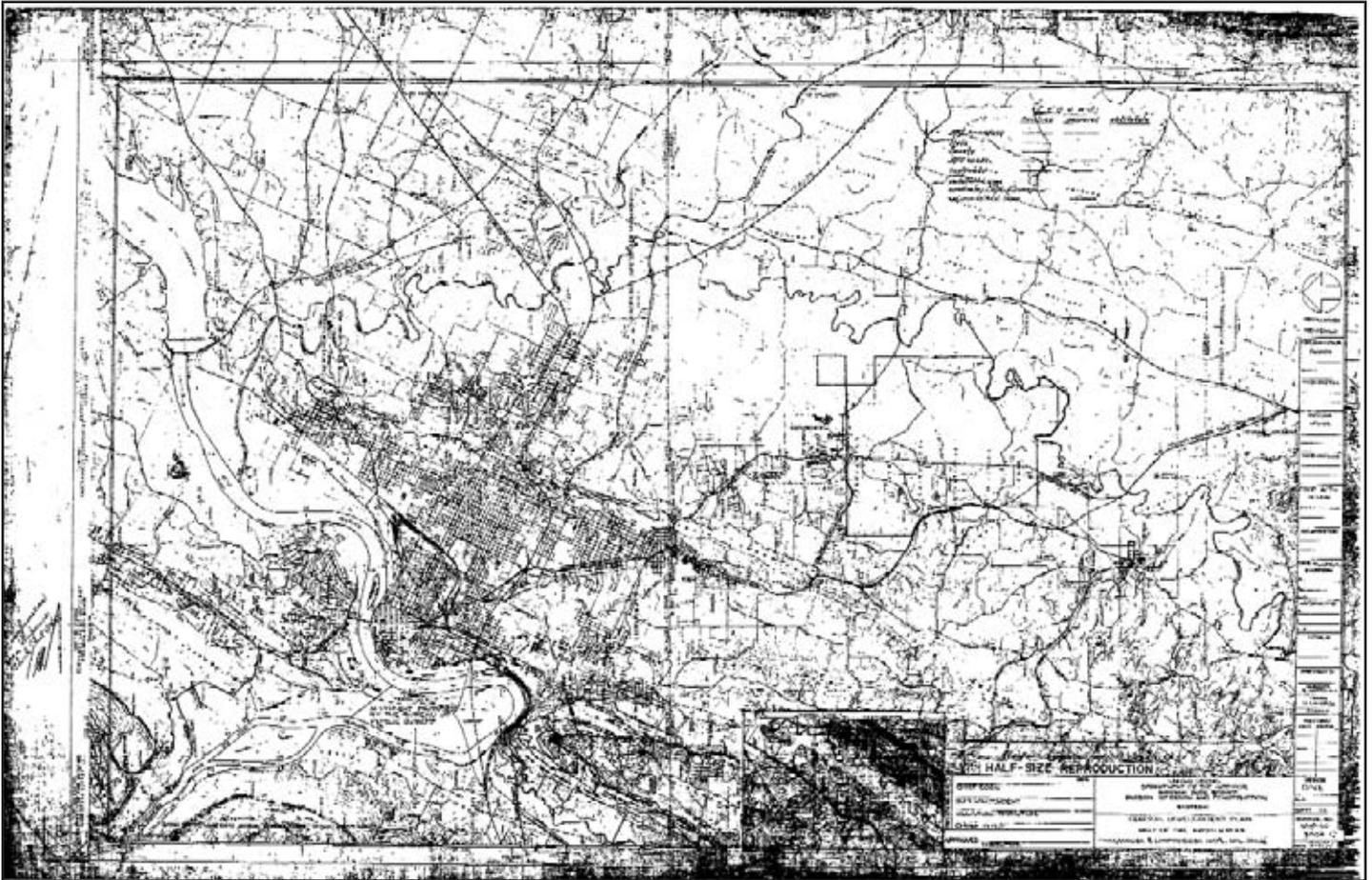


Figure 2-71. General Development Plan – Part of the Master Plan – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, 1957. Created by United States, Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division of Design and Construction, 1 Sheet, Prepared 9/4/1957.

Source: Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 3006.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

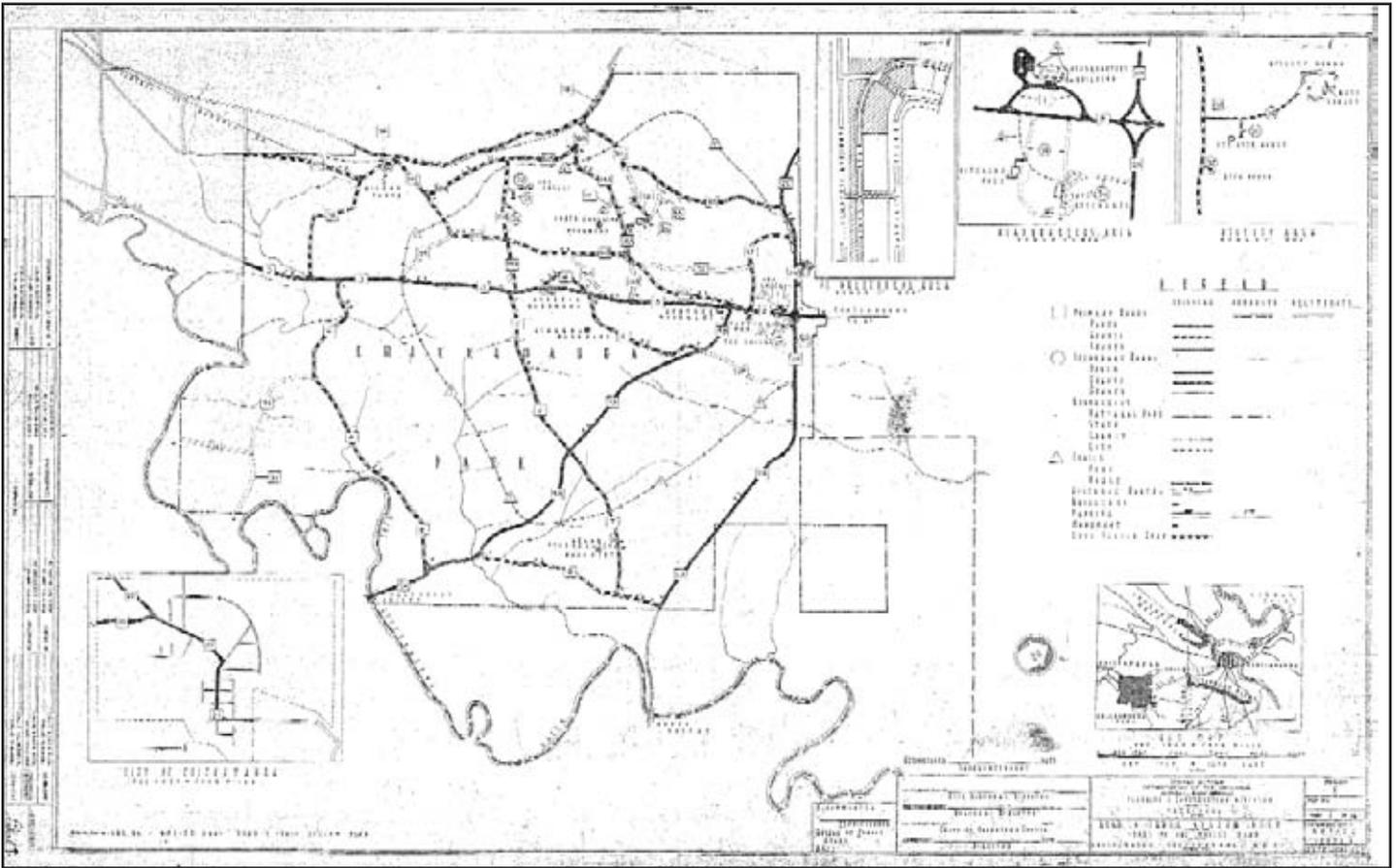


Figure 2-72. Road and Trail System Plan, Part of the Master Plan, Chickamauga and Chattanooga N.M.P, July 25, 1961. Created by United States, Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Planning and Construction Division, Regional Office, Region 1.

Source: Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive Catalog # 3264.0012.0022.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

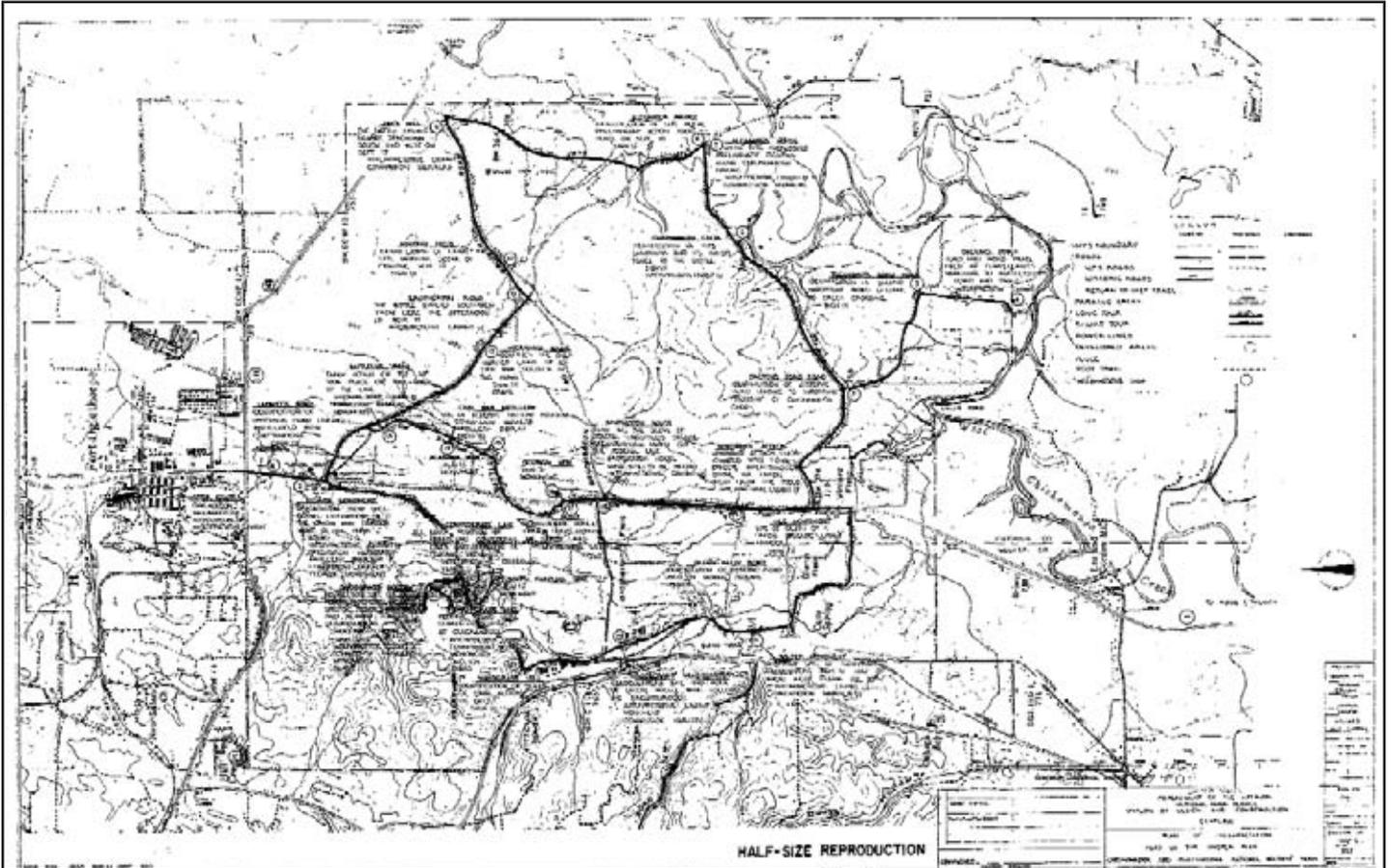


Figure 2-73. Plan of Interpretation – Part of the Master Plan – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, 1962. Created by United States, Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division of Design and Construction, 1 Sheet, 8/1/1962.

Source: Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 3017.

• • • • •

## CHAPTER THREE: EXISTING CONDITIONS



## CHAPTER THREE

# EXISTING CONDITIONS

### Introduction

This chapter includes written and photographic documentation of existing landscape conditions at Chickamauga Battlefield for 2003. Existing conditions base maps, generated from GIS data provided by the NPS, were evaluated for accuracy in the field.<sup>1</sup> Team members annotated the base maps to include revisions and additional details that would be incorporated into the electronic file. These maps have been further annotated with landscape feature labels that correspond to the inventory table located at the end of this chapter. Photographs were also taken of representative landscape features (and cataloged with a reference number, i.e. E7, J3, etc.). These reference numbers appear in each photo caption and the location of the image is indicated on the photographic station point map (Maps 3-7 through 3-9) found at the end of this chapter.

A site description for the project area introduces this chapter and provides a context for the more detailed information that follows. Existing conditions documentation includes descriptions of existing landscape features, systems, and land-use patterns that are organized by the following landscape characteristics. The corresponding abbreviations used in the inventory are also noted.

N – Natural Systems;  
SO – Spatial Organization;  
L – Land-Use;  
C – Circulation;  
T – Topography;  
Ve – Cultural Vegetation;  
B – Buildings;  
S – Structures;  
O – Objects;  
SS – Small-Scale Features;  
V – Views; and

---

<sup>1</sup> Geographic Information Systems base data was derived from the GPS Field Survey conducted in 1996-1997 by the National Park Service Cultural Resources GIS office in Washington, D.C.

A – Archeological Resources.

These landscape characteristics are used to organize the narrative description of the project area and are based upon the NPS Statement of Work and the *Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques* (NPS, 1998). See Maps 3-1 through 3-6 at the end of this chapter for existing conditions base maps of Chickamauga Battlefield. Existing conditions photograph station points are delineated on Maps 3-7 through 3-9.

## Site Description

### Environmental Context and Setting

Chickamauga is located in the northwestern corner of Georgia and is comprised of land from both Walker and Catoosa Counties. The Park lies in the Southern Ridge and Valley physiographic district just southwest of the Cumberland-Plateau district. The region is characterized by discontinuous valleys alternating with low parallel ridges.

The geology of the Valley and Ridge region consists of Paleozoic sedimentary rocks (primarily limestone, sandstone, shale, and dolomite) that have been folded and faulted to form long northeast-southwest-trending valleys and ridges that give the region its name. These ridges are part of the larger Appalachian mountain range that slices through northwest Georgia, southeast Tennessee, and northeast Alabama. Small pockets of limestone outcroppings are dotted throughout the Park’s eastern side, resulting in glade communities which support a variety of rare plant species. The landforms associated with the local geology—known as karst topography—are the result of weathering in the underlying, calcium-rich limestone. Over millions of years, ground water percolating through fractures in the limestone has slowly enlarged the fractures until the bedrock is laced with a network of tunnels and caves. The limestone-based geology is also prone to the development of sinkholes, or depressions in the land surface caused by the collapse of underlying beds of limestone.

The terrain of the park ranges from gently rolling to relatively level. Elevations in the vicinity of the park range from approximately 275 feet above mean sea level atop hills on the west side of the park, to approximately 210 feet above mean sea level along the West Chickamauga Creek corridor.

West Chickamauga Creek meanders northeast along the southeastern park boundary. Along the boundary, the creek typically measures thirty to sixty feet in width, and averages two to four feet deep. The banks and floodplains to either side of the creek are predominantly wooded, as are the margins of the Park’s other perennial and intermittent streams and drainages. All of the streams in the Park drain to Chickamauga Creek. Originating in the southwest corner of Walker County, Chickamauga Creek drains the Chickamauga valley and

flows north into the Tennessee River. Lookout Mountain bounds the watershed to the northwest and Pigeon Mountain bounds the watershed to the southeast.

The region experiences a temperate climate with hot summers and mild winters. The average annual high temperature of 71° F and average annual low temperature of 48° F sustain lush vegetation and support long growing seasons. The region also receives an abundance of rainfall, but precipitation varies significantly with altitude. The average precipitation within the park itself is 51 inches per year.<sup>2</sup>

Approximately 88% of the Park is covered by oak-hickory forest with significant stands of loblolly pine. Hayfields form the other significant vegetative cover, making up about 9% of the Park's acreage. The remainder of Park landscape is developed with roads, buildings, and turf.

### Cultural Context and Setting

The Chickamauga unit of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park is located approximately ten miles south of the city of Chattanooga, Tennessee which has a population of more than 155,000.<sup>3</sup> Immediately adjacent to and surrounding the northern border of the Park is the city of Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia, with a population of more than 7,000.<sup>4</sup> Over eleven million people live within a two hour drive from the city of Chattanooga.<sup>5</sup> Portions of the Park lie in both Walker and Catoosa counties, Georgia, with the county line running north-south through the Park. The eastern two-thirds of the Park is located in Catoosa County, and the western one-third in Walker County.

LaFayette Road, an important route in 1863 that both armies desired to control, also runs north-south through the park connecting Chattanooga, Tennessee to LaFayette, Georgia. U.S. Interstate 75 connects Chattanooga with Atlanta, Georgia, and runs 15 miles east of the park in a northwest-southeast direction. Other major nearby routes include U.S. Highway 27, which followed LaFayette Road until 2002 when a limited access highway was constructed to take traffic around the park. The new route of U.S. 27 lies west of the park with only a little more than a mile crossing park property in the extreme northwest corner of the park. Georgia Highway 2 runs north of the park and connects I-75 to the city of Fort Oglethorpe; it then continues west to Georgia Highway 193 providing a route to the Lookout Mountain unit of the Military Park. The section of GA 2 between I-75 and Fort Oglethorpe is heavily

---

<sup>2</sup> Southeast Regional Climate Center, "Climate Summary for Dalton, Georgia," station 92493, Georgia Weather and Climate Office [online database]. Available <http://climate.engr.uga.edu/dalton/precip.html> (accessed December 2002).

<sup>3</sup> "Comprehensive Annual Financial Report," Mayor's letter to the members of the city council and the citizens of Chattanooga, Tennessee (Chattanooga, December 2001).

<sup>4</sup> "Georgia Economic Profile, City of Fort Oglethorpe, Catoosa County," (Georgia Department of Industry, Trade & Tourism, April 16, 2002).

<sup>5</sup> "Comprehensive Annual Financial Report," Mayor's letter to the members of the city council and the citizens of Chattanooga, Tennessee (Chattanooga, December 2001).

*Chickamauga Battlefield, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia  
Cultural Landscape Report*

. . . . .

developed with retail/strip mall establishments. The Chattanooga Rome Rail continues to serve rail traffic.

Thirteen paved roads edge or traverse the park and are open to the public. These include LaFayette Road and U.S. 27 which are the most heavily traveled roads within the park. Seven other road corridors are maintained with gravel surfaces but are closed to public automobile traffic. A network of pedestrian and horse trails traverse the Park as well. Many park roads see significant use by local commuters, who are taking shortcuts or avoiding heavily traveled roads outside the Park.

Chickamauga Battlefield currently draws an estimated 300,000 visitors per year; many of them are interested in the Park's Civil War history and its interpretive program.<sup>6</sup> Visitors can combine a visit to the Park with trips to other local historic sites and resources including, the other units of the National Military Park, Chattanooga National Cemetery, and many sites in downtown Chattanooga. School groups are common visitors to the park during the school year. Others visit the Park to take advantage of recreational opportunities since it is one of only a few public green spaces in the rapidly urbanizing area.

Numerous conditions at the Park require continual attention by management personnel to ensure the safety of visitors and protection of natural and cultural resources. Threats to park resources include non-native invasive species, adjacent suburban development, unauthorized artifact collecting, vandalism, wildlife poaching, and unauthorized park usage. These threats pose significant risk to species diversity, historic character, views (especially around the park perimeter), the archeological resources, and many other natural and cultural resources. Management concerns are addressed in greater detail in Chapter Five of this CLR.

---

<sup>6</sup> Visitation data derived from the National Park Service Visitor Data Depository for Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park (1991-2003) shows an average of 150,000 visitors per year. This number is based on visits to the Park visitor center. Based upon visitor survey data collected for the Chickamauga and Chattanooga NMP Traffic Impact Study and Sub-Area Transportation Plan, Park visitation is estimated to be approximately two times greater, accounting for the number of visitors who do not enter the Visitor Center.

. . . . .

## Landscape Characteristics

### Natural Systems and Features

*Natural Systems and Features are identified on existing conditions  
Map 3-1 at the end of this chapter.*

The natural systems and features at Chickamauga Battlefield were critical during the time of the battle and remain critical today. Stands of forest, Chickamauga Creek, streams, glades, and hill tops influenced troop movement and position during the battle. Natural features were also influential in the location of LaFayette Road and other early circulation corridors. The abundance of streams throughout the battlefield resulted in a great number of bridges, culverts, and drainage ditches being built during the Park's commemorative period to allow visitors and veterans to easily circulate around the battlefield.

Today the natural systems of the region continue their role in shaping the character of the Park. These features play a huge role in the effort to preserve and restore the historic scene. Without cultivation, grazing, or fire, fields and forest must be maintained by mechanical means (see Photo 3-1). While the relatively small number of fields is easily maintained in this manner, the majority of the battlefield is forest. The absence of fire or grazing has left the forest understory dense with vegetation and debris, which is only heightened by the introduction of invasive plant species like Chinese privet. Mechanical clearing in the forest results in a loss of system health through a number of negative results. These include stopping forest regeneration, reducing diversity, soil erosion, and opening areas for easy infestation by invasive species. Dense areas of the forest also provide desirable benefits, as these areas block views of the ever increasing residential development around the Park.

The flow of water through the battlefield continues to be a critical issue, particularly for circulation features. There are four stone bridges and over 100 stone culverts in the Park, (see Photos 3-2 and 3-3). Most of these were constructed from local stone during the early development of the Park. Stone-lined ditches along roads were also commonly constructed during this period (see Photo 3-4). Although many of these stones have been removed because of perceived high maintenance, the earthen ditches that remain have proven just as difficult to maintain. The trails which traverse the battlefield often intersect with streams and in wet weather become impassable and are often damaged from wash events.

In 1863, significant portions of the natural forest had been cleared for crops, pasture, and orchards. Twenty-seven years later, veterans placed field markers in areas where fields were returning to forest. Today approximately 88% of the battlefield is covered by forest, 9% in hay fields, 2% in developed area, and 1% in glades.<sup>7</sup> By comparison, 20% of the area which

---

<sup>7</sup> Based on 1997 GIS data calculated by area.

now comprises the Park was open in the form of cultivated fields or pasture in September 1863.<sup>8</sup>

General plant communities identified for the site include, stream banks/lowland forest, upland forest, glades, and developed areas. Large areas of the land surface, whether in forest or fields, are dominated by species that have been introduced into the United States from Europe or Asia. As much as 50% of the forested areas are estimated to have dense understory colonies of Chinese privet, while fields are dominated with cool-season grasses such as tall fescue. The absence of native plant species and species diversity results in an absence of suitable food, pollen, and reproductive substrates for many native animals, insects, spiders, and their attendant predators and fungi.

#### *Existing Plant Communities*

Upland Forest: (see Photo 3-5) The upland forests of Chickamauga Battlefield Park are primarily oak-hickory with predominant species including southern red oak (*Quercus falcata*), post oak (*Quercus stellata*), blackjack oak, (*Quercus marilandica*), white oak (*Quercus alba*), hickory (*Carya* spp.), Eastern red cedar (*Juniperus virginiana*), loblolly pine (*Pinus taeda*), Osage orange (*Maclura pomifera*), black walnut (*Juglans nigra*), ash (*Fraxinus* spp.), wild black cherry (*Prunus serotina*), American elm (*Ulmus americana*), and common persimmon (*Diospyros virginiana*). Prevalent understory species include redbud (*Cercis canadensis*), dogwood (*Cornus* spp.), Chinese privet (*Ligustrum sinense*), American beautyberry (*Callicarpa americana*), strawberry bush (*Euonymus americanus*), grape (*Vitis* spp.), crossvine (*Bignonia capreolata*), sparkleberry (*Vaccinium arboreum*), American holly (*Ilex opaca*), and Japanese honeysuckle (*Lonicera japonica*). Native grasses represented include sage grass (*Andropogon virginicus*), river oats, (*Chasmanthium latifolium*) and switchgrass (*Panicum virgatum*).<sup>9</sup>

Stream banks/lowland forest: (see Photo 3-6) The flora observed in association with the stream banks and lowland forest communities are characterized by canopy trees such as water oak (*Quercus nigra*), American beech (*Fagus grandifolia*), common hackberry (*Celtis occidentalis*), sycamore (*Platanus occidentalis*), box elder (*Acer negundo*), and blackgum (*Nyssa sylvatica*). Prevalent understory species include redbud (*Cercis canadensis*), dogwood (*Cornus* spp.), Chinese privet (*Ligustrum sinense*), American beautyberry (*Callicarpa americana*), elderberry (*Sambucus canadensis*), strawberry bush (*Euonymus americanus*), grape (*Vitis* spp.), crossvine (*Bignonia capreolata*), sparkleberry (*Vaccinium arboreum*), and Japanese honeysuckle (*Lonicera japonica*). Native grasses represented include river oats (*Chasmanthium latifolium*). While not considered lowland forest, some water-tolerant and wetland plant species can be found in the immediate area of the

---

<sup>8</sup> Based on comparisons of Betts' battlefield map imported into GIS and AutoCAD existing conditions maps using the same calculation methods.

<sup>9</sup> Species identification of plant communities derived from field observations and supplemented by Carolyn L. Rogers, et. al., *Vegetation Communities of Chickamauga Battlefield, National Military Park, Technical Report NPS/SERCHCH/NRTR-93/11* (Athens: School of Forest Resources, University of Georgia, and National Park Service Southeast Region, 1993).

*Chickamauga Battlefield, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia*  
*Cultural Landscape Report*

. . . . .

abandoned quarry. This landscape feature is located in the south central portion of the Park and has since filled with water (see Photo 3-7).

Glades: (see Photo 3-8) Although the existing glades no longer resemble their former extent or location, these successional plant communities provide habitat for threatened and endangered species. Once nearly treeless, the glades are now characterized by the unfettered proliferation of Eastern red cedar (*Juniperus virginiana*). This plant shades the native species around it to the point where they can no longer survive, and cools the substrate below, changing the mass-heat relationships of the exposed bedrock to which native glade species are adapted; it also deposits chronic levels of terpene-containing litter. Generally, harsh habitat alteration manifested by the cedars has created habitats more suited to Eurasian species, such as privet (*Ligustrum sinense*) and Japanese honeysuckle (*Lonicera japonica*). Glade species persist in much diminished and diffusely distributed populations.

*Rare, Threatened, and Endangered Species*

The following species have been identified as either federal or state status rare (R), threatened (T), or endangered (E) species found within Walker (W) and Catossa (C) counties, Georgia. While specific habitat locations of these species within the Chickamauga unit of the Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park is not known, general habitats for each are listed below.<sup>10</sup> More research is recommended to determine which species may actually be present within the Park and where.

SPECIES	FEDERAL STATUS	STATE STATUS	COUNTY	HABITAT
<b>MAMMALS</b>				
<b>Gray bat</b> <i>Myotis grisescens</i>	E	E	W	Colonies restricted to caves or cave-like habitats; forage primarily over water along rivers or lake shores.
<b>Indiana bat</b> <i>Myotis sodalis</i>	E	E	C	Hibernate in caves; offspring primarily reared in wooded streamside habitat; forage primarily in riparian and floodplain areas; known hibernacula cave in Dade County since 1960's.
<b>BIRDS</b>				
<b>Bald eagle</b> <i>Haliaeetus leucocephalus</i>	T	E	W C	Inland waterways and estuarine areas in Georgia.
<b>INVERTEBRATES</b>				
<b>Alabama moccasinshell mussel</b> <i>Medionidus acutissimus</i>	T	T	W	Rivers and large creeks. Prefers stable gravel or sandy gravel substrates.
<b>Fine-lined pocketbook mussel</b> <i>Lampsilis altilis</i>	T	T	W	High quality, free-flowing rivers and large creeks; stable gravel and sandy-gravel substrates in moderate to swift currents.
<b>Southern pigtoe mussel</b> <i>Pleurobema georgianum</i>	E	E	W	Stable gravel and sandy-gravel substrates in high-quality free-flowing streams and rivers.

<sup>10</sup> U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service. Region 4, Georgia, Ecological Services Field Office [online database]. June 2002. Available: [http://www.fws.gov/r4gafo/counties\\_endangered.html](http://www.fws.gov/r4gafo/counties_endangered.html), link to Walker and Catoosa Counties [accessed May 2003].

. . . . .

*Chickamauga Battlefield, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia*  
*Cultural Landscape Report*

. . . . .

**FISH**

<b>Flame chub</b> <i>Hemitremia flammea</i>	No Federal Status	E	W	Springs and spring-fed streams.
<b>Popeye shiner</b> <i>Notropis ariommus</i>	No Federal Status	T	W	Mountain streams; gravelly streams.
<b>Mountain madtom</b> <i>Noturus eleutherus</i>	No Federal Status	T	C	Gravelly or rocky streams.
<b>Snail darter</b> <i>Percina tanasi</i>	T	T	C	Adults live and spawn in gravel shoal habitat in the South Chickamauga Creek (population found 1980); larvae drift downstream to nursery areas.
<b>Stargazing minnow</b> <i>Phenacobius uranops</i>	No Federal Status	T	C	Clear, moderate-gradient streams and small rivers. Inhabits riffles and, more commonly, runs 15-50 cm deep. Adults and juveniles found over clean or slightly silted gravel and small to medium rubble.

**PLANTS**

<b>Alabama snow-wreath</b> <i>Neviusia alabamensis</i>	No Federal Status	T	W	On blocky limestone boulders and along limestone-bedded, temporary streams below the sandstone caprock on the Cumberland Plateau in moist hardwood forests of northern sugar maple, Biltmore ash, and chinquapin oak.
<b>Glade-cress</b> <i>Leavenworthia exigua exigua</i>	No Federal Status	T	W	Open areas on limestone cedar glades where soil is gravelly and usually <5cm deep; associated with a blue green alga ( <i>Nostoc sp.</i> ) in wet months.
<b>Golden seal</b> <i>Hydrastis canadensis</i>	No Federal Status	E	W	Rich woods and cove forests in the mountains; the Chattooga population may be cultivated material in a wild setting.
<b>Large-flowered skullcap</b> <i>Scutellaria montana</i>	E	T	W	Mature oak-pine forests with sparse understory.
<b>Limerock arrowwood</b> <i>Viburnum bracteatum</i>	No Federal Status	E	W	Calcareous bluffs along the Coosa River and on the escarpment of the Cumberland Plateau.
<b>Purple sedge</b> <i>Carex purpurifera</i>	No Federal Status	T	W	Mixed mesophytic or cove hardwoods with a wide array of canopy species, rich vernal flora, and calcareous soils.
<b>Twinleaf</b> <i>Jeffersonia diphylla</i>	No Federal Status	E	W	Rich moist deciduous woods over limestone.
<b>Virginia spirea</b> <i>Spiraea virginiana</i>	T	T	W	Streams on gravel bars, rocky ledges and boulders rubble periodically flushed by high water.
<b>Great Plains ladies-tresses</b> <i>Spiranthes magnicamporum</i>	No Federal Status	E	C	Grassy areas in open or partial shade on flat, limestone outcrops (cedar glades) where the soil is a heavy, sticky clay.

*Non-Native Invasive Plant Populations*

There are numerous plants known to exist within the Park that are frequently referred to by natural areas managers as non-native invasive or exotic species (see Photos 3-9 and 3-10). These include: Chinese privet (*Ligustrum sinense*), tree-of-heaven (*Ailanthus altissima*), princess tree (*Paulownia tomentosa*), Eleagnus (*Eleagnus spp.*), Nandina (*Nandina domestica*), bush honeysuckle (*Lonicera spp.*), wild garlic (*Allium vineale*), tall fescue (*Festuca elatior*), red fescue (*Festuca rubra*), sericea lespedeza (*Lespedeza cuneata*), Japanese honeysuckle (*Lonicera japonica*), English ivy (*Hedera helix*), Kentucky bluegrass (*Poa pratensis*), multiflora rose (*Rosa multiflora*), common chickweed (*Stellaria media*), common dandelion (*Taraxacum officinale*), common mullein (*Verbascum thapsus*), and periwinkle (*Vinca minor and Vinca major*). Typically, these invasive plants are found in areas along roadsides, field edges, and areas of disturbance, where light and wind easily penetrate the forest canopy.

. . . . .

In several areas on the eastern side of the park, there have been significant pine kills due to infestations of the southern pine beetle (*Dendroctonus frontalis* Zimmermann). This beetle is the most destructive insect pest of pine in the southern United States, and is responsible for several areas of tree mortality in the park (see Photo 3-11). As these trees are felled, either naturally or through forest management practices, the cleared areas of the forest are susceptible to infestations of Chinese privet. Dense growth of this invasive species was observed in several pine kill areas throughout the park during the December 2002 field visit.

West Chickamauga Creek serves as the primary drainage for the Chickamauga valley with a large number of tributary streams running through the battlefield and into the creek. (See Photos 3-3 and 3-6). Many of these streams are spring-fed as the limestone bedrock has been eroded and dissolved over thousands of years, allowing water to flow through the channels which have formed as a result. This same phenomenon has also resulted in sinkholes where underlying bedrock has collapsed. One such sinkhole, which no longer holds water, became known as Bloody Pond after the battle.

There are two known springs located within the park: Mullis Spring located in the northwest quadrant along the north side of Mullis Road, west of the Visitor Center; and Cave Spring, located in the southwest quadrant to the east of Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road. Several other springs and ponds were identified on the Betts map of the battlefield conditions in 1863, but it is not known if these still remain. Two ponds exist within the park, both the result of limestone quarry operations. One is located at the site of the historic Weathers House on the west side of the battlefield. This quarry is believed to date from the battle. The other quarry pond is south of Viniard Field and is believed to date to the commemorative period (1890-1942).<sup>11</sup>

There are several fords, or shallow areas, along West Chickamauga Creek which served as crossing points for the soldiers during the battle. Dalton and Thedford Fords are located in the southwest section of the park, at the terminus of the historic roads from which their names are derived. The creek flows naturally along this edge of the park, and lowland forest vegetation is found along both banks (see Photo 3-12).

## Topography

*Topography is identified on existing conditions Map 3-1 at the end of this chapter.*

As stated earlier, Chickamauga Battlefield is located in the Valley and Ridge physiographic region of northwest Georgia, in between West Chickamauga Creek that forms the park's southeastern boundary, and Missionary Ridge to the west. Boynton Ridge is located further to the east of West Chickamauga Creek. Together these parallel landforms, including

---

<sup>11</sup> David M. Brewer, *An Archeological Overview and Assessment of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park* (Tallahassee: National Park Service, Southeast Archeological Center, 1987).

Lookout Mountain further to the west, frame the battlefield and provide the visual backdrops of the region's dramatic scenery.

As its name suggests, the topography of the Valley and Ridge region is quite extreme. Elevations along Lookout Mountain exceed 740 feet. Missionary Ridge and Boynton Ridge both exceed 300 feet, while the lower elevations of the West Chickamauga Creek floodplain average 210 feet.

Topographical variations within the Chickamauga Battlefield form three distinct sub-regions. In the northwestern corner, between McFarland Avenue to the north and Wilder Road to the south, the landscape is characterized by several distinct small hills and valleys. Several of these hills extend in a line that historically has been referred to as Horseshoe Ridge, and reach an average of 285 feet in elevation. They are connected by several small saddles. Snodgrass Hill, which lies along the eastern side of this ridge, reaches over 300 feet in elevation. Stream corridors drain these hills and eventually feed into the Black Branch of West Chickamauga Creek.

In the central and northeastern areas of the battlefield, the topography is more gently rolling and dominated by long broad ridges averaging 235 feet in elevation. Several streams drain these ridges, running in both a north-south, as well as southeast-northwest direction on their way to West Chickamauga Creek.

The southeastern edge of the battlefield is dominated by one landform—a broad and irregularly shaped hill that slopes gently down to West Chickamauga Creek. The topography in this area of the Park reaches its lowest levels, as the floodplain of the creek is generally flat.

## Spatial Organization

*Spatial Organization is identified on existing conditions Map 3-2 at the end of this chapter.*

With more than 80% of Chickamauga Battlefield covered in forest and more than 50 miles of roads and trails cutting through this forest, the Park's spatial organization is dominated by circulation corridors. A second, critical layer of spatial organization is defined by open fields. Circulation corridors act as tunnels through the forest providing the primary experience of the battlefield from along these corridors. Spatial experience along these corridors is only altered when an open field intersects with the corridor. The tunnel-like space of corridors expands to vast space as a field is encountered and returns as forest is entered again. Although roads and fields act as the primary spatial organizing features, a number of other features define space on a smaller scale such as areas around houses, monuments, and interpretive displays. While circulation and building features have changed over time, the spatial organization of the 1863 battlefield was also dominated by circulation corridors and open fields with farmsteads defining smaller areas.

The wide LaFayette Road corridor, which intersects with many fields, is the most open and second most heavily traveled road in the park (see Photo 3-13). This corridor has less of a tunnel-like feel than more narrow corridors and, together with a raised road surface along many sections, provides a sharp contrast to most other corridors. Travel along this road affords wide, elevated views to the surrounding fields and forest. At even sharper contrast to all other park road corridors is the portion of U.S. 27 which crosses the northwest corner of the battlefield. The heaviest traveled circulation corridor in the Park, the limited access U.S. 27 has a wide, interstate-like character (see Photo 3-14). This corridor cuts through forest with no adjacent fields, however, the huge expanse of corridor itself prevents any tunnel-like feel. The remaining park circulation corridors crisscross each other intersecting with relatively fewer fields. Corridor width is generally proportional to use, with trails being the least traveled and narrowest corridors in the battlefield.

Circulation corridors can be grouped by the similarity of spatial experiences afforded. Alexander Bridge, McFarland Gap, and Reeds Bridge Roads intersect with few fields and have been improved, but to a lesser extent than LaFayette Road (see Photos 3-15, 3-16, and 3-17). These roads have mowed edges and are most often surrounded by forest. Jays Mill, Brotherton, Viniard-Alexander, Vittetoe-Chickamauga, and Chickamauga-Vittetoe Roads have more narrowly paved surfaces, narrowly maintained edges, and intersect with few fields (Photos 3-18, 3-19, and 3-20). Much of the one-way Poe and Battleline Roads are lined with monuments and have wider maintained edge conditions (see Figures 3-21 and 3-22). Neither intersects with fields but the thinned vegetation along these roads allows views into the nearby fields along LaFayette Road.

Glenn-Kelly (one-way), Dyer, Snodgrass Hill Road, and Glenn-Viniard Roads have narrower pavement widths and edges but intersect with a number of fields (see Photos 3-23, 3-24, and 3-25). Mullis, Vittetoe, Mullis-Vittetoe, Mullis Spring, Snodgrass, and Snodgrass-Savannah Roads have narrow gravel surfaces, relatively no maintained edges and intersect with relatively few fields (see Photos 3-26, 3-27, 3-28, and 3-29). Dalton Ford and Thedford Ford Roads have narrow gravel surfaces, relatively no maintained edges, and terminate in fields (see Photo 3-30).

The character of Lytle Road is defined by the railroad corridor (see Photo 3-31). The northern portion of the road is relatively enclosed by the steeper terrain and forest along its western side, while the southern portion is more open due to the residential development along its edges.

The earthen/gravel trails vary in width and character but are generally six to twelve feet wide (see Photos 3-32 and 3-33). Trails on the eastern side of the park intersect with the narrow glade remnants. Some of these trails follow abandoned road corridors, such as Halls Ford Road Trail, Sawmill Fork Road Trail, Kelly Road Trail, Forrest Road Trail, and Baird Road Trail.

The fields are typically cut for hay two to three times a year during summer and fall and vary from six inches to knee high in grass height. These fields include: McDonald Field (Photo 3-

34); and Snodgrass Field (Photo 3-35) in the northwest quadrant of the park; Poe Field (Photo 3-36); Kelly Field (Photo 3-37); Brock Field (Photo 3-38); and Winfrey Field (Photo 3-39) in the northwest and west central portion of the Park; Brotherton Field (Photo 3-40) and Dyer Field (Photo 3-41) in the west central portion of the Park; Wilder Field East (Photo 3-42), Wilder Field West (Photo 3-43); and Glenn Field (Photo 3-44) in the southeast quadrant of the Park; Viniard Field East (Photo 3-45); Viniard Field West (Photo 3-46); Dalton Field, Hunt Fields (Photo 3-47); Cemetery Field; and Thedford Field (Photo 3-48) in the southeast quadrant of the park (see Appendix B for field acreage). The open fields reveal the rolling character of the park's landscape. The checkered pattern of field and forest resemble the types of spaces soldiers found in 1863.

Additions to these spaces since the battle period include the monuments, tablets, and cannons placed during the Park's commemorative period (1890-1942). These features disrupt the openness of the fields, but reveal troop positions, and areas of engagement. The lines of monuments and cannons along the hilltop above Snodgrass Field become visual focal points from the base of the hill or from above. Other fields such as Brotherton, with its more isolated monuments, are also focal points. The majority of the fields lay west of LaFayette Road, making this portion of the park more spatially open than the east side of the park.

Small portions of some fields such as those around significant monuments, NPS structures, and historic houses are mowed regularly during the summer. The Park Headquarters area consists of several sub-spaces that define its character. These include the entrance courtyard, which provides access into the main visitor entrance on the south side, and the rear courtyard, located on the north side, and opens up to a small informal seating and demonstration area. Both these courtyards are semi-enclosed by the building and vegetation plantings (Photos 3-49 and 3-50). A semi-circular access drive and courtyard define the historic façade along the east side of the structure. Two parking areas are located to the south of the building, consisting of upper and lower parking lots connected by a paved drive on the west side (see Photo 3-51).

All of the historic houses (Snodgrass, Brotherton, and Kelly) are maintained as mown areas, accessible to the public for interpretive displays. Each of these spaces are generally one acre in size, defined by worm fencing, and are associated with nearby visitor parking areas (see Photo 3-52).

Several other large fields that exist within the park contain significant monuments and are specifically designated as interpretive tour stops. These include the Wilder Monument Field (8 acres, Photo 3-53); Florida Monument Field (7 acres); and Tour Stop One Field (11 acres). While the later two fields are leased for hay production, the Wilder Monument Field is maintained as a mown turf area.

Several other spaces exist which are associated with park administration and management. The maintenance yard is a small, semi-enclosed, service area surrounded by five maintenance buildings (see Photo 3-54). Located near Dyer Field, this 2.3-acre service area is accessed by Dyer Road and is generally surrounded by woodland. The Dyer House

(ranger's quarters) and Superintendent's House also have associated domestic yards (see Photo 3-55). These yards are maintained as turf and surrounded by mature trees.

The campground area, used today by youth groups and once the site of the WAAC facility, is located in the northwest quadrant of the battlefield off Snodgrass-Savannah Road. This campground consists of cleared areas surrounded by forest (see Photo 3-56). Each is accessed by either Snodgrass-Savannah Road or the unnamed loop road directly to the east.

There are four formal picnic areas and one recreation field within the battlefield. Each of the picnic areas contains a paved parking area and eating area with picnic tables. They range from one-half to one and one-half acres in size. The recreation field, approximately 10 acres in size, is an open field located to the north of Wilder Field (see Photo 3-57), and is maintained as a mown turf area. It is surrounded by woodland on its east and west sides. Its northern edge is defined by a large gravel parking area.

Other features that influence Chickamauga's spatial organization on a park-wide basis are the glade complexes and streams (see Photo 3-8). The sparsely treed glades form small room-like spaces in the forest east of LaFayette Road. While more research is required to determine the historic extent of these glades, it appears that today's extent and coverage has been significantly reduced from historic times. A few roads and a number of trails intersect with the glade complexes. Of the streams, West Chickamauga Creek is by far the largest and most open. Its width varies from 30 to 60 feet along the southeastern boundary of the battlefield. Many of the minor streams which dissect the Park are densely covered with vegetation and are not visible. The invasion of Chinese privet has greatly increased vegetation density in park riparian areas. Only a few streams have appreciably open corridors.

## Land Use

Within the confines of park boundaries there is a variety of land uses.

- **Commemoration**—The entire park serves as a commemorative landscape. Memorials and monuments are distributed throughout much of the battlefield to remind visitors of the events of September 1863 and the lives lost in the battle.
- **Interpretation**—Park interpretive facilities include displays at the Park Headquarters and audio interpretive stations situated at pull-offs along the battlefield tour route. Tablets and markers indicating troop positions and movements are located throughout the Park along roads and trails.
- **Visitor services**—The primary visitor services available at the Park include rest rooms, drinking fountains, and staff assistance, all of which are housed at the Visitor Center.

- **Recreation**— Walking/hiking and horseback riding are permitted on authorized trails. Many of the battlefield roads are used by locals for walking, jogging, and bike riding. Four picnic areas with tables and trash receptacles exist in the park. The Recreation Field has been designated for recreational use such as Frisbee and kite flying.
- **Administration**—The offices of NPS personnel are housed in the Administration Building/Visitor Center.
- **Residential**—The Superintendent and head security ranger reside within the battlefield.
- **Agriculture**—Portions of the battlefield are maintained as hay fields through a special use permit program. Local farmers harvest hay seasonally.
- **Maintenance**—Maintenance activities and related storage facilities are located in the maintenance area. A handful of additional storage areas are located outside the maintenance area.
- **Cemetery**—The nineteenth century Dyer family cemetery lies just west of the Dyer House and field. Cemetery Field in the southeast quadrant of the battlefield also contains a cemetery.
- **Utility**— An overhead electric transmission line crosses a portion of the battlefield’s east side.

## Circulation

*Circulation is identified on existing conditions Map 3-2 at the end of this chapter.*

Chickamauga Battlefield includes a variety of circulation systems associated with various phases of the site’s history and land use. Circulation features associated with the site include highways, paved and unpaved roads, trails, road traces, walks, parking areas, and roadside pull-offs. The materials that comprise these systems include concrete, asphalt, chip-seal, gravel, stone, earth, and wood. There are more than 22 miles of paved roads, more than five miles of gravel/earthen roads, and more than 30 miles of trails in the park. There are also a number of limestone bridges and more than one hundred limestone culverts associated with roads in the battlefield. The structures and small-scale features associated with these various circulation systems are addressed in subsequent sections of this chapter. Each road is described below. Where distances are described, they refer to the length of the road within the Park boundary.

**LaFayette Road** is a battle-era road that spans the Park from the northern to the southern boundary (refer to Photo 3-13). This 3.25-mile road segment is considered the most

significant corridor in the battlefield as it is generally recognized as the important north-south supply route during the Civil War, and the line along which Confederate forces engaged Union troops during the September 1863 battle. This road also passes along several historic fields and structures (such as the Kelly and Brotherton Houses) and provides views and visitor access to hundreds of commemorative monuments, markers, cannons, and tablets. It also provides access to the Visitor Center and affords a diversity of views and visitor experiences along its length. Two large limestone bridges and a number of culverts constructed during the commemorative period allow the road to span streams inside the Park boundary. This road is part of the visitor tour route.

Over time, this two-lane asphalt road has been improved to meet state requirements with 12-foot lanes, a raised road surface along many sections, and a wide shoulder. Until 2000, LaFayette Road continued to be a major north-south route in the area serving as U.S. Highway 27. Although the road follows its historic alignment (with some minor exceptions near Brock Field), improvements associated with use resulted in the surface of the road being raised several feet above its historic elevation. While the traffic volume along this road corridor has been reduced since the re-routing of U.S. Highway 27, the road continues to serve as the primary northern and southern gateway into the Park. Traffic volume on the road averaged 13,200 vehicles per day through the Park before the completion of the new U.S. Highway 27. After the 2002 relocation, LaFayette Road traffic approximates 3,700 vehicles per day.<sup>12</sup> Much of this traffic continues to be commuters from the surrounding area, who for a variety of reasons, still prefer the Park road to the new highway. Despite the prohibition of commercial vehicles, a number were spotted on the road during the three days of field work. This included not only large trucks but several tractor-trailers. The Park law enforcement ranger was also observed stopping and turning around commercial vehicles on two days during field work.

While most of the relocated **U.S. Highway 27** is outside of the Park, a 1.2-mile portion of the highway passes through the northeastern corner of the battlefield. The large, divided, four-lane road was opened to the public in 2002, and has a great deal of traffic moving at a high rate of speed (refer to Photo 3-14). The area of the Park within which this highway passes had no trails, roads, or monuments; however, a wide band of forest was cleared to relocate the corridor. A picnic area accessed by the highway was added in the northeastern-most corner of the battlefield with the completion of the highway. The area to the west of the Park is zoned residential and will likely see increased development pressure. A land-use overlay district plan is currently under development for this corridor by the Walker County government.

**Alexander's Bridge Road** is a battle-era road (refer to Photos 3-15). It is a 2.9-mile long, two-lane, painted line, asphalt-paved road with wide mown turf edges. It runs northwest to southeast from LaFayette Road to the Chickamauga Park unit boundary at West Chickamauga Creek. A number of paved pull-offs are located along this road, and its

---

<sup>12</sup> Day Wilburn and Associates, *Chickamauga and Chattanooga NMP Traffic Impact Study and Sub-Area Transportation Plan*, Task I Draft Report, (Atlanta: Day Wilburn and Associates, September 24, 2003), Appendix B: Cut-line analysis along LaFayette Road south of Brotherton.

northern portion (between LaFayette and Battleline Roads) is part of the visitor tour route. A commemorative period stone bridge is found along this road just to the south of its intersection with Jay's Mill Road.

Although this corridor contains less commemorative features than others in the park, it is the only major road to provide access to the West Chickamauga Creek (within the Park boundary), and the ca. 1907 Alexander's Bridge. The wartime wooden bridge, while no longer extant, figured significantly in the battle. The area around the bridge also served as a park for Confederate ordnance wagons and as a field hospital.<sup>13</sup>

There is minimal diversity of visitor experience along this road as it does not pass along any fields and contains predominately enclosed views contained by forest. Historic photos dating to the commemorative period indicate that this road corridor was much more open, with screened views to nearby fields. During the battle, three fields lined the edges of the southern section of this road corridor. The NPS has expressed interest in restoring these historic fields to open critical viewsheds. This action would expand the interpretive potential of this road corridor and enhance the visitor experience. This site is also proposed to be included within the greenway corridor along West Chickamauga Creek, which would expand its interpretive opportunities.

Alexander's Bridge Road is considered a secondary gateway into the battlefield from the southeast. As a narrow, paved, unlined road, it is predominantly rural in character. However, increasing residential development along the corridor has changed this character slightly.

**McFarland Gap Road** is a battle-era road (refer to Photo 3-16). It is one mile long within the Park boundary. Like Alexander Bridge Road, it is a two-lane, painted line, asphalt-paved road with wide mown turf edges. It traverses the Park's northern edge, west of LaFayette Road, and intersects with U.S. Highway 27 just outside the battlefield's northwestern boundary. This road passes over hilly terrain and intersects with McDonald Field at its intersection with LaFayette Road. A significant stone double-box culvert dating to the commemorative period is found along this road just inside the northwest boundary of the park.

This road is considered a primary gateway corridor into the Park from the west. While the corridor segment within the battlefield is generally forested, the corridor outside the boundary is lined with a mix of residential and institutional land uses, and small-scale commercial development. It also provides views and vehicular access via the South Gate to Fort Oglethorpe National Historic District. Further to the west, McFarland Gap played a significant role in the battle as a major route of retreat for Union troops following the battle. The construction of Georgia Highway 2 has resulted in dramatic alterations to the terrain in this area. The NPS has expressed interest in placing interpretive signage along the old McFarland Gap Road either immediately north or south of Highway 2.

---

<sup>13</sup> Chattanooga-Hamilton County Regional Planning Agency & Partners, *Chattanooga Area Civil War Sites Assessment* (1997), 35.

**Reed's Bridge Road** is a two-mile long, two-lane, painted line, asphalt-paved road with wide mown turf edges and traverses the northeast corner of the Chickamauga Park unit, running between LaFayette Road and the Park's eastern boundary (refer to Photo 3-17). A small segment of this road passes outside the Park boundary and contains some roadside residential development. A commemorative period stone bridge is found along this road just to the north of the Superintendent's Residence.

This road is considered a primary gateway corridor into the Park from the east. Beyond the boundary, the road continues east to Reed's Bridge over West Chickamauga Creek. Although the wartime wooden bridge has been replaced by a modern structure, the bridge site is significant to the battle as a strategic crossing point. The NPS has expressed interest in acquiring this bridge site (either through fee or acquisition of easements) for interpretive purposes. This site is also proposed to be included within the greenway corridor along West Chickamauga Creek, which would expand its interpretive opportunities.

**Lytle Road** is located on the west side of the battlefield and follows the historic Chattanooga, Rome and Columbus Railroad corridor (formerly the wartime Dry Valley Road). Most of Lytle Road lies just outside the Park boundary with only a short section inside the boundary (see Photo 3-31). This road was constructed between 1870 and 1892.<sup>14</sup> Currently it is a two-lane, painted line, asphalt road with narrow turf shoulders that is characterized by the railroad, nearby woodlands, and the rural residential and small scale agricultural land uses along its corridor.

This road passes through Lytle Gap, which is recognized as a critical retreat route to Chattanooga for the Union Army on September 20, 1863.<sup>15</sup> This corridor also contains the Davis House (ca. 1896), and the Bagwell-Wall House and Store (ca. 1889). All three of these structures have been nominated to the National Register of Historic Places. They were built as part of the larger Lytle community, which was founded after the Civil War and received its name from Union Brigadier General, W. H. Lytle, who was killed in battle at that location. The town originally included a train depot, homes, and stores. The depot transported troops to and from training camps associated with what is now the Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park, serving the troops and civilians in the surrounding area. It flourished mainly between 1898 and 1904 during the Spanish-American War period.<sup>16</sup>

Lytle Road serves as a secondary gateway corridor into the battlefield, providing three points of access along its western boundary. This corridor is at risk of further residential development that would impact the viewshed west of the Park. The NPS has expressed

---

<sup>14</sup> National Park Service, "Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, List of Classified Structures," Lytle Road (LCS ID no. 091656).

<sup>15</sup> Chattanooga-Hamilton County Regional Planning Agency & Partners, *Chattanooga Area Civil War Sites Assessment* (1997), 46.

<sup>16</sup> Herschel Bryant, "Georgia Project F-17-3(16), Walker County; The Davis House and the Bagwell-Wall House and Store," Report to Joe Tanner, Commissioner, Georgia Department of Natural Resources, on eligibility of structures to the National Register, (February 6, 1979).

interest in working with local governments and organizations to preserve the rural character of the area through scenic easements or other land-use policies. The City of Chickamauga has also expressed interest in utilizing the rail corridor for transportation of tourists from the Walker County Historical Museum to the Wilder Brigade Monument (LCS no. 003285).

**Glenn-Kelly Road**

Glenn-Kelly Road is a 2.1-mile long, asphalt-paved road with narrow mown turf edges (refer to Photo 3-23). Running north to south between Lafayette Road and the west boundary of the Park, the one-way road currently has a single painted line indicating a dedicated bike lane. Originally this smaller lane was painted to indicate there was only one driving lane, and over time, the small lane grew into a bike lane. This road is part of the auto tour route and passes along both the northern and southern sections of Dyer Field. It also contains several monuments, markers, and tablets as well as a few paved pull-offs and parking areas. This road is generally characterized by enclosed views surrounded by dense forest, although a few open views are afforded along the edges of Dyer Field.

**Dyer Road**

Dyer Road is a .8-mile long battle-era road running east to west between Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road and LaFayette Road; the eastern portion of the road between Glenn-Kelly Road and LaFayette Road was realigned by the Park Commission ca. 1900. This road is also paved with asphalt and contains narrow mown turf edges (refer to Photo 3-24). The ca. 1875 Dyer House (Ranger’s Quarters) and fields are located along this road, which is characterized by expansive views of the landscape. The large cedar trees, providing some screened views along portions of the road edge, closely reflect those typically found during the commemorative period.

**Glenn-Viniard Road**

Glenn-Viniard Road is a 1.1-mile long battle-era road running between LaFayette Road and the junction of Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road and Glenn-Kelly Road. The road has an asphalt paved surface with narrow mown turf edges. Originally this road connected with Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road, west of the Wilder Brigade Monument. During the late 20<sup>th</sup> century, this road was realigned to pass on the east side of the Wilder Brigade Monument in anticipation of a U.S. Highway 27 bypass proposal that was never implemented (refer to Photo 3-25).

While the character of this roadway is dominated by enclosed forest on either side, it opens up to expansive views of the Wilder Monument and Field. It too is part of the auto tour route. A commemorative period stone bridge is found along this road just to the west of its intersection with LaFayette Road.

**Brotherton Road**

Brotherton Road is a two-mile long battle-era road running east-west between LaFayette Road and Alexander Bridge Road (refer to Photo 3-19). It has a narrow asphalt paved

surface with narrowly maintained edges. Although forested along most of its length and characterized by its enclosed “tunnel-like” views, the road passes along both Brock and Winfrey Fields. Many monuments, markers and tablets are located along this corridor, as are a few pull-off areas. This road also passes through a limestone glade that was once part of the larger Brock Field.

**Snodgrass Road**

Snodgrass Road is a .25-mile road linking Glenn-Kelly Road with the Snodgrass House. It has an asphalt-paved surface with narrow mown turf shoulders (see Photo 3-58). Historically Snodgrass Road continued west past the house along the side of Snodgrass Hill (refer to Photo 3-29). Although this road trace remains, it is neither paved nor open to the public. The paved segment provides filtered views of the open woodland along its edge as it ascends up the hill. Near the Snodgrass House, several monuments, markers, and cannons mark one of the most significant sites of the battle. Here the views of Snodgrass Field are open and expansive, and several parking spaces are provided for visitor use. This road is part of the auto tour route.

**Snodgrass Hill Drive**

Snodgrass Hill Drive is a .25-mile road linking the battle-era Snodgrass Road with the top of Snodgrass Hill (see Photo 3-59). This road extension, added during the commemorative period, turns south at the Snodgrass House before terminating at the top of the hill where many monuments, markers, and cannons have been erected. An observation tower once stood at the top of the hill, but was removed in 1947 due to its poor condition. This road is also part of the auto tour route.

**Poe Road**

Poe Road is a one-way, single-lane asphalt road with a wide mown turf corridor (refer to Photo 3-21). It too was built during the commemorative period to access important areas of the battlefield. A secondary battle-era road that accessed the Poe farmstead was obliterated after the Civil War--the new Poe Road does not follow this historic alignment. Like Battleline Road, the Poe Road corridor also contains a large number of monuments, markers, cannons, and tablets. The open woodland along this road allows views into the LaFayette Road corridor and adjacent fields. This road is part of the auto tour route and significantly contributes to the visitor experience.

**Battleline Road**

Battleline Road is a one-way, single lane asphalt road with a wide mown turf corridor (refer to Photo 3-22). Like Poe Road, this road was built during the commemorative period to access important areas of the battlefield. Its corridor has a unique character which influences spatial organization. A large number of monuments are situated along the roads denoting a significant line of battle, hence the name. The result is much wider mown turf shoulder on either side, within which the monuments are placed. While this widens the corridor, the monuments form a loose wall to form a more complex spatial experience. The open woodland along this road allows views into the LaFayette Road corridor and adjacent fields. This road is part of the auto tour route and significantly contributes to the visitor experience.

### **Jay's Mill Road**

Jay's Mill Road is a 1.1-mile long battle-era road running north to south between Reed's Bridge Road and Alexander Bridge Road. It is a narrow two-lane, unpainted, tar and chip road with narrow mown turf edges (refer to Photo 3-18). Fewer monuments and pull-offs are found along this road as compared to those found along the auto tour route. The corridor is densely vegetated and has little diversity of visitor experience. Although this road accesses the wartime site of Jay's Mill, this feature is not heavily interpreted. The northern .2-mile segment of the road was resurfaced with asphalt in 1996, while the rest of the road is in poor condition.

### **Viniard-Alexander Road**

Viniard-Alexander Road is a 2.1-mile long battle-era road in the southeast corner of the park. The road runs between LaFayette Road and Alexander Bridge Road and continues as a trail from Alexander Bridge Road to the park's east boundary. Like Jay's Mill Road, it is a narrow two-lane, unpainted, tar and chip road with narrow mown turf edges. It too is densely vegetated and has an enclosed "tunnel-like" feel. This road has not been resurfaced for several years and is in poor condition. Tablets make up the majority of commemorative features along this corridor.

### **Wilder Road**

Wilder Road (also sometimes referred to as Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road) is a 1.1-mile long road located on the western side of the park, south of the Glenn-Viniard and Glenn-Kelly Roads. It is a narrow two-lane, unpainted, tar and chip road with narrow mown turf edges (refer to Photo 3-20). The northern .45-mile segment of this road dates to the battle, whereas the southern portion was constructed during the commemorative period. This southern segment has also been referred to as Crawfish Spring Road on historic maps. This road provides access to the Wilder Brigade Monument and the visitor parking area associated with this feature, as well as trail access to Bloody Pond. Several monuments, markers, cannons, and tablets are clustered along this road corridor along the west side of the road. This corridor affords a diversity of views and visitor experiences.

### **Chickamauga-Vittetoe Road**

Like Wilder Road, Chickamauga-Vittetoe Road is a 1.1-mile long, narrow two-lane, unpainted, tar and chip road with narrow mown turf edges (see Photo 3-60). Located on the west side of the park, it extends Wilder Road north, past the Glenn-Kelly Road intersection. Constructed during the commemorative period, the road connects Glenn-Kelly Road with Lytle Road near Lytle Gap, and follows the railroad corridor along its northern segment. A few tablets comprise the only commemorative features found along this road. The diversity of visitor experience along this corridor is fairly low. The NPS has plans to resurface this road as it is in poor condition.

### **Vittetoe Road and Mullis-Vittetoe Road**

As Vittetoe Road (.6 miles) and Mullis-Vittetoe Road (1.4 miles) share similar characteristics, they are described here under one heading (see Photos 3-26 and 3-27). Built

during the commemorative period, these roads are located in the northwest quadrant of the battlefield. Both have a narrow gravel surface and relatively no maintained edges. Neither of these roads is currently open to the public.

Tree canopy covers these road corridors, giving them an enclosed “tunnel-like” feel. There is one exception to this along Mullis-Vittetoe Road, where a small clearing surrounds several monuments and markers clustered near the trail leading to Snodgrass Hill. Several tablets are also located along Vittetoe Road, although this corridor is completely contained by forest. As these roads remain unpaved, they most closely reflect the historic character of the early commemorative period. Both have been improved with culverts and headwalls of concrete or stone.

### **Mullis Spring Road**

Mullis Spring Road connects LaFayette Road just south of the Park Headquarters to McFarland Gap Road, making a ninety-degree turn at the spring for which the road is named (see Photo 3-28). This historic feature dates to the time of the battle. The eastern portion of this road follows the historic alignment, whereas the western portion was moved further east after the battle. Although not open to public automobile use, this road is surfaced with tar and chip, except for a small segment that lies in McDonald Field which has been replaced by a single-lane gravel surface. A small paved apron remains at LaFayette Road and a paved turnaround has been added just off the road. A gate is located at the forest/field edge; beyond this the two-lane tar and chip surface remains. This road has been improved with culverts and headwalls of concrete or stone.

The battle-era Mullis Field located to the west of this road has not been restored. This area has been heavily impacted by the WAAC development, also referred to as the South Post area, which was constructed during World War II. The interpretive value of this road is associated with the archeological features of the historic WAAC site.

### **Snodgrass-Savannah Road**

Snodgrass-Savannah Road (.6 miles) runs north-south and links the east-west leg of Mullis Spring Road to Glenn-Kelly Road. Formerly named the North Fork of the Glenn-Kelly Road, this narrow two-lane road generally follows its battle-era alignment. It is unlined and surfaced with tar and chip. A closed gate restricts vehicular access to and from Glenn-Kelly Road. This road has no maintained edge. Its character has been heavily impacted by the campground facilities located along and adjacent to its corridor. Like Mullis Spring Road, this corridor has also been heavily impacted by former WAAC development. Although it is a battle-era road, it does not contain any commemorative or interpretive features.

### **Theford Ford Road and Dalton Ford Road**

Theford Ford Road and Dalton Ford Road share similar characteristics. Theford Ford Road (1 mile) begins at Viniard-Alexander Road and continues south to West Chickamauga Creek. Dalton Ford Road (.4 miles) connects Theford Ford Road and traverses south to West Chickamauga Creek (see Photo 3-30). Both of these roads are located in the southeast quadrant of the Park and terminate in agricultural fields before reaching the creek. Evidence

of road traces remain along the creek edge. Both of these battle-era roads were used to ford soldiers across the creek in 1863. As these roads remain unpaved and traverse along and through large agricultural fields, the character of these roads is likely close to that which would have been present during that time period. Neither of these roads is open to public automobile use.

**Service Roads**

There are three remaining gravel roads that share similar characteristics. All three are closed to the public and apparently do not have formal names. Each has a gravel/earthen one-lane surface. They include a maintenance road that leads from the maintenance area north along the western edge of Dyer field and ends at Vittetoe Road (see Photo 3-61). A fire road extends from Alexander Bridge Road in the southeastern corner of the park and heads northeast 1,200 feet until it ends at the park boundary. A 1,300-foot loop road circles from Snodgrass-Savannah Road through the campground area and back. This road is associated with the WAAC facility.

Other minor automobile circulation routes include the asphalt Park Headquarters drive and parking area, the tar and chip maintenance drive and parking area, the Superintendent's Residence drive, Dyer House drive, and two short (200 and 350 feet) tar and chip roads which link Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road inside the Park to Lytle Road outside the Park, (see Photo 3-62).

Earthen/gravel trails crisscross the park spanning many areas other roads do not cross. Several of these trails are road trace remnants that date from the Civil War, such as Sawmill Fork Trail, Hall's Ford Trail, Kelly Road Trail, and several other unnamed secondary road traces that led to historic features and farmsteads, such as the Smith, Park, Brock, Winfrey, Jay's Mill, and Horseshoe Ridge trails. Some trails, such as the Forrest Road Trail, follow historic road traces that date from the commemorative period, while others appear to have been created to access monuments and markers. All these trails vary in width and character but are generally six to twelve feet wide. Trails on the eastern side of the park intersect with the glade remnants. Trails are used by pedestrians, equestrians, and bicyclists. Access is limited to pedestrians on certain trails.

The Georgia Central Railroad line traverses the western boundary of the park (see Photo 3-63). Built in the late 1880's as the Chattanooga, Rome and Columbus Railroad, this corridor generally follows the Dry Valley Road corridor. Lytle Road closely follows the rail line. Residential development borders Lytle Road and the rail line on the west and on the east side where private property lies in between the rail corridor and the Park boundary.

There are approximately 70 pull-off/parking areas of various sizes located along park roads (see Photos 3-64 and 3-65). These include both paved and unpaved surfaces. Most are located along the tour route and have been constructed to accommodate visitor parking along significant interpretive points. In some cases, unofficial pull-off areas exist as a result of heavy visitor use (see Photo 3-66). The recreation field and each of the picnic areas have their own parking areas.

## Cultural Vegetation

*Cultural vegetation is identified on existing conditions Map 3-1 at the end of this chapter.*

This section describes vegetation with human associations such as the agricultural fields and ornamental plantings. Agricultural fields and areas of mown turf are maintained to preserve historic open space. Current open areas comprise approximately half of those present inside the Park boundaries during the 1863 battle. Approximately ten percent of the battlefield's 5,280 acres are maintained as agricultural field or mown turf areas.

Agricultural fields are maintained by local farmers who hold special-use permits allowing them to harvest the hay seasonally. These areas are dominated by Eurasian weedy species such as low hop clover (*Trifolium campestre*), meadow fescue (*Festuca pratensis*), English plantain (*Plantago lanceolata*), mouse-ear chickweed (*Cerastium holosteoides*), narrow leaf vetch (*Vicia angustifolia*), Japanese chess (*Bromus japonicus*), and wild carrot (*Daucus carota*). Some native herbaceous plants are also present, such as daisy fleabane (*Erigeron annuus*), lyre-leaf sage (*Salvia lyrata*), broomsedge (*Andropogon virginicus*)<sup>17</sup> and sedges (*Carex spp.*)<sup>18</sup>. The 1993 Vegetation Study by the University of Georgia Forestry School noted the presence of a rare state plant, heartleaf plantain (*Plantago cordata*). The plantain was found in low, wet areas of the fields along intermittent streams west of LaFayette Road.

The remaining areas of cultural vegetation are found in developed areas of the battlefield. The Park Administration Building/Visitor Center has the most complex ornamental plantings while the remaining quarters buildings and historic houses have relatively few plantings. The Park Headquarters has a traditional landscape of large canopy trees over a mown turf lawn and clusters of shrubs and small trees around the building's foundation, along walks, and around the parking area. The species here include, oak (*Quercus spp.*), white pine (*Pinus strobus*), boxwood (*Buxus spp.*), crape myrtle (*Lagerstroemia spp.*), eastern red cedar (*Juniperus virginiana*), Buford holly (*Ilex cornuta*), sweetgum (*Liquidambar styraciflua*), red maple (*Acer rubrum*), azalea (*Rhododendron spp.*), strawberry bush (*Euonymus americanus*), American holly (*Ilex opaca*), cherry (*prunus spp.*), and juniper (*Juniperus spp.*). The lawn is made up of a mix of grasses and perennials such as those found in the hay fields. Recent additions to the rear of the Visitor Center utilize mostly native plantings whereas the boxwoods, crape myrtles, and junipers are present only around the front façade (see Photo 3-67).

---

<sup>17</sup> This species was not noted in the UGA *Vegetation Communities* (Rogers, et. al.). However, it was noted in several fields during the December 2002 site visit.

<sup>18</sup> Carolyn L. Rogers, et. al., *Vegetation Communities of Chickamauga Battlefield, National Military Park, Technical Report NPS/SERCHCH/NRTR-93/11* (Athens: School of Forest Resources, University of Georgia, and National Park Service Southeast Region, 1993).

The Superintendent's Residence plantings are also composed of canopy trees, mostly oak, over a mown turf lawn; however, tree cover is much more-dense in this area compared to the Administration Building area. Besides a specimen southern magnolia and a handful of evergreen shrubs, there are few other ornamental plantings around the Superintendent's Residence.

The three historic houses in the park--Brotherton, Kelly, and Snodgrass--have few ornamental plantings. The areas around the houses are mown turf lawn with a few ornamental trees. Specifically, the Snodgrass House has a large eastern red cedar (*Juniperus virginiana*) just southeast of the house; the Kelly House has one large deciduous tree to its west toward LaFayette Road, one similar tree approximately 200 feet to the southwest, and a couple of saplings are set out along the road; and the Brotherton House has a cluster of approximately five large deciduous trees and a large cedar 50 feet to the southeast, and two large deciduous trees to the north. Both the Kelly and Brotherton Houses are set in large fields with the Snodgrass House set on a field/forest interface.

The Dyer House is surrounded by lawn with the front lawn free of trees and shrubs. Large canopy trees line the maintenance drive just west of the house and to the rear of the house. A white pine just east of the house, a cedar to the west, and a white pine in the rear are the only ornamental plantings around the house. On the south side of Dyer Road is a small, 15-20 tree orchard (species unknown) with mown turf groundcover surrounded by Dyer Field (see Photo 3-68). The maintenance area is free of ornamental plantings and consists of only a narrow mown turf buffer around the site.

Other areas of cultural vegetation include the large mown turf lawn surrounding the Wilder Brigade Monument (LCS no. 003285), a large area overgrown with English ivy in the WAAC area, a clump of *Vinca major* surrounding a culvert across from the original Dyer House site, patches of *Vinca minor* in the Dyer Cemetery, and the clusters of large canopy trees which are associated with historic house sites such as the original Dyer House site and the Viniard House site.

## Buildings, Structures, and Objects

*Buildings, structures, and objects are identified on existing conditions  
Map 3-3 at the end of this chapter.*

### *Buildings and Structures*

The Brotherton House, Kelly House, and Snodgrass House are all associated with structures that were present during the battle. While evidence suggests these houses were all constructed or reconstructed after the battle, each holds significance in relation to the commemorative era. All three are single room log structures. The Brotherton House (see Photo 3-69) dates to 1867 and is a 21' x 20' single room, stone foundation, log building with doors on either face. The house has a wood-shingle roof, a single window, and a stone,

gable-end chimney. The Kelly House (refer to Photo 3-52) dates to 1867 and is a 24' x 20' stone foundation, single-room, gabled-roof, log building with a door on both faces. The house has a wood-shingle roof, a hewn-log, gable-end chimney, and a single window. The Snodgrass House (see Photo 3-70) also dates to 1867. It is a 26' x 20', single-room, stone foundation, gabled-roof, log building with a door on three sides. The house has a wood-shingle roof and a hewn-log chimney. Logs for this building were reused from an older structure.<sup>19</sup>

The Administration Building/Visitor Center has sections dating from three different construction periods. The original building was constructed in 1936 and served as the administration building for the Park. The original unit was a two-and-a-half story, gable-roofed, symmetrical, stone, Colonial Revival style building with a central section flanked by two one-and-a-half story hipped roof wings. Later additions constructed of brick, glass, concrete, and metal were made to the rear of this original building in the 1960s and 1980s (Photos 3-71 and 3-72).<sup>20</sup>

Two buildings are used as residences by park personnel. The Superintendent's Residence was constructed in 1914 and is a two-story frame building with a gable roof. A porch supported by stone pillars spans the building's principal façade. The house has front and rear shed-roof dormers, a stone chimney on both ends, and a screened rear porch (see Photo 3-73).<sup>21</sup> A double garage of cut limestone, possibly constructed in separate phases, has double swing doors and a front-gabled roof. It is located at the rear of the residence (see Photo 3-74).

The Dyer House was constructed in 1875 and is a one-and-a-half story frame house with a gabled roof. The house has front and rear shed-roof dormers, brick chimneys at either side, and a full-length, single-story front porch.<sup>22</sup> The chief security ranger resides in this house (refer to Photo 3-55). A one-story wood-frame garage with gable roof and double swing doors is located to the rear of this structure (see Photo 3-75).

Seven structures comprise the maintenance area. Six of these structures are clustered together around a central, paved-asphalt service area, and consist of the maintenance office, garage, oil storage, mechanic shop, paint shop/garage, and lubrication buildings (see Photo 3-76). Constructed of brick, these structures are generally one-story with gable roofs. The maintenance garage on the west side is a one-and-one-half story building. Five-foot high brick walls and wire mesh fences surround the complex. A prefabricated trailer (mobile home) resting on a concrete foundation is located outside this complex on the southeast side.

---

<sup>19</sup> National Park Service, "Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, List of Classified Structures," Brotherton House (LCS ID no. 001810); Kelly House (LCS ID no. 00182); Snodgrass House (LCS ID no. 00183).

<sup>20</sup> National Park Service, "Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, List of Classified Structures," Administration Building/Visitor Center (LCS ID no. 091693).

<sup>21</sup> National Park Service, "Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, List of Classified Structures," Superintendent's Residence (LCS ID no. 07175).

<sup>22</sup> National Park Service, "Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, List of Classified Structures," Lee Dyer House (LCS ID no. 07177).

### *Monuments, Markers, Memorials, and Cannons*

Beginning in 1893, the Park Commission, and later the War Department, added more than 680 commemorative monuments, markers, cannons, and memorials. Some of these monuments have been erected by individual states to honor their troops that fought at Chickamauga; others were designed and erected by individual regimental veteran associations under the auspices of the authorized state monument commission. In order to assist visitors in understanding the sequence of the battle, various markers identify the location of senior officer headquarters. In some cases, memorials mark the location where brigade commanders were killed or mortally wounded. These pyramidal memorials are constructed with cannon balls (15 high), (see Photo 3-77). Smaller cannonball pyramids (seven high) mark unit headquarters locations. There are also 191 cannons located throughout the battlefield that mark positions of artillery batteries (see Photo 3-78).

Monuments and memorials vary widely in design. The majority are constructed of granite with bronze sculptural features. Some larger monuments have rugged, rock-faced stonework and heavy massing characteristics of the Romanesque Revival, while others reflect the Beaux-Arts tradition. Many state monuments are obelisks or colossal columns with standard designs and mark regimental positions. Most regimental markers consist of quarry-faced or dressed-stone monolithic slabs inscribed on one side. Monument sculptural elements vary from free-standing, cast-bronze figures such as in state monuments, to stone bas-reliefs and bronze panels on some of the regimental monuments. Sculptural subjects include realistic treatment of soldiers and their equipment-caps, rifles, drums, and cartridge belts, as well as the traditional iconography of war and death, exemplified by draped, broken columns, laurel wreaths, and draped figures of classical goddesses. The emblems of particular units, such as the acorn of the Federal 14th Army Corps, is another common sculptural element (see Photo 3-79).<sup>23</sup> The Wilder Brigade Monument (LCS no. 003285) is the largest monument in the park. It was constructed between 1892 and 1899 and is an ashlar limestone, 85-foot high cylindrical monument and observation tower with a crenulated parapet resting on a 19-foot stone-corbelled square base (see Photo 3-80).<sup>24</sup>

### *Bronze and Iron Tablets*

Approximately 457 iron tablets mark the lines of battle and the positions and movements of various units throughout the Park units (see Photo 3-81). The markers (ca. 1890) are approximately four-foot-long by three-foot-high cast iron tablets with raised lettering organized by headquarters, corps, divisions, and brigades. Between 200 and 300 words of text interpret the battle action on each tablet.

There are several monuments, markers, cannons, and tablets that are located outside the Park boundary on private property. Some are located in obvious areas, such as along Old

---

<sup>23</sup> Jill K. Hanson and Robert W. Blythe, *Chickamauga Chattanooga National Military Park Historic Resource Study* (Atlanta: National Park Service, Southeast Regional Office, Cultural Resources Stewardship, January 1999), 38.

<sup>24</sup> National Park Service, "Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, List of Classified Structures," Wilder Brigade Monument (LCS ID no. MT454-61).

LaFayette Road to the north of the park, and others near Lee and Gordon’s Mills to the south. These were placed within the original “authorized” boundary, so they exist as part of the historic Battlefield’s cultural landscape, despite their odd juxtaposition to post-WWII residences. The City of Chickamauga also has several of these features located near the Gordon and Lee Mansion.

*Bridges and Culverts*

More than 100 culverts constructed of stone or concrete with associated stone or concrete headwalls are located throughout the battlefield. Construction of these features occurred during the commemorative period (1890-1942) as the roads were improved. (Photos 3-82, 3-83, and 3-84). There are a variety of types and styles of culverts with pipe, box, double box, triple box, and arched opening. Culverts allow small streams and run-off to pass under roadways, and are distinguished from bridges by a stone lining of the stream.

During the same period, several miles of stone-lined drainage ditches were constructed along roads; it is not known how many remain today. Many were removed as roads were “improved,” while others have become covered with earth and debris during road work (refer to Photo 3-4).

There are five historic stone bridges within the park, each constructed ca. 1935.<sup>25</sup> LaFayette Road North Bridge is 66 feet long and is constructed of cut limestone laid in random courses, and has an elliptical arch opening. The bridge is located .2 miles from the north boundary of the Park along LaFayette Road (refer to Photo 3-2).

LaFayette Road South Bridge is an 88-foot long bridge constructed of cut limestone laid in random courses, and has an elliptical arch opening with arch ring and keystone (see Photo 3-85). The bridge is located on LaFayette Road, 2.9 miles south of the Park boundary.

Glenn-Viniard Road Bridge is located approximately 200 feet west of LaFayette Road. It is a 55-foot long bridge, also constructed of cut limestone laid in stacked courses, and has an elliptical arch opening with arch ring and keystone (see Photo 3-86).

Reed’s Bridge Road Bridge is a 66-foot long by 10-12-foot high bridge with walls approximately two feet above grade. Located on Reed's Bridge Road, approximately .2 miles from LaFayette Road, it is constructed of cut limestone laid in random courses and has an elliptical arch opening.

Alexander Bridge Road Bridge is located at the intersection of Jay’s Mill Road. Like the LaFayette Road Bridge North, it is constructed of cut limestone laid in random courses and has an elliptical arch opening.

Alexander Bridge is located along Alexander Bridge Road and spans West Chickamauga Creek (see Photo 3-87). Built in 1907, it is a pre-fabricated 75-foot pony truss bridge. Stacked limestone retaining walls support the roadbed on the north and south sides. In the

---

<sup>25</sup> US Department of the Interior, National Park Service. “Historic American Engineering Record: Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Parks Tour Roads,” (National Park Service, 1998).

1970s the deck and cross beams were replaced to give the structure added strength. The Gordon Slough Bridge, a 16-foot girder span with a reinforced concrete deck, is located 100 feet south of this bridge, outside the Park boundary.

The new U.S. Highway 27 overpass bridge is a contemporary reinforced concrete structure spanning Lytle Road and the railroad corridor below (see Photo 3-88). A timber footbridge with hand rails allows pedestrians to cross a stream located just south of the Park Headquarters and adjacent to LaFayette Road (see Photo 3-89).

*Interpretive Signs/Audio Stations*

Interpretive audio stations were added at four stop locations in the 1980s. Each station uses the same basic design of an octagonal crab orchard stone at grade platform approximately 10-12-feet wide with an 18-inch crab orchard stone clad box across one side of the octagon. A typical NPS metal/fiberglass interpretive sign is mounted on top of the box and faces the inside of the octagon. To one side of the sign and box and following the octagon edge is a second lower box which is constructed into the side of the larger box. Mounted inside this box and facing the inside of the octagon is a panel with a button that triggers an audio narrative. The hardware and speakers for the audio system are mounted inside the larger box with an access panel on the outside of the octagon. These stations were linked directly to existing sidewalks or to existing walks with additional crab orchard stone (see Photo 3-90). One station at the Wilder Brigade Monument (LCS no. 003285) was constructed with only half of the octagon butted up against an asphalt sidewalk.

Small-Scale Features

*Small-scale features are identified in photographs at the end of this chapter.*

There are various small-scale features located within Chickamauga Battlefield, most of which are of 20<sup>th</sup>-century origin and associated with park development. These include fencing, gates, footbridges, bollards, wheelstops, cannons, hitching posts, lighting, site furnishings, utility features, and various directional, regulatory, wayfinding, informational, and interpretive signs.

Only two types of small-scale features pre-date the Park establishment; they include the headstones located within the Dyer Cemetery (see Photo 3-91) and the veteran markers. As the condition of the headstones is poor, it is not known how many exist or their age. Veterans from the Battle of Chickamauga visited the site in 1890 and placed markers to locate the corners of the fields that were present during the battle. The markers are approximately four-by-four rough hewn granite that rise out of the ground 12-18 inches. Many of these markers remain today and have been located by Global Positioning Systems (GPS), however, a significant number have not been located and at least some of them have been removed or

destroyed.<sup>26</sup> Markers that have been located by GPS, have a yellow plastic “SURVEY MARKER” that stands waist high adjacent to the stone marker (see Photo 3-92).

Many of the battlefield’s small-scale features are located around the Park Headquarters. Signage associated with the Park Headquarters includes painted wood and metal regulatory, directional, and informational signage. There are also standard metal traffic signs. The Park’s identity sign, located near the entrance, is a painted metal sign. Site furnishings include two wood and metal frame benches in the rear courtyard (see Photo 3-93); a metal frame and exposed aggregate trash receptacle located in the lower parking lot; painted metal handrails at steps down to lower parking; two plastic trash receptacles flanking the public entrance; a metal flagpole (see Photo 3-94); pole-mounted overhead lighting illuminating the parking area and walk leading to the Administration Building/Visitor Center; and a pedestal-style telephone outside the public entrance. Utilities around the Headquarters include an irrigation system, natural gas meter, and HVAC units. Two cannons are located under the right side front porch and one on a section of pavement in front of the building. Six more cannons flank the public entrance with metal signs giving the name and a description of the type of cannon. Three typical NPS metal interpretive signs are located outside the public entrance and provide visitor orientation of the battlefield (see Photo 3-95). Two cut-log benches stand beyond the rear courtyard in the demonstration area (see Photo 3-96). Cannons and interpretive signs have been located and mapped by GPS systems.

Other types of signage are interpretive and directional in nature and are located throughout the park. These include pointers, trail markers, and tour route signs (see Photo 3-97). Wooden road signs mounted on two-foot high wooden posts with tapered tops mark the names of each of the roads (see Photo 3-98).

Picnic areas include site furnishing of concrete tables and benches, two steel wildlife-proof trash receptacles, and one steel wildlife proof recycling receptacle (see Photo 3-99). Metal gates control access to park roads closed to public automobile access and a few which appear to remain open most of the time.

There is relatively little fencing in the battlefield. Worm fencing--stacked timber logs laid in a zigzag pattern--is present at the Snodgrass, Kelly, and Brotherton Houses, at the Wilder Brigade Monument, along LaFayette Road across from the Park Headquarters, and in the northern portion of Winfrey field. The latter two are used as demonstration fencing to illustrate the types of fencing that were present on the battlefield in 1863. Short sections of worm fencing are used in several places around the Park as traffic control devices (see Photo 3-100). Other fencing includes a chain-link fence for animal pens behind both the Superintendent’s House and the Dyer House, and woven wire fencing remnants along Dalton Ford Road.

Maintenance yard small-scale features include chain-link fencing around the complex, steel directional signs, propane tanks, engine fuel tanks, trash receptacles, wooden picnic tables with benches, and metal dumpsters (see Photo 3-101). Those in the campground area include

---

<sup>26</sup> GIS data and personal communication by Jim Ogden, Park Historian.

corrugated metal pipe fire rings, a stone and mortar fire ring, low wooden benches, steel and timber picnic tables, hand-pump water spigots, wildlife proof metal trash receptacles, and timber post with campsite numbers (see Photo 3-102). Other small-scale features include steel hitching rails for horses in the Horse Hitch Area (see Photo 3-103), steel and timber bollards at parking pull-offs, steel backed timber guardrails along Alexander Bridge Road, a wooden stair along Vittetoe Road, a metal observation well cover along Glenn-Viniard Road, and steel and timber picnic tables and metal trash receptacles behind the Superintendent's Residence.

Other small-scale features include a limestone cover for Mullis Spring. This feature measures approximately five-feet square and four-inches thick. A small sign located nearby marks the location of the spring (see Photo 3-104).

Several tree wells are located along LaFayette Road. These features are constructed of cut limestone stacked in courses, and were built to retain soil around the trees that was added when the road bed was regraded (see Photo 3-105).

## Views

*Views are identified on existing conditions Map 3-6 at the end of this chapter.*

The undulating topography of the Chickamauga landscape and the Park's open fields allow for numerous views. Visitors most often view the Park as they tour the battlefield via its road network. These views are greatly influenced by the spatial organization of vegetation (field and forest edges), as well as the species composition of the forests. These conditions are carefully managed to ensure that the views and vistas present during the time of the battle are reflected in the existing conditions of the landscape. These views can be described as follows:<sup>27</sup>

- **Open View:** Broad views of open fields with carefully maintained edges. Most notable of these are the views from LaFayette Road, including views of the Park Headquarters Building, Kelly Field, Poe Field, Brotherton Field, Wilder Field, Glenn Field, and Viniard Field (refer to Photos 3-13, 3-25, and 3-37). Other significant views are associated with Dyer Field, as seen from Dyer and Glenn-Kelly Roads, and views to the north from Snodgrass Hill.
- **Focal Point:** Views defined by monuments, typically on the top of a small rise, or in the middle of a large open field. These views are represented by the Wilder Brigade

---

<sup>27</sup> "Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Parks Tour Roads." Library of Congress, NPS Roads & Bridges Recording Program, Historic American Engineering Record, HAER, GA-95, Sheet 10 of 15. Anna Sniegucka, Delineator, 1998.

Monument and the Florida Monument, which serve as focal points from several hundred feet away (refer to Photo 3-43).

- **Framed View:** Views defined by historic structures or monuments where vegetation frames these elements and pushes them to the foreground. Brotherton, Kelly, and Snodgrass Houses are examples of framed views (refer to Photo 3-52).
- **Filtered View:** Views characterized by open woodlands along the road, where trees alternately reveal and conceal monuments, cannons, and signs. These views are represented by conditions along Poe and Battleline Roads (refer to Photo 3-22).
- **Closed View:** Many of the Park roads are closely bordered by dense forest, providing the visitor with a sense of enclosure. Views along Alexander Bridge Road and Viniard-Alexander Road are characteristic of this experience (refer to Photo 3-15).
- **Views of Surrounding Development:** While most of the views within the battlefield are of Civil War and commemorative landscape features, there are a few areas where visitors can see areas of residential development that are contiguous to the Park boundary. Views along Reed's Bridge Road and Lytle Road are characteristic of this experience, as are the western views from the Wilder Brigade Monument.

### Archeological Resources

In an archeological assessment of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park compiled in 1987 by David M. Brewer, it was determined that there were 88 documented sites within the Chickamauga Battlefield unit that were listed on the Cultural Sites Inventory. Further research has been recommended. Among the most significant of the documented sites are:<sup>28</sup>

- Cave Spring rockshelter, which is the only prehistoric site recorded in the Park's boundaries.
- Horseshoe Ridge zone, which was one of the most bitterly contested areas of the battlefield.
- Trenches: Hoods Trench, believed to be built by the Confederate troops of Colonel John H. Kelly, and used as a shelter from military bombardment. Other Civil War-era trenches delineated on the Boyd (1864) and Betts (1901) maps.
- Bloody Pond, a significant battle site.
- All sites of historic houses, whether standing, deteriorating, or destroyed. It is believed that these historic sites, and the sites of their associated outbuildings, wells, privies, cooking and work areas, trash disposal areas, etc. have the potential to add to the archeological data base.

---

<sup>28</sup> David M. Brewer, *An Archeological Overview and Assessment of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park* (Tallahassee, FL: Southeast Archeological Center, 1987), 3-5.

*Chickamauga Battlefield, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

- Unnamed sinkholes, which are believed to contain remnant Civil War materials that were disposed of during the Spanish-American War.
- Spanish-American War, World War I, and World War II Training Camp structures, while not presently of great historic significance, provide basis for comparative interpretation of the various military uses of the battlefield (see photos 3-106 and 3-107).

As archeological sites are considered sensitive resources, no map depicting their location has been included in this report. For more information regarding the location of these resources, refer to Brewer (1987).

• • • • •

## Inventory and Condition Assessment of Landscape Resources

The following table summarizes the landscape features and systems documented in the existing conditions section. Each feature/system has been assigned a reference number, based upon abbreviations used in the inventory, which correspond to existing conditions maps found at the end of this chapter. Where possible, the LCS ID number for each feature has been included.

Landscape features and systems have also been evaluated for their condition. Condition assessments relate to function and the amount of deterioration that a landscape component or feature has undergone. Known and potential archeological resources have not been assessed. Many of the feature condition ratings have been annotated to include condition-related observations made in the field by the CLR team; however, more detailed condition assessments of landscape features are recommended before any alterations are undertaken. For the purposes of this report, all landscape features have been given one of the following four condition ratings derived from the criteria described in the *Cultural Landscapes Inventory Professional Procedures Guide*:

- *Good*: Indicates that the inventory unit shows no clear evidence of major negative disturbance and deterioration by natural and/or human forces. The inventory unit's cultural and natural values are well preserved as can be expected under the given environmental conditions;
- *Fair*: Indicates that the inventory unit shows clear evidence of minor disturbances and deterioration by natural and/or human forces, and some degree of corrective action is needed within 3-5 years to prevent further harm to its cultural and/or natural values. If left to continue without the appropriate corrective action, the cumulative effect of the deterioration of many of the character-defining elements will cause the inventory unit to degrade to a poor condition;
- *Poor*: Indicates that the inventory unit shows clear evidence of major disturbance and rapid deterioration by natural and/or human forces. Immediate corrective action is required to protect and preserve the remaining historical and natural values; and
- *Unknown*: Not enough information is available to make an evaluation.

*Chickamauga Battlefield, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia  
Cultural Landscape Report*

. . . . .

<b>Map ID#</b>	<b>Feature</b>	<b>LCS ID#</b>	<b>Condition</b>	<b>Comments</b>
<b>Natural Systems</b>				
N-01	West Chickamauga Creek		Unknown	Water quality unknown
N-02	Limestone Glades		Poor	Threatened by privet and lack of fire disturbance
N-03	Upland Forest Ecosystem		Fair	Some privet along road corridors
N-04	Lowland Forest Ecosystem		Poor	Some privet infestation along banks
N-05	Quarry/Pond		Fair	Some privet infestation along banks
N-06	Streams		Unknown	Water quality unknown
N-07	Springs		Unknown	
N-08	Pine Beetle Kill Areas		N/A	
N-09	Dense Privet Thickets		N/A	
<b>Spatial Organization</b>				
SO-01	LaFayette Road	091684	Fair	Unplanned pull-off area erosion along shoulder/some privet infestation along right of way
SO-02	McFarland Gap Road	091591	Good	
SO-04	Reed's Bridge Road	091589	Good	
SO-05	Glenn-Kelly Road	091585	Good	
SO-06	Poe Road	091598	Good	
SO-07	Brotherton Road	091586	Fair	Unplanned pull-offs have eroded shoulders in some areas
SO-08	Battleline Road	091601	Fair	Small pine kill area
SO-09	Snodgrass Road	091606	Good	
SO-10	Snodgrass Hill Drive		Good	
SO-11	Mullis Spring Road	091595	Fair	Ivy infestation along some portions
SO-12	Snodgrass-Savannah Road	091597	Good	Ivy infestation along some portions
SO-13	Vittetoe Road	091592	Fair	Some privet along right of way
SO-14	Mullis-Vittetoe Road	091602	Fair	Some privet along right of way

. . . . .

*Chickamauga Battlefield, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia  
Cultural Landscape Report*

. . . . .

<b>Map ID#</b>	<b>Feature</b>	<b>LCS ID#</b>	<b>Condition</b>	<b>Comments</b>
SO-15	Dyer Road	091604	Good	
SO-16	Lytle Road	091656	Good	
SO-17	Alexander's Bridge Road	091587	Fair	Pine kill in some areas
SO-18	Jay's Mill Road		Fair	Unplanned pull-offs have eroded shoulders in some areas/pine kill; poor road surface along some portions
SO-19	Viniard-Alexander Road	091588	Fair	Poor road surface
SO-20	Wilder Road	091655	Fair	Some privet along right of way
SO-21	Glenn-Viniard Road	091593	Fair	Some privet along right of way
SO-22	Dalton Ford Road	091596	Good	
SO-23	Thedford Ford Road		Good	
SO-24	Chickamauga-Vittetoe Road		Fair	Some privet along right of way; poor road surface along some portions
SO-25	U.S. Highway 27		Good	
SO-26	Georgia-Central Railroad Corridor		Good	
SO-27	Fire Road		Fair	Pine kill area
SO-28	Civil War Period road trace/trails		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
SO-29	Commemorative Period road trace/trails		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
SO-30	Post-Commemorative Period road trace/trails		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
SO-32	Wilder Field West		Good	
SO-33	Viniard Field West		Good	
SO-34	McDonald Field		Good	
SO-35	Brotherton Field		Good	
SO-36	Kelly Field		Fair	Unplanned pull-off areas eroded
SO-37	Glenn Field		Good	
SO-38	Viniard Field East		Good	
SO-39	Wilder Field East		Good	
SO-40	Winfrey Field		Fair	Unplanned pull-off areas eroded

. . . . .

*Chickamauga Battlefield, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia  
Cultural Landscape Report*

. . . . .

<b>Map ID#</b>	<b>Feature</b>	<b>LCS ID#</b>	<b>Condition</b>	<b>Comments</b>
SO-41	Brock Field		Fair	Unplanned pull-off areas eroded and privet along edge
SO-42	Hunt Field		Good	
SO-43	Dyer Field		Good	
SO-44	Dalton Field		Good	
SO-45	Thedford Field		Good	
SO-46	Snodgrass Field		Good	
SO-47	Cemetery Field		Good	
SO-48	Recreation Field		Good	
SO-49	Dyer Orchard		Fair	
SO-50	North Entrance Picnic Area		Good	
SO-51	U.S. 27 Picnic Area		Unknown	
SO-52	Brotherton Road Picnic Area		Good	
SO-53	Recreation Picnic Area		Good	
SO-54	Campground at WAAC Site		Good	
SO-55	Stone Quarry		Fair	Some privet infestation
SO-56	Glade Areas		Poor	Threatened by privet and lack of fire disturbance
SO-57	Dyer Cemetery		Fair	Many stones overgrown with vegetation
SO-58	Dumping Area		N/A	
SO-59	Admin. Bldg./Visitor Center Surrounds		Good	
SO-60	Superintendent's House Surrounds		Good	
SO-61	Dyer House Surrounds		Good	
SO-62	Brotherton House Surrounds		Good	
SO-63	Kelly House Surrounds		Good	
SO-64	Snodgrass House Surrounds		Good	
SO-65	Maintenance Yard		Fair	Asphalt cracking and patched
SO-66	Admin. Building Parking Lot (north)		Good	
SO-67	Admin. Building Parking Lot (south)		Good	

. . . . .

*Chickamauga Battlefield, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia  
Cultural Landscape Report*

. . . . .

<b>Map ID#</b>	<b>Feature</b>	<b>LCS ID#</b>	<b>Condition</b>	<b>Comments</b>
SO-68	Florida Monument Field		Good	
SO-69	Tour Stop One Field		Fair	Some erosion along stream
SO-70	Wilder Monument Field		Good	
SO-71	Maintenance Road		Good	
SO-72	Poe Field		Good	

**Land Use**

---

L-01	Commemoration/Interpretation		N/A
L-02	Administration/Visitor Accommodations		N/A
L-03	Living Quarters		N/A
L-04	Recreation		N/A
L-05	Visitor Service		N/A
L-06	Equipment/Storage		N/A
L-07	Cemetery		N/A
L-08	Agricultural		N/A
L-09	Utility		N/A

**Circulation**

---

C-01	LaFayette Road	091584	Good
C-02	McFarland Gap Road	091591	Good
C-04	Reed's Bridge Road	091589	Good
C-05	Glenn-Kelly Road	091585	Good
C-06	Poe Road	091598	Good
C-07	Brotherton Road	091586	Good
C-08	Battleline Road	091601	Good
C-09	Snodgrass Road	091606	Good
C-10	Snodgrass Hill Road		Good

. . . . .

*Chickamauga Battlefield, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia  
Cultural Landscape Report*

. . . . .

C-11	Mullis Spring Road	091595	Fair	East segment in poor condition
C-12	Snodgrass-Savannah Road	091597	Fair	Poorly drained
C-13	Vittetoe Road	091592	Good	Unpaved
C-14	Mullis-Vittetoe Road	091602	Good	Unpaved
C-15	Dyer Road	091604	Good	
C-16	Lytle Road	091656	Fair	Poor along north segment
C-17	Alexander's Bridge Road	091587	Good	
C-18	Jay's Mill Road		Poor	Planned for resurfacing
C-19	Viniard-Alexander Road	091588	Poor	
C-20	Wilder Road	091655	Fair	Planned for resurfacing
C-21	Glenn-Viniard Road	091593	Good	
C-22	Dalton Ford Road	091596	Fair	Unpaved
C-23	Theford Ford Road		Fair	Unpaved/some drainage problems
C-24	Chickamauga-Vittetoe Road		Poor	Planned for resurfacing
C-25	U.S. Highway 27		Good	
C-26	Georgia-Central Railroad		Unknown	
C-27	Fire Road		Poor	Fallen logs limit vehicular access
C-28	Halls Ford Road/Trail		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
C-29	Sawmill Fork Road/Trail		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
C-30	Kelly Road/Trail		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
C-31	Forrest Road/Trail		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
C-32	Baird Road/Trail		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
C-33	Post-Commemorative Period Trails		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
C-34	Parking areas/Pull-off areas		Fair	Some erosion along pull-offs without curbs
C-35	Admin. Building Parking Lot (north)		Good	
C-36	Admin. Building Parking Lot (south)		Good	
C-37	Maintenance Road		Good	

. . . . .

*Chickamauga Battlefield, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia  
Cultural Landscape Report*

. . . . .

<b>Map ID#</b>	<b>Feature</b>	<b>LCS ID#</b>	<b>Condition</b>	<b>Comments</b>
<b>Topography</b>				
T-01	Horseshoe Ridge/Snodgrass Hill		Good	
T-02	Trenches/Earthworks		Unknown	Refer to Brewer, 1987; recommend additional archeological investigations
<b>Vegetation</b>				
Ve-01	Admin. Building Landscaped Areas		Good	
Ve-02	Orchards		Fair	Trees do not display vigorous growth
Ve-03	Hay Fields		Good	
Ve-04	Turf Areas		Good	
<b>Buildings, Structures, and Objects</b>				
B-01	Admin. Bldg./Visitor Center	007175	Good	
B-02	Superintendent Residence	007175	Good	
B-03	Superintendent Outbuilding		Good	
B-04	Kelly House	000182	Good	
B-05	Brotherton House	000181	Good	
B-06	Snodgrass House	000183	Good	
B-07	Dyer House (NPS Quarters)	007177	Good	
B-08	Dyer Outbuilding		Good	
B-09	Maintenance Office		Good	
B-10	Maintenance Garage		Good	
B-12	Maintenance Oil Storage		Good	
B-13	Maintenance Mechanic Shop		Good	
B-14	Maintenance Lubrication		Good	
B-15	Maintenance Paint Shop/Garage		Good	

. . . . .

*Chickamauga Battlefield, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia  
Cultural Landscape Report*

. . . . .

<b>Map ID#</b>	<b>Feature</b>	<b>LCS ID#</b>	<b>Condition</b>	<b>Comments</b>
B-16	Mobile Home @ Maintenance Complex		Good	
S-01	Wilder Brigade Monument	003285	Good	
S-02	Florida Monument		Good	
S-03	LaFayette Road North Bridge	091609	Good	
S-04	LaFayette Road South Bridge	091610	Good	
S-05	Glenn-Viniard Road Bridge	091612	Good	
S-07	Reed's Bridge Road Bridge	091611	Good	
S-08	Alexander's Bridge Road Bridge		Good	
S-09	Alexander Bridge (Pony Truss)		Good	
S-10	Timber Footbridge		Good	
S-11	Audio Interpretive Stations		Good	
S-12	WAAC Foundations		N/A	Remnants; natural decay
S-14	U.S. Highway 27 Overpass		Good	
S-15	Culverts w/ Limestone Headwalls	091613	Good	Some headwalls slightly damaged; recommend detailed documentation
S-16	Culverts with Concrete Headwalls	091613	Good	Some headwalls slightly damaged; recommend detailed documentation
S-17	Limestone-lined Drain. Ditch Sys.	091614	Poor	Remnants; Soil and leaf litter deposition has buried those that remain
S-18	Metal Carport		Good	
S-19	Tree Wells		Good	
S-20	Railroad Bridge		Good	
S-21	Monuments		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated; some damaged by maintenance equipment; refer to LCS for specific feature
S-22	Markers		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated; some damaged by maintenance equipment; refer to LCS for specific feature
O-1	Memorials		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated; some damaged by maintenance equipment; refer to LCS for specific feature

. . . . .

*Chickamauga Battlefield, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia  
Cultural Landscape Report*

. . . . .

<b>Map ID#</b>	<b>Feature</b>	<b>LCS ID#</b>	<b>Condition</b>	<b>Comments</b>
O-2	Cannons		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated; some damaged by maintenance equipment; refer to LCS for specific feature
O-3	Tablets		Fair	Several tablets in need of cleaning; refer to LCS for specific feature

**Small-Scale Features**

---

SS-01	Veteran Field Markers		Fair	Some decay
SS-02	Worm Fencing		Good	
SS-03	Metal Post and Chain Fencing		Good	
SS-04	Iron Fencing		Good	
SS-05	Chain-link Fencing		Good	
SS-06	Informational Signs		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
SS-07	Interpretive Signs		Good	
SS-08	Timber Road Signs		Good	
SS-09	Flag Pole		Good	
SS-10	Hitching Rail		Good	
SS-11	Fuel tanks		Unknown	
SS-12	Wheel Stops		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
SS-13	Fire Hydrants		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
SS-14	Cast Iron Pointer Signs		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
SS-15	Rustic Benches		Good	
SS-16	Prefab Benches		Good	
SS-17	Stone Benches (at Wilder Monument)		Good	
SS-18	Pay Phone		Unknown	
SS-19	Metal Pipe Gates		Good	
SS-20	Bollards, Timber		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
SS-21	Bollards, Metal		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated

. . . . .

*Chickamauga Battlefield, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia  
Cultural Landscape Report*

. . . . .

<b>Map ID#</b>	<b>Feature</b>	<b>LCS ID#</b>	<b>Condition</b>	<b>Comments</b>
SS-22	Picnic Tables, Concrete		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
SS-23	Picnic Tables, Wood Metal Pipe		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
SS-24	Plastic Trail Markers		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
SS-25	Limestone Cover at Mullis Spring		Good	
SS-26	Stone Wall Remnants		Poor	Natural decay
SS-27	Dyer Cemetery Grave Stones		Poor	Natural decay
SS-28	Chain-link Animal Pens		Good	
SS-29	Spilt Log Tree Guards		Good	
SS-30	Steel Backed Timber Guardrails		Good	
SS-31	Timber Steps			
SS-32	Traffic Control Boulders		Good	
SS-33	Metal Campground Fire Rings		Good	
SS-34	Stone Campground Fire Ring		Good	
SS-35	Wood Benches at Amphitheater		Good	
SS-36	Campground Water Spigots		Good	
SS-37	Campground Sign Post		Good	
SS-38	Light Poles		Good	
SS-39	Exposed Aggregate Trash Receptacles		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
SS-40	Metal Wildlife Proof Trash Receptacles		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
SS-41	Metal Wildlife Proof Recycle Receptacles		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
SS-42	Metal Trash Barrels		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
SS-43	Telephone/Electrical Boxes		Unknown	
SS-44	HVAC Utilities		Unknown	
SS-45	Well Monitoring Station		Unknown	
SS-46	Utility Poles		Good	General assessment; not all evaluated
SS-47	Riprap		Good	

. . . . .

*Chickamauga Battlefield, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia  
Cultural Landscape Report*

. . . . .

<b>Map ID#</b>	<b>Feature</b>	<b>LCS ID#</b>	<b>Condition</b>	<b>Comments</b>
SS-48	Plastic Dog House		Unknown	
SS-49	Farm Equipment		Unknown	
SS-50	Maintenance Yard Furnishings		Unknown	

**Views and Vistas**

---

V-01	Views within Circulation Corridors		Good	
V-02	Views From Snodgrass Hill		Good	
V-03	Views Across Fields		Good	
V-04	Views From Wilder Brigade Monument		Good	
V-05	Views of Chickamauga Creek		Fair	Some privet infestation along banks reduces visibility
V-06	Views of Residential/Commercial Dev.		N/A	

**Archeological Features**

---

A-01	Cave Spring		Unknown	Refer to Brewer, 1987; recommend additional archeological investigations
A-02	Hoods Trench		Unknown	Refer to Brewer, 1987; recommend additional archeological investigations
A-03	Horseshoe Ridge/Snodgrass Hill		Intact, Somewhat disturbed	Refer to Brewer, 1987; recommend additional archeological investigations
A-04	Bloody Pond		Intact, Silted over	Refer to Brewer, 1987; recommend additional archeological investigations
A-05	Wilder Tower Area		Unknown	Refer to Brewer, 1987; recommend additional archeological investigations
A-06	Sinkholes		Unknown	Refer to Brewer, 1987; recommend additional archeological investigations
A-07	Civil War Farmsteads		Unknown	Refer to Brewer, 1987; recommend additional archeological investigations
A-08	Spanish-American War Training Camp Areas		Unknown	Refer to Brewer, 1987; recommend additional archeological investigations

. . . . .

*Chickamauga Battlefield, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

<b>Map ID#</b>	<b>Feature</b>	<b>LCS ID#</b>	<b>Condition</b>	<b>Comments</b>
A-09	World War I Training Camp Areas		Unknown	Refer to Brewer, 1987; recommend additional archeological investigations
A-10	World War II Training Camp Areas		Remnants, Overgrown with veg.	Refer to Brewer, 1987; recommend additional archeological investigations

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-1: J3, Dyer Field from maintenance road looking east. The park currently manages open fields through hay leases and mechanical means.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-2: B17, view of stone bridge along LaFayette Road (north).

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-3: D7, Jay's Mill Road, one of the many of different kinds of culverts in the park.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-4: K23, One of the few remaining sections of stone-lined drainage ditches.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-5: K5, Young hardwood upland forest in northwestern quadrant of park. Note lack of privet.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-6: R23, View of West Chickamauga Creek in Dalton Ford vicinity.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-7: U19, Abandoned quarry.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-8: R2, Glade complex north of Viniard Alexander Road.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-9: G21, Dense Chinese privet infestation along McFarland Gap Road.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-10: J9, Tablets and marker in Dyer Field surrounded by Chinese privet.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-11: D5, Pine kill area along Jay's Mill Road.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-12: R21, Site of historic ford near West Chickamauga Creek.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-13: F24, LaFayette Road looking north.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-14: H1, U.S. Highway 27 just south of park boundary looking north.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-15: D9, Alexander's Bridge Road looking north.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-16: G18, McFarland Gap Road looking east.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-17: C6, Reed's Bridge Road looking east.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-18: D4, Jay's Mill Road looking south.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-19: D15, Brotherton Road looking east towards Brock Field.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-20: O19, Wilder Road (Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road) looking south.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-21: F5, Poe Road.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-22: E21, Battleline Road.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-23: M19, Glenn-Kelly Road.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-24: H10, Dyer Road looking west.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-25: Q8, Glenn-Viniard Road, non-historic segment east of Wilder Monument.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-26: L7, Mullis Road looking south.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-27: K1, Vittetoe Road looking north.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-28: L12, Mullis-Spring Road looking west.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-29: K21, Snodgrass Road (remnant), looking northeast.



JMA, 2002

Figure 3-30: R10, Dalton Ford Road looking south along Hunt Field.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-31: U3, Lytle Road as it crosses the railroad, looking into the Park.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-32: C15, Trail off Reed's Bridge Road.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-33: T15, Trail between Reed's Bridge Rd. and Alexander's Bridge Rd. looking west in an area where pine beetles had killed pines approximately 10 years ago. Note dense privet.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-34: B6, McDonald Field looking south towards LaFayette Road.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-35: L3, Snodgrass Field.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-36: F2, Poe Field with Georgia Monument in background.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-37: G5, Kelly Field.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-38: F13, Brock Field along Brotherton Road; note unplanned pull-off along road.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-39: D18, Winfrey Field with exhibit worm rail fencing.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-40: F17, Brotherton Field with LaFayette Road in the foreground.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-41: P3, Dyer Field looking north to Dyer House.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-42: P15, Wilder Field East along LaFayette Road, looking northwest.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-43: Q9, Wilder Field West with Wilder Monument in background.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-44: P16, LaFayette Road with Glenn Field on right, Viniard Field West on left.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-45: Q17, Viniard Field East.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-46: P17, Viniard Field West along LaFayette Road.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-47: R18, Hunt Field looking southwest across hedgerow.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-48: S5, Thedford Field looking south along treeline towards West Chickamauga Creek.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-49: A20, Courtyards at the Administration Building are semi-enclosed by the building and vegetation plantings.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-50: B11, Courtyards at the Administration Building are semi-enclosed by the building and vegetation plantings.

• • • • •

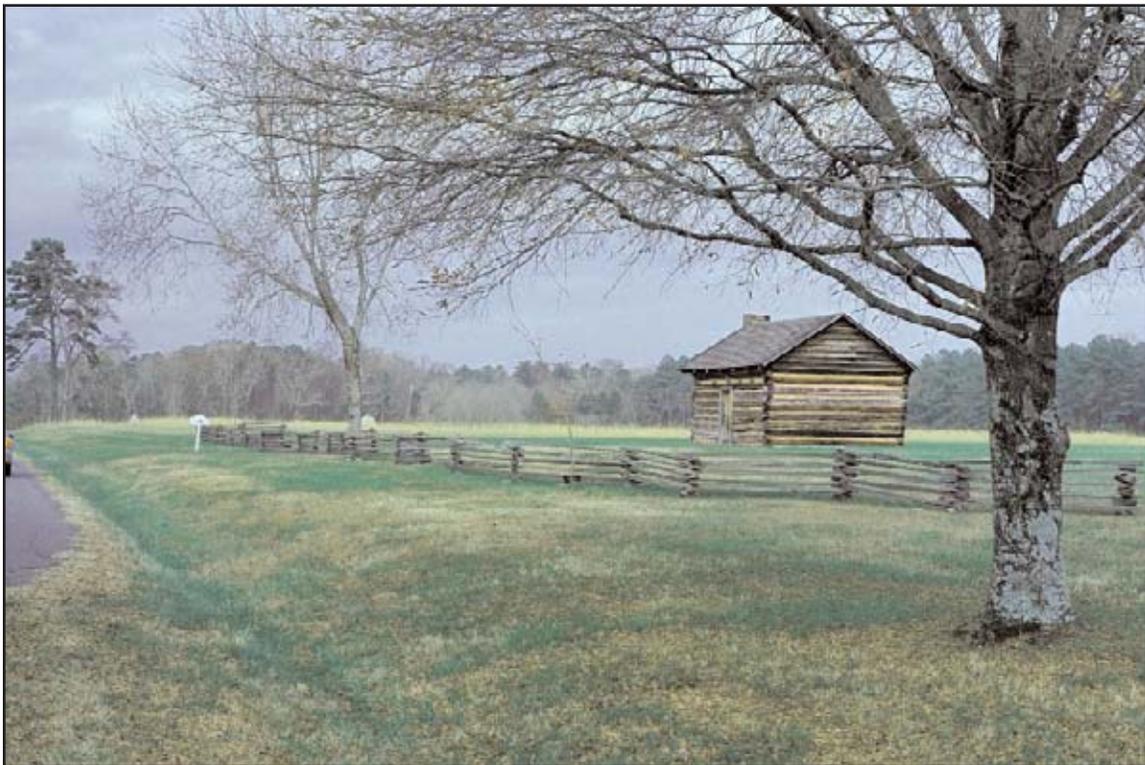
Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-51: B8, Upper parking lot at Visitor Center looking east.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-52: G7, Kelly House looking northeast. House sites are maintained as mown areas and further defined by worm fencing.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-53: O13, Wilder Brigade Monument and field looking north.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-54: I13, Maintenance Yard.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-55: H24, Dyer House and yard looking north.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-56: L22, Campground near Snodgrass-Savannah Road.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-57: O1, Recreation Field and parking area.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-58: K14, Snodgrass Road; approach to Snodgrass Cabin with Snodgrass Field in background.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-59: L1, Snodgrass Hill Drive with monuments and audio interpretive station.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-60: N21, Chickamauga-Vittetoe Road looking south past horse hitch area.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-61: I2, Maintenance yard access road looking north.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-62: N18, Short access road linking Lytle Road with Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road inside the Park boundary.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-63: N11, Georgia Central Rail Line and Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road looking west, the U.S. 27 overpass bridge can be seen above the rail line.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-64: E2, Typical paved pull-off along Alexander's Bridge Road.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-65: G20, Parking area off McFarland Gap Road with Mullis-Spring Road in background.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-66: D2, Unplanned pull-off along Jay's Mill Road

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-67: B10, Ornamental plantings near the Administration Building.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-68: H25, Dyer Orchard looking northwest with Dyer Road in background.

• • • • •

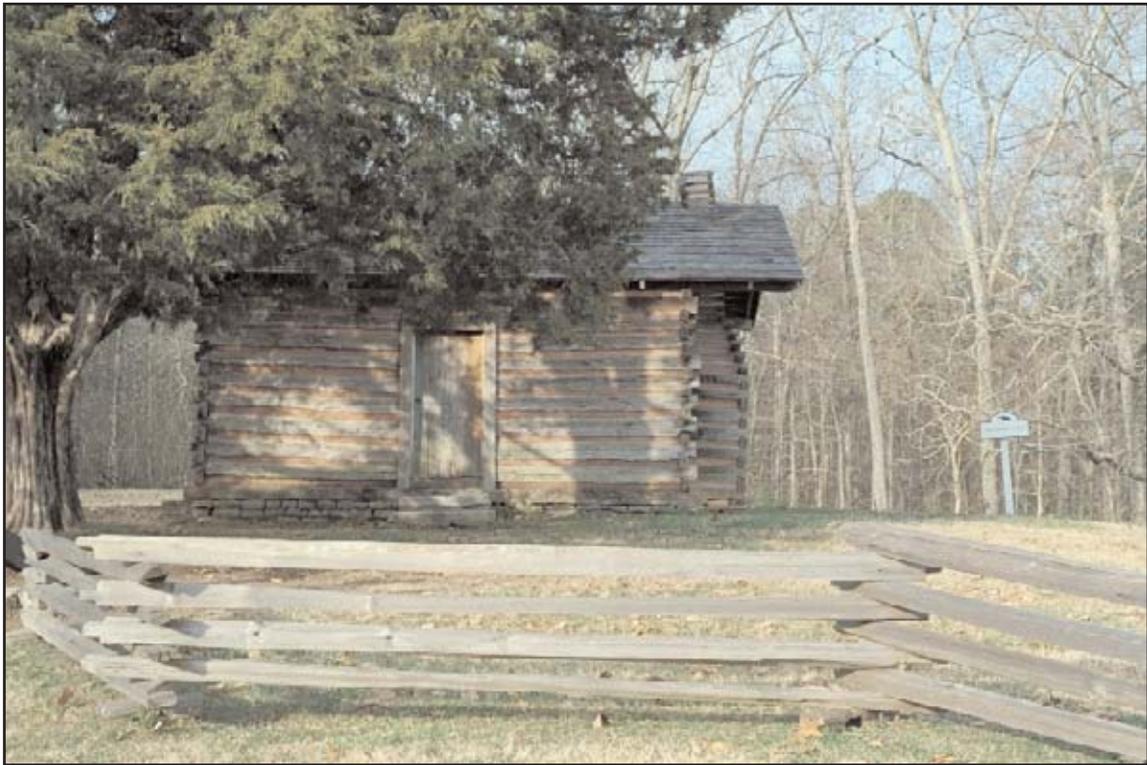
Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-69: F16, Brotherton House looking across Lafayette Road from Brotherton Road.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-70: K17, Snodgrass House facade looking northwest.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-71: C2, Park Administration Building (1936 facade) looking west across LaFayette Road.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-72: B9, Modern Visitor Center entrance looking north.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-73: B21, Superintendent's Residence.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-74: B25, Garages at rear of Superintendent's Residence.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-75: 14, Dyer outbuilding, car shelter and animal pen.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-76: 19, Maintenance buildings looking north.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-77: D10, Monument (background), memorial (middleground), and tablet (foreground).



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-78: M9, Monuments, cannons, and tablets near LaFayette and Glen-Kelly Roads.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-79: E19, Monuments and tablets along Battleline Road.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-80: O11, Wilder Brigade Monument, detail of base.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-81: M21, Tablets with South Carolina Monument in background.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-82: D23, Culvert with headwall.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-83: C24, Culvert at Jay's Mill and Brotherton Roads.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-84: P4, Culvert/headwalls along Glenn-Kelly Road.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-85: P20, LaFayette Road Bridge (south) near Glenn-Viniard Road



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-86: P18, Glenn-Viniard Road Bridge looking southwest.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-87: S24, Alexander's Bridge looking northwest.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-88: N12, Intersections of Chickamauga Road and railroad with U.S. Highway 27 overpass bridge above.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-89: B18, Timber Bridge near Administration Building.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-90: C23, Typical audio interpretive station (along Jay's Mill Road).

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-91: M18, Dyer Cemetery marker detail.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-92: D21, Veteran marker with survey post.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-93: A20, Rear courtyard of Administration Building/Visitor Center.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-94: A15, Flag pole, planting and sidewalk detail outside Administration Building.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-95: B12, Interpretive signs near Administration Building.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-96: A22, Benches to the north of the Visitor Center.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-97: I2 (comp): Pointer near Snodgrass House



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-98: E15, Road signs and tour route markers

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-99: C3, Picnic Area detail.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-100: M23, Paved pull-off with variety of small-scale features.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-101: I20, Maintenance area detail.



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-102: M2, Campground amphitheater.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-103: M16, Horse Hitch Area



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-104: L16, Mullis Spring site

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-105: P10, Tree wells along LaFayette Road



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-106: M7, South Post sign

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

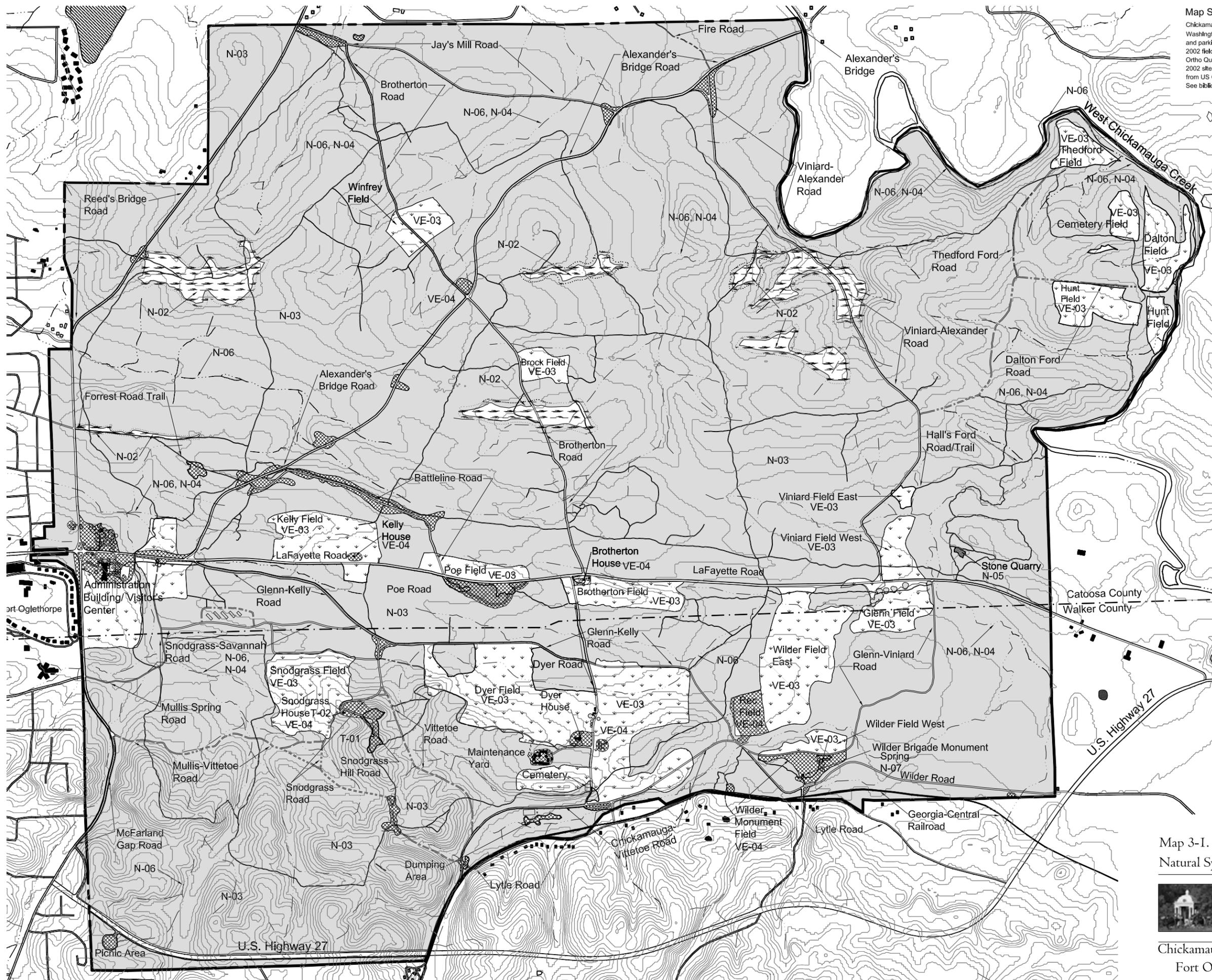
• • • • •



JMA, 2002

Photo 3-107: L15, WAAC foundation remnants

• • • • •

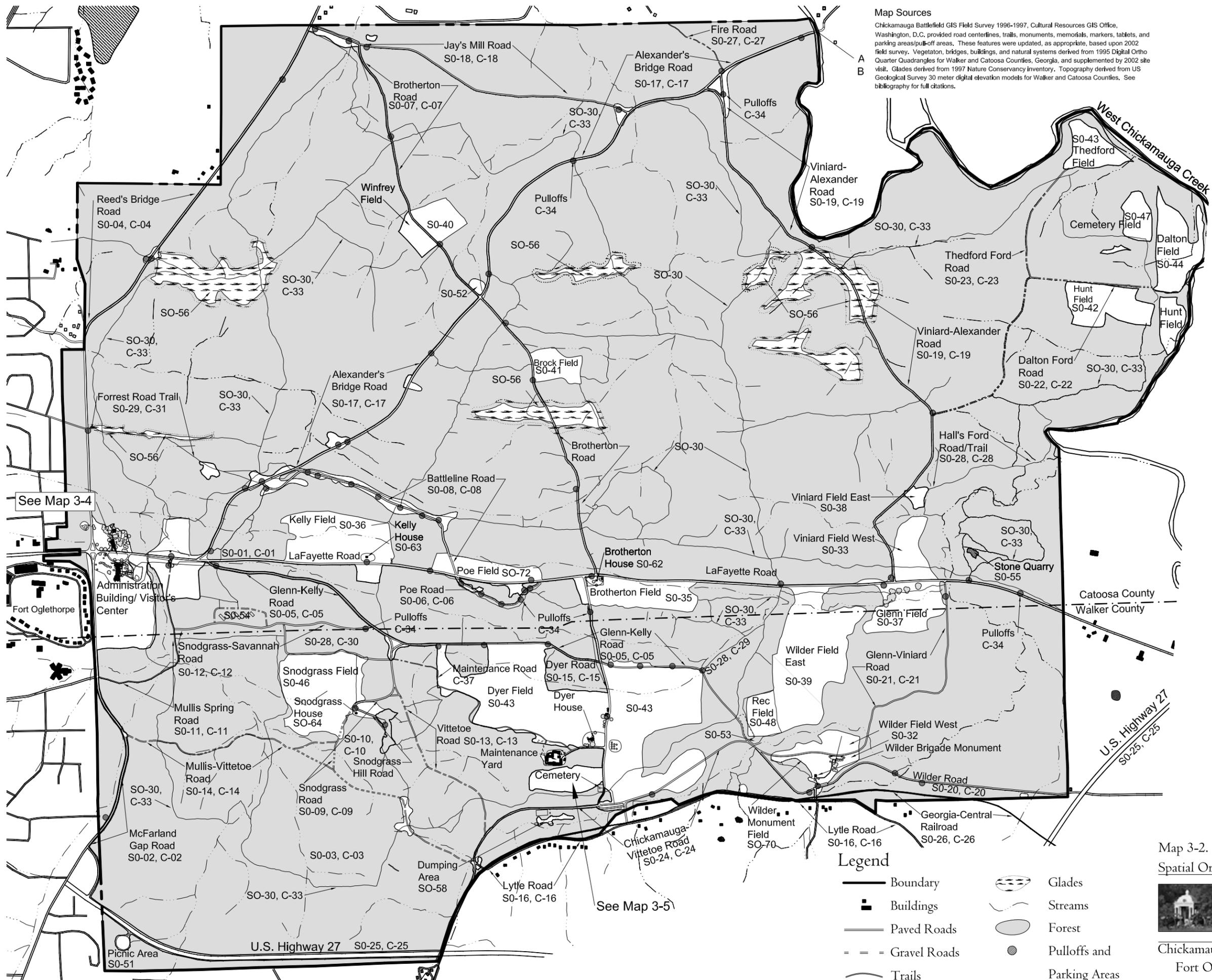


**Map Sources**  
 Chickamauga Battlefield GIS Field Survey 1996-1997, Cultural Resources GIS Office, Washington, D.C. provided road centerlines, trails, monuments, memorials, markers, tablets, and parking areas/pull-off areas. These features were updated, as appropriate, based upon 2002 field survey. Vegetation, bridges, buildings, and natural systems derived from 1995 Digital Ortho Quarter Quadrangles for Walker and Catoosa Counties, Georgia, and supplemented by 2002 site visit. Glades derived from 1997 Nature Conservancy Inventory. Topography derived from US Geological Survey 30 meter digital elevation models for Walker and Catoosa Counties. See bibliography for full citations.

- Legend**
- Boundary
  - Buildings
  - Paved Roads
  - Gravel Roads
  - Trails
  - Glades
  - Hay Fields
  - Turf Areas
  - Streams
  - Forest
  - 10' Contours

- Feature List:**
- N-02 Limestone Glades
  - N-03 Upland Forest Ecosystem
  - N-04 Lowland Forest Ecosystem
  - N-05 Quarry/Pond
  - N-06 Streams
  - N-07 Springs
  - T-01 Horseshoe Ridge/Snodgrass Hill
  - T-02 Trenches/Earthworks
  - Ve-03 Hay Fields
  - Ve-04 Turf Areas

Scale 1" = 1600'



**Map Sources**

Chickamauga Battlefield GIS Field Survey 1996-1997, Cultural Resources GIS Office, Washington, D.C. provided road centerlines, trails, monuments, memorials, markers, tablets, and parking areas/pull-off areas. These features were updated, as appropriate, based upon 2002 field survey. Vegetation, bridges, buildings, and natural systems derived from 1995 Digital Ortho Quarter Quadrangles for Walker and Catoosa Counties, Georgia, and supplemented by 2002 site visit. Glades derived from 1997 Nature Conservancy inventory. Topography derived from US Geological Survey 30 meter digital elevation models for Walker and Catoosa Counties. See bibliography for full citations.

**Feature List:**

- SO-01, C-01 LaFayette Road
- SO-02, C-02 McFarland Gap Road
- SO-03, C-03 Mullis Road
- SO-04, C-04 Reed's Bridge Road
- SO-05, C-05 Glenn-Kelly Road
- SO-06, C-06 Poe Road
- SO-07, C-07 Brotherton Road
- SO-08, C-08 Battleline Road
- SO-09, C-09 Snodgrass Road
- SO-10, C-10 Snodgrass Hill Drive
- SO-11, C-11 Mullis Spring Road
- SO-12, C-12 Snodgrass-Savannah Road
- SO-13, C-13 Vittetoe Road
- SO-14, C-14 Mullis-Vittetoe Road
- SO-15, C-15 Dyer Road
- SO-16, C-16 Lytle Road
- SO-17, C-17 Alexander's Bridge Road
- SO-18, C-18 Jay's Mill Road
- SO-19, C-19 Viniard-Alexander Road
- SO-20, C-20 Wilder Road
- SO-21, C-21 Glenn-Viniard Road
- SO-22, C-22 Dalton Ford Road
- SO-23, C-23 Thedford Ford Road
- SO-24, C-24 Chickamauga-Vittetoe Road
- SO-25, C-25 U.S. Highway 27
- SO-26, C-26 Georgia-Central Railroad Corridor
- SO-27, C-27 Fire Road
- SO-28, C-28 Halls Ford road trace/trail
- SO-28, C-29 Sawmill Fork road trace/trail
- SO-28, C-30 Kelly road trace/trail
- SO-29, C-31 Forrest road trace/trail
- SO-30, C-33 Post-commemorative period road trace/trail
- SO-32 Wilder Field West
- SO-33 Viniard Field West
- SO-35 Brotherton Field
- SO-36 Kelly Field
- SO-38 Viniard Field East
- SO-39 Wilder Field East
- SO-40 Winfrey Field
- SO-41 Brock Field
- SO-42 Hunt Field
- SO-43 Dyer Field
- SO-44 Dalton Field
- SO-47 Cemetery Field
- SO-48 Recreation Field
- SO-51 U.S. 27 Picnic Area
- SO-52 Brotherton Road Picnic Area
- SO-53 Recreation Picnic Area
- SO-54 Campground at WAAC Site
- SO-55 Stone Quarry
- SO-56 Glade Areas
- SO-58 Dumping Area
- SO-62 Brotherton House Surrounds
- SO-63 Kelly House Surrounds
- SO-64 Snodgrass House Surrounds
- SO-70 Wilder Monument Field
- SO-72 Poe Field
- C-34 Pullofs/Parking Areas
- C-37 Maintenance Road

**Legend**

- Boundary
- Buildings
- Paved Roads
- - - Gravel Roads
- - - Trails
- Glades
- Streams
- Forest
- Pullofs and Parking Areas

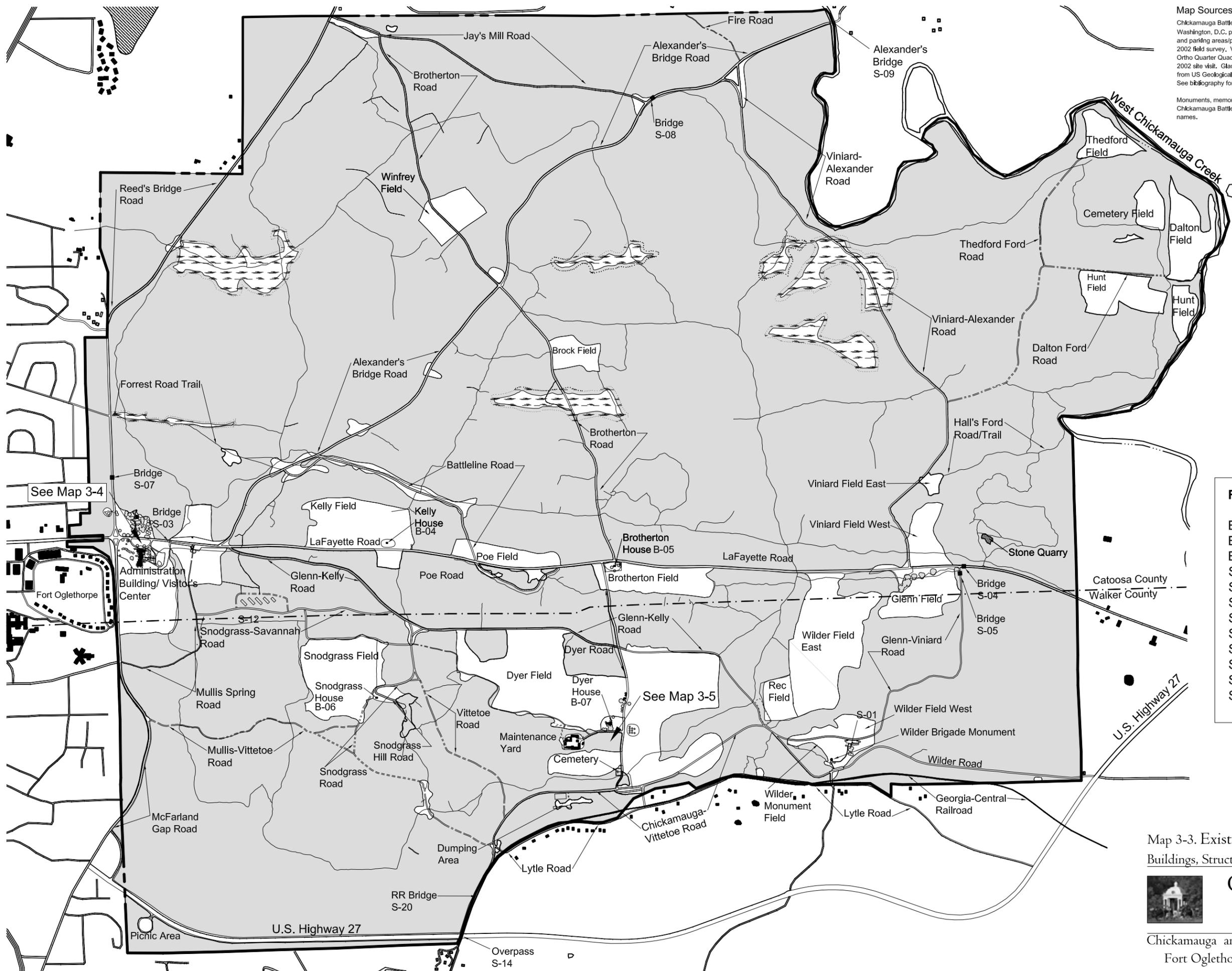
Scale 1" = 1600'

Map 3-2. Existing Conditions Spatial Organization and Circulation



**Chickamauga Battlefield Cultural Landscape Report**

Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Fort Oglethorpe · Georgia · National Park Service



**Map Sources**  
 Chickamauga Battlefield GIS Field Survey 1996-1997, Cultural Resources GIS Office, Washington, D.C. provided road centerlines, trails, monuments, memorials, markers, tablets, and parking areas/pull-off areas. These features were updated, as appropriate, based upon 2002 field survey. Vegetation, bridges, buildings, and natural systems derived from 1995 Digital Ortho Quarter Quadrangles for Walker and Catoosa Counties, Georgia, and supplemented by 2002 site visit. Glades derived from 1997 Nature Conservancy inventory. Topography derived from US Geological Survey 30 meter digital elevation models for Walker and Catoosa Counties. See bibliography for full citations.

Monuments, memorials, markers, tablets, and cannons not shown at this scale. Refer to Chickamauga Battlefield GIS Field Survey data for details regarding feature location and names.

- Legend**
- Boundary
  - Buildings
  - Paved Roads
  - - - Gravel Roads
  - ~ Trails
  - ▨ Glades
  - ~ Streams
  - Forest

- Feature List:**
- B-04 Kelly House
  - B-05 Brotherton House
  - B-07 Dyer House
  - S-01 Wilder Brigade Monument
  - S-03 LaFayette Road North Bridge
  - S-04 LaFayette Road South Bridge
  - S-05 Glenn-Viniard Road
  - S-07 Reed's Bridge Road Bridge
  - S-08 Alexander's Road Bridge (stone)
  - S-09 Alexander's Bridge
  - S-12 WAAC Foundations
  - S-14 U.S. Highway 27 Overpass

See Map 3-4

See Map 3-5

Scale 1" = 1600'

Map 3-3. Existing Conditions  
 Buildings, Structures, and Objects

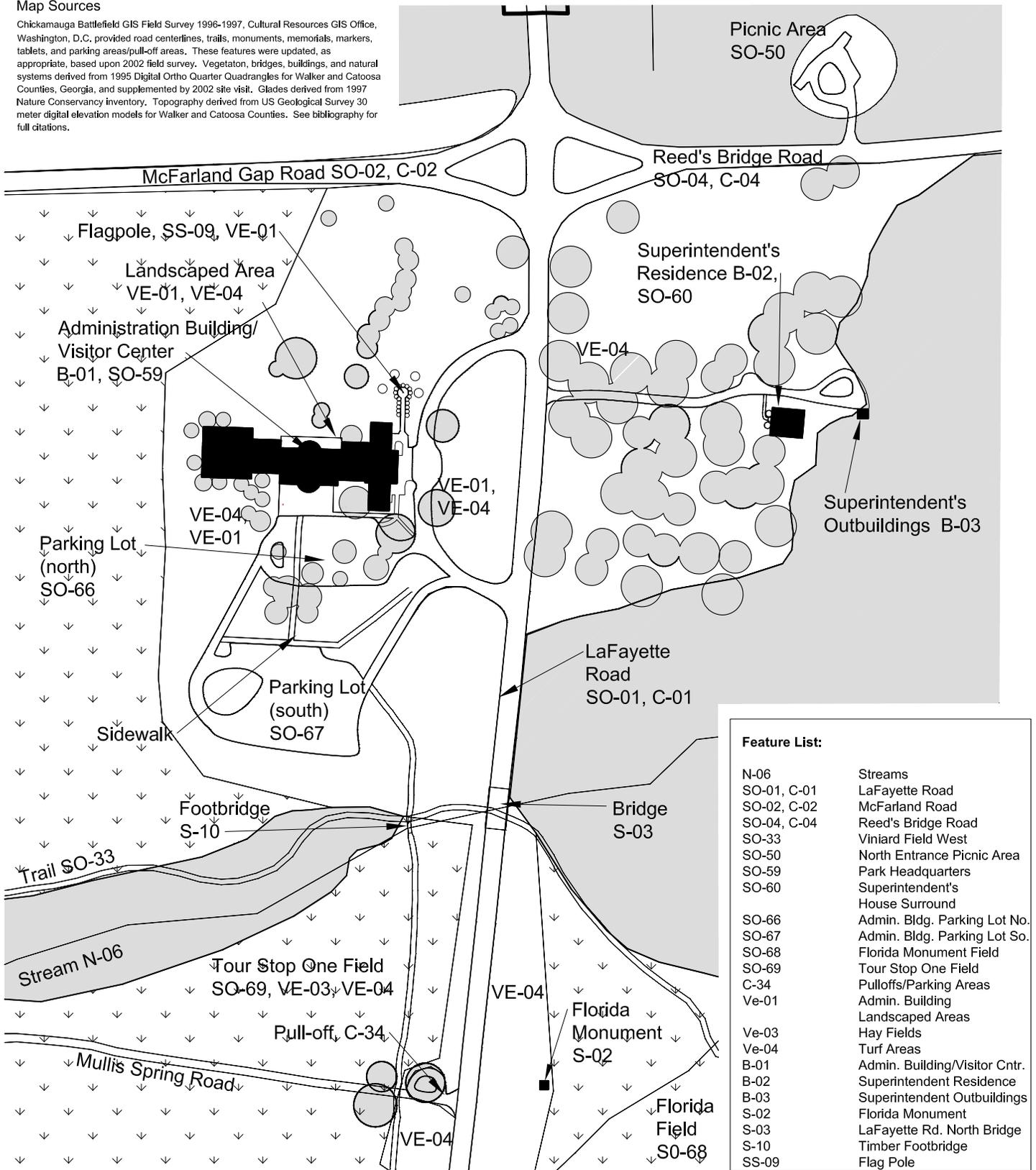


**Chickamauga Battlefield**  
 Cultural Landscape Report

Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
 Fort Oglethorpe • Georgia • National Park Service

**Map Sources**

Chickamauga Battlefield GIS Field Survey 1996-1997, Cultural Resources GIS Office, Washington, D.C. provided road centerlines, trails, monuments, memorials, markers, tablets, and parking areas/pull-off areas. These features were updated, as appropriate, based upon 2002 field survey. Vegetation, bridges, buildings, and natural systems derived from 1995 Digital Ortho Quarter Quadrangles for Walker and Catoosa Counties, Georgia, and supplemented by 2002 site visit. Glades derived from 1997 Nature Conservancy inventory. Topography derived from US Geological Survey 30 meter digital elevation models for Walker and Catoosa Counties. See bibliography for full citations.



**Legend**

- Boundary
- Buildings
- Paved Roads
- Gravel Roads
- Trails
- Hay Fields
- Streams
- Forest
- Trees



Scale 1" = 200'

Map 3-4. Existing Conditions

Park Administration Area



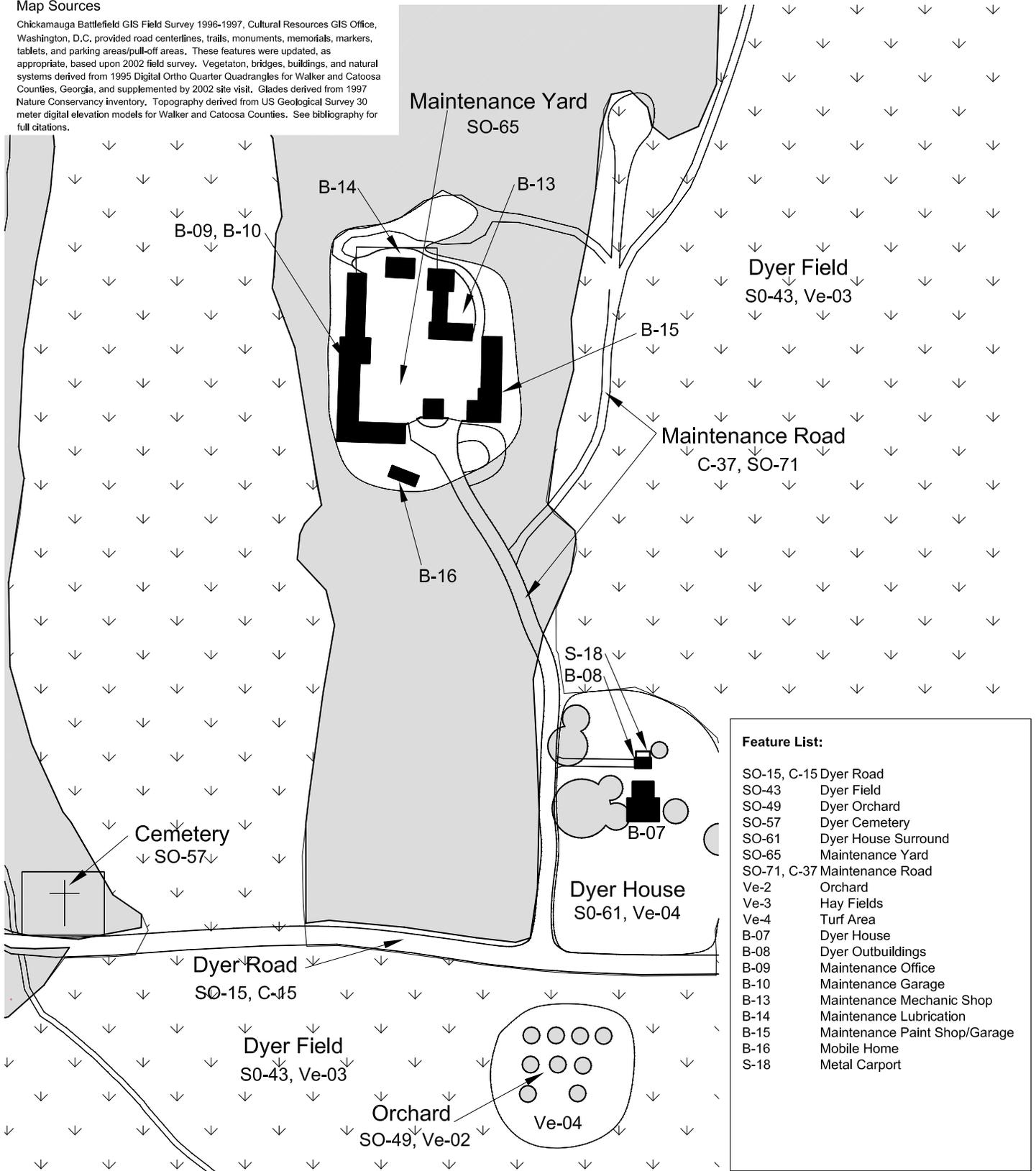
**Chickamauga Battlefield**  
Cultural Landscape Report

Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park

Fort Oglethorpe · Georgia · National Park Service

**Map Sources**

Chickamauga Battlefield GIS Field Survey 1996-1997, Cultural Resources GIS Office, Washington, D.C. provided road centerlines, trails, monuments, memorials, markers, tablets, and parking areas/pull-off areas. These features were updated, as appropriate, based upon 2002 field survey. Vegetation, bridges, buildings, and natural systems derived from 1995 Digital Ortho Quarter Quadrangles for Walker and Catoosa Counties, Georgia, and supplemented by 2002 site visit. Glades derived from 1997 Nature Conservancy inventory. Topography derived from US Geological Survey 30 meter digital elevation models for Walker and Catoosa Counties. See bibliography for full citations.



**Feature List:**

SO-15, C-15	Dyer Road
SO-43	Dyer Field
SO-49	Dyer Orchard
SO-57	Dyer Cemetery
SO-61	Dyer House Surround
SO-65	Maintenance Yard
SO-71, C-37	Maintenance Road
Ve-2	Orchard
Ve-3	Hay Fields
Ve-4	Turf Area
B-07	Dyer House
B-08	Dyer Outbuildings
B-09	Maintenance Office
B-10	Maintenance Garage
B-13	Maintenance Mechanic Shop
B-14	Maintenance Lubrication
B-15	Maintenance Paint Shop/Garage
B-16	Mobile Home
S-18	Metal Carport

**Legend**

- Boundary
- Buildings
- Paved Roads
- Gravel Roads
- Trails
- Hay Fields
- Streams
- Forest
- Trees

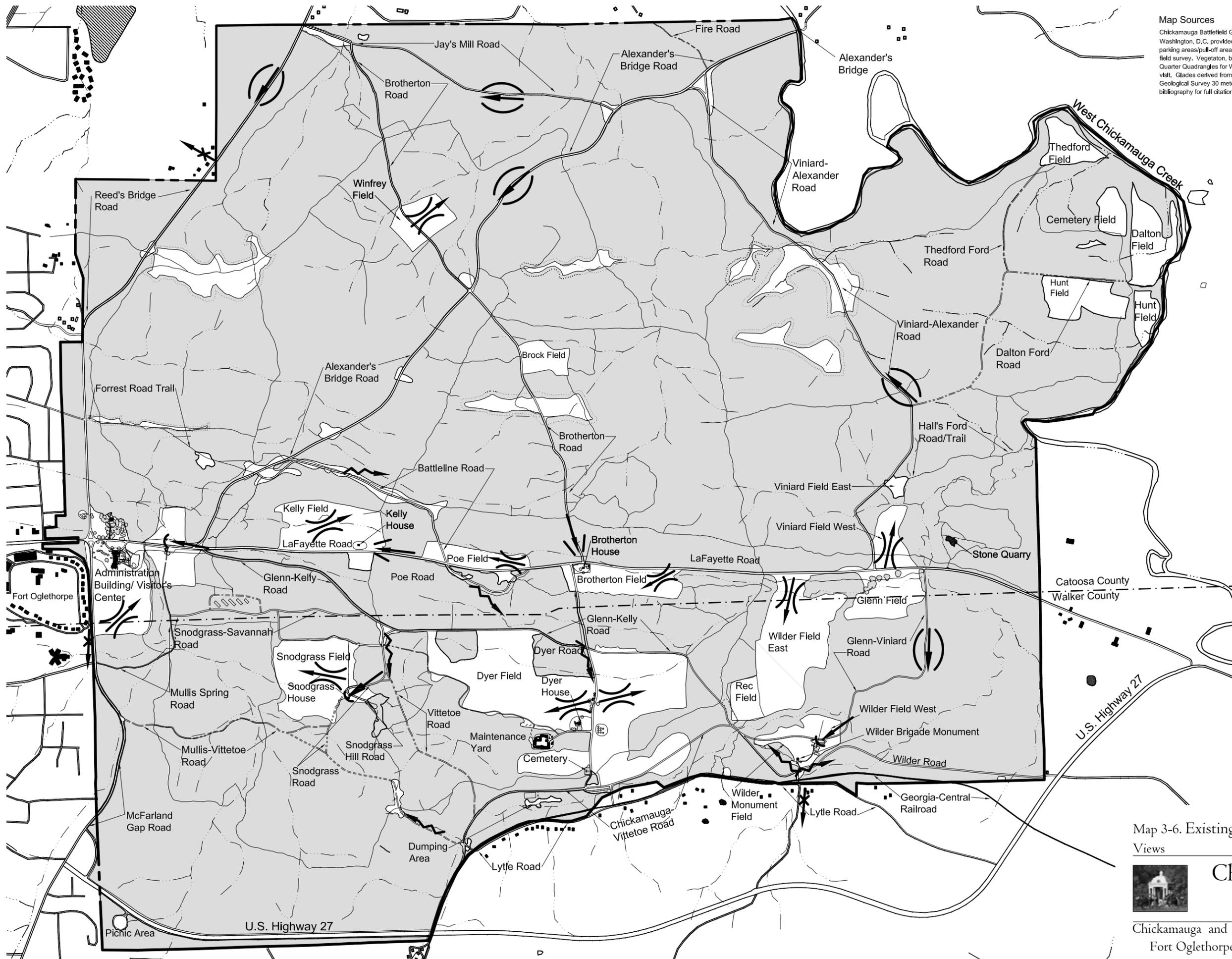


Scale 1" = 200'

Map 3-5. Existing Conditions  
Maintenance Area



**Chickamauga Battlefield**  
Cultural Landscape Report



**Map Sources**  
 Chickamauga Battlefield GIS Field Survey 1996-1997, Cultural Resources GIS Office, Washington, D.C. provided road centerlines, trails, monuments, memorials, markers, tablets, and parking areas/pull-off areas. These features were updated, as appropriate, based upon 2002 field survey. Vegetation, bridges, buildings, and natural systems derived from 1995 Digital Ortho Quarter Quadrangles for Walker and Catoosa Counties, Georgia, and supplemented by 2002 site visit. Glades derived from 1997 Nature Conservancy Inventory. Topography derived from US Geological Survey 30 meter digital elevation models for Walker and Catoosa Counties. See bibliography for full citations.

- Legend**
- Boundary
  - Buildings
  - Paved Roads
  - - - Gravel Roads
  - Trails
  - ⊖ Glades
  - ~ Streams
  - Forest
  - ⊕ Open View
  - ↑ Focal Point
  - ⊕ Framed View
  - ⊖ Filtered View
  - ⊖ Closed View
  - ⊕ View of surrounding development

Scale 1" = 1600'

Map 3-6. Existing Conditions Views



**Chickamauga Battlefield**  
 Cultural Landscape Report

Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
 Fort Oglethorpe · Georgia · National Park Service





**Map Sources**  
 Chickamauga Battlefield GIS Field Survey 1996-1997, Cultural Resources GIS Office, Washington, D.C. provided road centerlines, trails, monuments, memorials, markers, tablets, and parking areas/pull-off areas. These features were updated, as appropriate, based upon 2002 field survey. Vegetation, bridges, buildings, and natural systems derived from 1995 Digital Ortho Quarter Quadrangles for Walker and Catoosa Counties, Georgia, and supplemented by 2002 site visit. Glades derived from 1997 Nature Conservancy inventory. Topography derived from US Geological Survey 30 meter digital elevation models for Walker and Catoosa Counties. See bibliography for full citations.

- Legend**
- Boundary
  - Buildings
  - Paved Roads
  - - - Gravel Roads
  - ~ Trails
  - ⊖ Glades
  - ~ Streams
  - Forest
  - Photograph Station Point

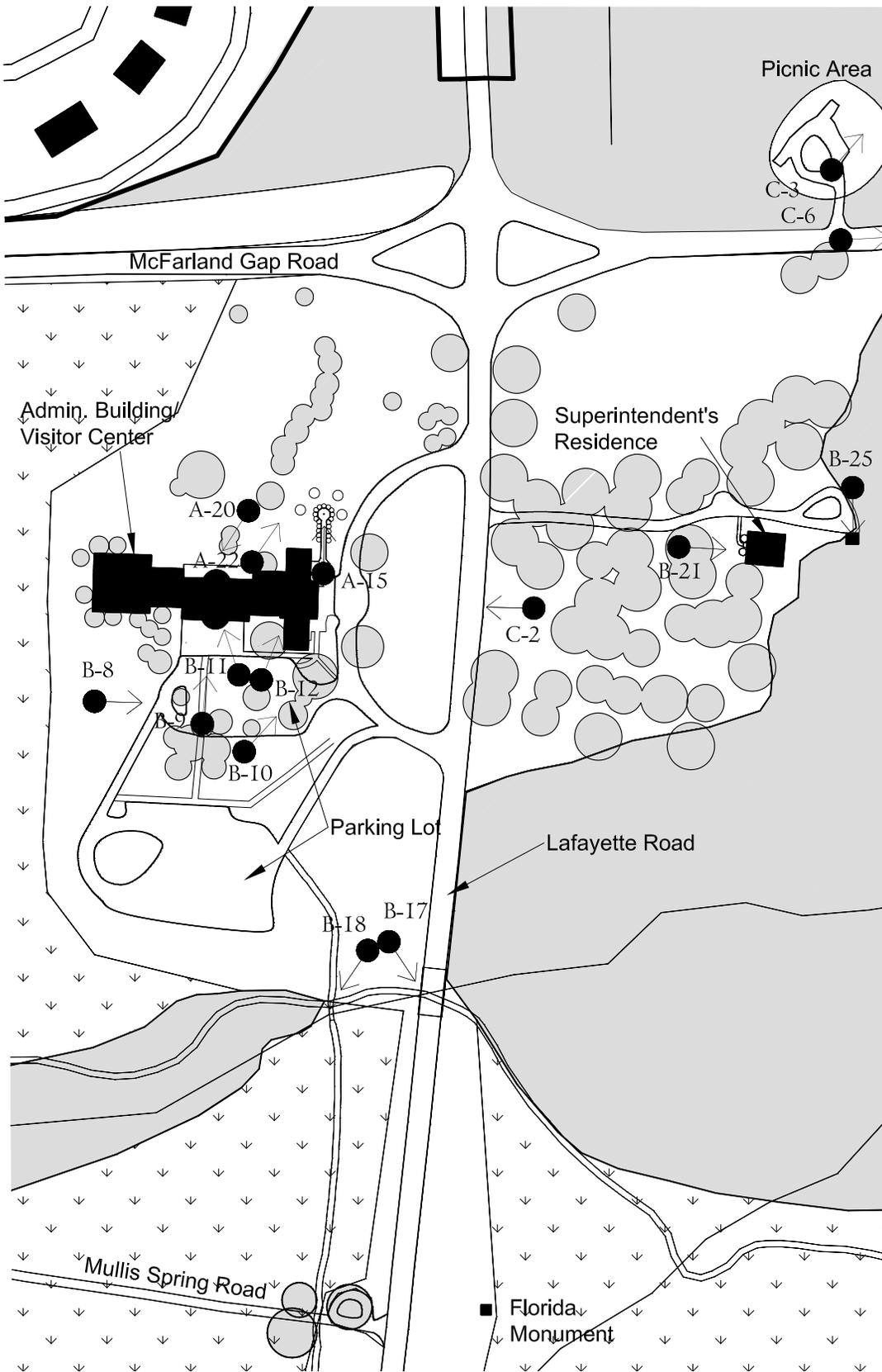
  
 Scale 1" = 1100'

Map 3-8. Photograph Station Points  
 South



**Chickamauga Battlefield**  
 Cultural Landscape Report

Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
 Fort Oglethorpe • Georgia • National Park Service



**Legend**

- Boundary
- Buildings
- Paved Roads
- = = = Gravel Roads
- ~ ~ ~ Trails
- Hay Fields
- ~ ~ ~ Streams
- Forest
- Photograph Station Point



Scale 1" = 200'

Map 3-9. Photograph Station Points  
Park Headquarters



**Chickamauga Battlefield**  
Cultural Landscape Report

Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Fort Oglethorpe • Georgia • National Park Service

**Map Sources**

Chickamauga Battlefield GIS Field Survey 1996-1997, Cultural Resources GIS Office, Washington, D.C. provided road centerlines, trails, monuments, memorials, markers, tablets, and parking areas/pull-off areas. These features were updated, as appropriate, based upon 2002 field survey. Vegetation, bridges, buildings, and natural systems derived from 1995 Digital Ortho Quarter Quadrangles for Walker and Catoosa Counties, Georgia, and supplemented by 2002 site visit. Glades derived from 1997 Nature Conservancy inventory. Topography derived from US Geological Survey 30 meter digital elevation models for Walker and Catoosa Counties. See bibliography for full citations.

## CHAPTER FOUR: LANDSCAPE ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION



## CHAPTER FOUR

### ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION

#### National Register Criteria

Properties that are listed on the National Register of Historic Places are significant to American history, architecture, archeology, engineering, or culture and must exhibit this significance in districts, sites, buildings, structures, and/or objects that retain integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association. Properties listed on the National Register of Historic Places must also meet at least one of the following four criteria:

- A. Be associated with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of our history; or
- B. Be associated with the lives of significant persons in our past; or
- C. Embody the distinctive characteristics of a type, period, or method of construction, or that represent the work of a master, or that possess high artistic values, or that represent a significant and distinguishable entity whose components may lack individual distinction; or
- D. Have yielded or may be likely to yield, information important in history or prehistory.

#### Statement of Significance

The Chickamauga Battlefield unit of the Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park is significant under National Register **Criteria A, B, and C**. Listed on the National Register in October 1966, it possesses national significance in the contexts of military history and the conservation and commemoration of Civil War Battlefields.

The district derives national significance under **Criterion A** in the areas of military history and politics/government as the site of the September 19-20, 1863 Battle of Chickamauga, an important Confederate victory that gave the Confederacy new hope in



the wake of Union victories at Gettysburg and Vicksburg in July 1863.<sup>1</sup> With victory, Confederate forces were able to temporarily prevent the entry of significant Union forces into Georgia. However, the triumph was short-lived with the defeat of the Confederate forces at Chattanooga, Tennessee in November 1863. Although it represents only a portion of the larger battlefield landscape associated with the campaign for Chattanooga, the Battle of Chickamauga was one of the bloodiest conflicts of the war with 34,500 soldiers killed, wounded, or missing at the end of two days of fighting. The period of significance associated with the military events of the larger Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park is June-November, 1863.<sup>2</sup>

The Battle of Chickamauga also played a central role in the lives of several important American military leaders, and thus, the battlefield landscape is nationally significant under **Criterion B** for its association with individuals who were important in our past. These leaders are Generals Braxton Bragg, James Longstreet, Leonidas Polk, William Rosecrans, George H. Thomas, Alexander McCook, Thomas Crittenden, and Gordon Granger.

The surviving resources that contribute to the battle-era significance of the Chickamauga Battlefield include a number of landscape features that define the setting of the battle. These include: the historic topography; remnants of historic fields and forested areas; watercourses, including West Chickamauga Creek; and the battle-era circulation system (or system of roads).

As the nation's first National Military Park, the Chickamauga Battlefield unit of the Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park is also nationally significant under **Criterion A** in the areas of conservation and social history.<sup>3</sup> As stated in *National Register Bulletin 40: Guidelines for Identifying, Evaluating, and Registering America's Historic Battlefields*:

The original motivation in commemorating battlefields was to memorialize the bravery and self-sacrifice of the men fallen in battle. President Lincoln noted that these places had been consecrated by the brave men who struggled there, and that the ground was hallowed by the presence of those who gave their lives that the nation might live. The movement to construct monuments dedicated to individual units in the 1880s gave many battlefields their current park-like appearance. These post-battle memorialization efforts have acquired their own historical significance.

---

<sup>1</sup> Jill K. Hanson and Robert W. Blythe, *Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, Historic Resource Study* (National Park Service: 1999), 21.

<sup>2</sup> Jill K. Hanson and Robert W. Blythe, "Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park National Register of Historic Places Registration Form (Additional Documentation)," February 1998.

<sup>3</sup> Hanson and Blythe, National Register of Historic Places Registration Form (additional documentation).





A second use of battlefields in the late 19<sup>th</sup> century was as the scene of national reconciliation as these places of carnage became meeting places for former foes during the Civil War. As the passions of war cooled, large numbers of Union and Confederate veterans met at annual commemorations on battlefields. As Oliver Wendell Holmes stated in 1884, they kept alive the memory that "in our youths our hearts were touched with fire. It was given to us to learn at the outset that life is a profound and passionate thing."<sup>4</sup>

The 1890 act that established the National Military Park set several precedents for historic preservation in this country, including the recognition of the national significance of battlefields, the preservation of battle sites for the purpose of military and historical study, the right of the federal government to obtain land through condemnation proceedings, and the creation of lease-back provisions for owners who sold their land to the federal government for inclusion in national parks. The national scope of commemoration represented by the marking of both Union and Confederate troop positions at Chickamauga also set a precedent for later efforts. As established in the *Historic Resource Study* (1999), the commemorative period of significance spans the years 1890-1942.<sup>5</sup>

The Chickamauga Battlefield unit of the Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park is also significant under **Criterion C** for its design in the areas of art, architecture, and landscape architecture. Most of the individual resources that are associated with the creation and development of the park contribute to the significance of the park under this criterion for their design. These include: the monuments and markers; explanatory markers; the improved and expanded road system and other infrastructure elements such as the stone-lined drainage ditches, bridges, culverts, and headwalls; the Wilder Brigade Monument; and the Administration Building/Visitor Center. The monuments and their associated sculpture reflect a variety of architectural modes and artistic techniques that characterized the eclectic designs of the late 19<sup>th</sup> century and early 20<sup>th</sup> century, from the romantic Romanesque Revival to the classicizing Beaux Arts styles. The larger and more elaborate monuments employed sculpture and architectural iconography to convey the veterans' convictions regarding military tradition, honor, memory, and regional and state pride.

Elements of infrastructure, including the upgraded road system, stone-lined drainage ditches, bridges, culverts, and headwalls reflect period ideas of how design and planning could be used to create a didactic and commemorative landscape. Likewise, the design of

---

<sup>4</sup> Patrick W. Andrus, Guidelines for Identifying, Evaluating, and Registering America's Historic Battlefields, National Register Bulletin, No. 40 (Washington, DC: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1992), 3.

<sup>5</sup> Hanson and Blythe, National Register of Historic Places Registration Form (additional documentation).





individual buildings and structures like the Administration Building and the Wilder Brigade Monument echoes the dominant architectural styles of the periods in which they were built.

The combination of these individual elements with the overall treatment and organization of the Chickamauga unit of the Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park landscape reveals a great deal about architectural, artistic and landscape design practices from the 1890s through the 1930s. The resulting landscape articulates period concepts of memorialization through the use of sculpture, architecture, and landscape design.<sup>6</sup>

The Chickamauga Battlefield landscape encompasses over 1,300 commemorative monuments, markers, memorials, cannons, and plaques that were placed well after the battle, thus they are not directly associated with the event that they commemorate. Their significance as historic resources stems not from the people or events that they memorialize, but instead from their reflection of the cultural and political values of the period during which they were erected. At Chickamauga, the collection of monuments, memorials and markers is an extraordinary reflection of the late-19<sup>th</sup> century desire to make sense of the Civil War in American history and to reconcile the sectional divide that split the nation 30 years earlier. Because the commemorative elements of the landscape possess significance beyond their associations with the persons and events that they memorialize, they meet National Register **Criteria Consideration F** (for commemorative properties).<sup>7</sup>

## Recommendations for Further Analysis

As this district also contains potential archaeological sites relating to the battle, including the Winfrey, Viniard, Widow Glenn (Rosecrans' Headquarters), Dyer, and Poe House sites, Jay's Mill Site, Bragg's Headquarters site, Glenn Field, Brotherton Field, Dyer Field, Snodgrass Field, the fords on West Chickamauga Creek where skirmishes took place, Bloody Pond, and the numerous sites of Union and Confederate breastworks and trenches, significance should also be considered under National Register **Criteria D – Archaeological Potential**.

The district also contains potential archaeological sites relating to the commemorative period, including sites associated with the continued military use of the park by the War Department from the 1890s through the beginning of World War II. These include sites and activities related to the Spanish-American War occupation of the Park, World War I

---

<sup>6</sup> Hanson and Blythe, *Historic Resource Study*, 49.

<sup>7</sup> Hanson and Blythe, National Register of Historic Places Registration Form (additional documentation). Commemorative properties meet Criterion F if they derive their design from the aesthetic values of the period of its creation. A commemorative property is significant for the architectural, artistic, or other design qualities of its own period in prehistory or history.



*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

camps, and World War II era uses that include a Women’s Army Auxiliary Corps (WAAC) officer training facility. Further historical research and site documentation are recommended to complete an assessment of the landscape’s historic significance under this criterion.

• • • • •

## **Comparative Analysis of Historic and Existing Conditions by Landscape Characteristics**

In order to better understand the relationship between the existing Chickamauga Battlefield landscape and its character during the Civil War and commemorative periods, this chapter includes a comparative analysis of historic and existing conditions. The focus of this section is to identify the broad patterns and specific features associated with the historic periods, and assessing to what degree they survive today.

For the purposes of this report, landscape features have been evaluated to determine whether they are:

- Contributing features (C)
- Noncontributing features (NC)
- Features missing from the periods of significance (M)
- Features whose period of origin could not be determined (ND)

Contributing features are those landscape elements that have been shown to have survived from the periods of significance, in this case the 1863 Civil War Battle of Chickamauga and the 1890-1942 commemorative period, and that retain sufficient integrity to represent their historic appearance and function at that time. Noncontributing features are those landscape elements that have become part of the landscape since the periods of significance, or are features surviving from the periods of significance that no longer possess integrity. Missing features are those elements of the landscape that existed during the battle or the end of the commemorative period, but have since been lost or destroyed, or that are no longer recognizable in their current form. Those features whose period of origin could not be determined are identified as such. Readers should refer to the table at the end of this chapter for a summary list of contributing, noncontributing, and unidentified features.

## THE AMERICAN CIVIL WAR

Using Betts' map of 1863 battlefield conditions and the 2003 existing conditions base map of the project area, a comparative analysis was made of the landscape during these two periods using Geographic Information Systems (GIS) overlays.<sup>8</sup> On the basis of the comparative analysis, contributing, noncontributing, and missing features were identified and delineated on analysis diagrams (see Maps 4-1 and 4-2).

### Natural Systems

At a large scale, the location and character of major natural systems, such as West Chickamauga Creek and perennial and intermittent streams appear much the same as they were at the time of the battle and are considered contributing features. While the alignment of West Chickamauga Creek has shifted slightly over time (due to the inherently dynamic nature of this hydrologic feature) it retains essentially the same alignment as it had in 1863. Of particular significance are the fords, or shallow areas, where soldiers and their horses, wagons, and caissons, crossed the riverbed. These areas of the creek are believed to appear much the same as they would have been in 1863.

While only one of the glade complexes delineated on the Betts map as being present at the time of the battle exist at this time, other glades present within the park are still considered contributing features. These glades are natural features that appear where limestone bedrock is exposed at the surface. As these geological conditions have not changed, the glades are considered contributing features even though their vegetative cover may have been greater at the time of the battle and historically documented as forest. Glades that were delineated on the Betts map, and which have not been documented by the Nature Conservancy as existing plant communities, may have been reduced in size due to natural succession and lack of disturbance. As such, these glades are considered missing features, although further research would be required to ensure that the appropriate geological and soil conditions exist in these locations that would provide the environmental conditions necessary for their existence.

---

<sup>8</sup> The digital image used in this analysis: "Map of the Battlefield of Chickamauga, Movements Morning to Noon, Sept. 19<sup>th</sup>, 1863. Prepared under the direction of Daniel S. Lamont, Secretary of War, by the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park Commission from official reports and maps of both contending Armies. Compiled and drawn by Edward E. Betts, C.E., Park Engineer, 1896," was made available from the Cultural Resources GIS Office, and georeferenced for comparison with existing conditions data collected during the NPS GPS Field Survey (1996-97).



As the Betts map and historical research has indicated, there were several manmade ponds present at the time of the battle. These were located east of the Widow Glenn and Viniard farmsteads, and served as a water supply for Union Forces. These farm ponds, particularly Bloody Pond which served as a significant battle site, are considered missing features.

The dense forests that covered the majority of the terrain at the time of the battle were perhaps the most important characteristic of the landscape during the conflict. At a large scale, the character of these forests remains much the same as the 1863 conditions. Historical research indicates that some wooded areas contained dense understory vines that created limited visibility, while other areas of the forest were kept relatively open by livestock grazing. At a large scale this remains the case today, as dense patches of Chinese privet (*Ligustrum sinense*) shrubs create limited visibility and impede movement, while other areas of the forest understory remain open—either under natural conditions, or through intentional clearing. It is not known, however, if the dense understory is located in the same location as it had existed under the 1863 conditions. It is likely that much more of the forest understory was open during the battle period than exists today, particularly in the area of the historic farmsteads where livestock would have grazed much of the underbrush.

Species composition of the oak-hickory forest also remains much the same as the 1863 conditions with the exception of the shrubby understory where Chinese privet has become established. This is one of the most invasive of exotic species present in the southeastern United States. This large shrub species will grow almost anywhere but is particularly hardy and aggressive in moist soils along streams or in low areas—such as those found throughout much of Chickamauga Battlefield. Both forest understories and field edges have been invaded with the dense vegetation of Chinese privet. It is not known if Chinese privet was one of the species of shrubs intentionally planted by the Park Commission as a filler plant along park roads.

Another exception to species composition is found in the areas dominated by pine trees. During the commemorative period, the Park Commission planted some cleared areas with loblolly pine. While these fast growing native trees revegetated cleared fields, they were likely planted in higher concentrations than what would have been found naturally. Also, because this species is under attack by the southern pine beetle, Chinese privet is taking hold in the disturbed areas.

### Spatial Organization

At a large scale, the spatial organization of the 1863 battlefield was derived from its patterns of fields and forests, and from the pattern of roads that formed the antebellum circulation system. The majority of primary roads dating from the battle period remain





today and these linear spaces remain virtually the same as they were during the historic period. The exceptions to this are found within the eastern segments of Mullis-Spring Road, Viniard-Alexander Road, Reed’s Bridge Road, and the southern segment of the Alexander’s Bridge Road. All of these roads passed through or along large open fields that no longer exist. These missing fields include: Mullis Field, located to the north of Snodgrass Field; Alexander Field, located near Alexander Bridge; Winfrey Field, located to the south of the existing Winfrey Field; McDonald Field, located along the park’s northern border, Jay’s Mill Field, located at the site of Jay’s Saw Mill, and Youngblood Field, south of Jay’s Mill. Today these roads pass primarily through forest.

Several other large open fields, in addition to those listed above, are also missing. These include a large segment of Brock Field, located in the center of the battlefield; Osborn Field, located in the southwestern corner of the Park, and portions of the Hunt and Thedford Fields located in the southeastern area of the Park along Chickamauga Creek. These, as well as several other missing smaller fields, were located along secondary roads during the time of the battle.

Overall, many of the key areas of open fields present during the battle have been preserved or restored. These include McDonald Field (west), Kelly, Brotherton, Dyer, Wilder, and Poe Fields, and portions of the Brock, Winfrey, Viniard, Snodgrass, Hunt, and Thedford Fields. While the configuration and vegetation of some of these areas has changed, the relative openness in relation to the forest areas still conveys the spatial organization of the landscape at the time of the battle. These open spaces were strategically important clearings that consisted mainly of cultivated fields, open areas around houses, and open, uncultivated fields. These open areas were important during the battle because they provided viewsheds, defensible battle lines, and space for the placement of artillery positions.

A small number of open fields that were not present at the time of the battle exist within the Park. These include open spaces to the south of Brotherton Field, west of Kelly Field, north of Wilder Field (the Recreation Area), and the picnic areas. These additional open spaces reflect changes that occurred throughout the commemorative period.

As indicated in *National Register Bulletin 40: Guidelines for Identifying, Evaluating, and Registering America’s Historic Battlefields*, noncontributing resources that “reflect a continuing later development of traditional land use(s),” while not contributing to the historic significance, do not necessarily destroy the integrity of the battlefield landscape.<sup>9</sup> The post-war alterations to the battlefield landscape reflect the ongoing occupation and traditional patterns of land that existed at the time of the battle. Despite the changes, the

---

<sup>9</sup> Patrick W. Andrus, *Guidelines for Identifying, Evaluating, and Registering America’s Historic Battlefields*, *National Register Bulletin*, No. 40 (Washington, DC: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1992), 11-12.





Chickamauga Battlefield landscape retains many of the rural and agricultural spatial qualities that characterized the area at the time of the battle.

### Land Use and Cultural Vegetation

The 1863 patterns of fields and forest were the result of rural cultural traditions and the agricultural economy of the antebellum period. At the time of the battle, fields were cultivated, fallow, or used as pasture land. Although corn was the most common crop grown in the area, most of the corn had been harvested by the time of the battle, leaving viewsheds within these fields open. Livestock would have been present in the pastures.

By the time the veterans returned to the battlefield in 1890, areas of the forests (former fields) were in different stages of natural succession. While some areas of the forest had been cleared to preserve and interpret these historic fields, other fields have become reforested (see spatial organization above). Those that have been cleared are all dedicated to hay production, which is cut two to three times per year during the summer and fall by local farmers who lease the land. Although corn is no longer grown and the technology used to harvest the crops has changed over the years, the agricultural use and openness of the fields contribute to the integrity of the battlefield.

The species composition of the historic pastures, however, has likely changed significantly. The predominant species currently found within the hay fields are fescue and clover.<sup>10</sup> These species are not native to the region. It is likely that the most common species found within the pastures during the battle period would have been native warm-season grasses.

Orchards were also a significant component of the landscape at the time of the battle. Based on an analysis of the Betts map, 11 orchards were present in 1863. These features are considered missing. The one orchard located in Dyer field, while planted for interpretive purposes, is considered noncontributing because of its relatively small size and poor condition.

At the time of the battle, 24 farmsteads occupied the area of the Park during the time of the battle. These usually included a dwelling house and one or more domestic outbuildings. These buildings were the focus of daily life for the families who lived there, and residential uses of the land were integral to the farmsteads. Today, residential uses remain within the Park (the Superintendent's Residence and Ranger's Quarters), although in a much different way from the time of the battle.

---

<sup>10</sup> Carolyn L. Rogers, et. al., *Vegetation Communities of Chickamauga Battlefield, National Military Park, Technical Report NPS/SERCHCH/NRTR-93/11* (Athens: School of Forest Resources, University of Georgia, and National Park Service Southeast Region, 1993), 28.





New land uses have been introduced to the Park that does not contribute to the historic battle period. These include commemoration, interpretation, visitor services, recreation, administration, maintenance, and utility services. It is not known if the 19<sup>th</sup>-century Dyer family cemetery dates from the period of the battle.

### Circulation

In 1863 the circulation of Chickamauga Battlefield was comprised of primary and secondary roads. LaFayette Road served as the main north-south corridor in the area and functioned as the Union Army’s supply line and link to Chattanooga. Other primary roads included Reed’s Bridge, Jay’s Mill, Brotherton, Alexander’s Bridge, Viniard-Alexander, McFarland Gap, Mullis-Spring, Glenn-Kelly, Snodgrass-Savannah (formerly known as North Fork of Glenn-Kelly), Dyer, Glen-Viniard, Dry Valley, Snodgrass, and Wilder (formerly known as Vittetoe-Crawfish Spring) Roads. Many other secondary roads crisscrossed the battlefield and linked the primary roads with the local farmsteads.

After the Civil War, the circulation system underwent change as local families adapted to the socio-economic changes of the post-war period. This included both the addition of several new primary and secondary roads, as well as straightening and realigning of the existing roads.

Because of the efforts of the Park Commission, and later the National Park Service, many of these changes were reversed. Besides Dry Valley Road (no longer extant), and missing portions of Snodgrass, Mullis-Spring, and Glenn-Viniard Roads, all primary roads that provided transportation for troops and acted as strategic locations in the battle remain today and are considered contributing features to the battle period. The majority of secondary roads are no longer in existence. Exceptions to this are Dalton Ford and Thedford Ford Roads in the southeast quadrant of the battlefield, and where existing trails follow historic road alignments, such as Sawmill Fork, Halls Ford, and Kelly Road trails. Poe, Battleline, Vittetoe, Mullis-Vittetoe, the western portion of Mullis Spring Road, the eastern and western segments of Dyer Road, and segments of Glenn-Viniard and Wilder Roads were added during the commemorative period and do not reflect conditions at the time of the battle.

The most significant change to the character of the 1863 road network consists of road improvements, such as paving and regrading. LaFayette Road, Reed’s Bridge, McFarland Gap, and Alexander’s Bridge Road have seen the greatest change in width and shoulder improvements. Although improved and somewhat altered to accommodate visitor use, the surviving network of mostly battle-era roads generally follow their historic alignment and are of great assistance in helping the visitor to understand the troop movements and the combat that took place on the battlefield of Chickamauga. As such, they are considered contributing features.





The system of trails within the park is quite extensive. These trails provide not only the opportunity for visitors to gain access to park monuments located within the forest, but also provide visitors with a better understanding and appreciation of the topography and vegetation that the troops would have experienced at the time of the battle. A few of these trails follow historic road beds that date to the battle period. These include Sawmill Fork Trail, Hall's Ford Trail, Kelly Road Trail, and several other unnamed secondary road traces that accessed historic features and farmsteads, such as the Smith, Park, Brock, Winfrey, Jay's Mill, and Horseshoe Ridge trails. These trails are considered contributing features. Some trails, such as the Forrest Road Trail, follow historic road traces that date from the commemorative period, while others appear to have been created to access monuments and markers. The dates of origin of most of the other trails are currently undetermined, but likely post-date the battle.

The Chattanooga, Rome and Columbus Railroad was built in the late 1880s along the Dry Valley Road corridor. As this railroad line post-dates the battle, it does not contribute to this period.

### Topography

At a large scale, the topography of Chickamauga Battlefield remains much the same as it was at the time of the battle. Therefore, the existing landforms within the Park, including those which influenced troop movements and combat, contribute to the battlefield landscape. In particular, these include Horseshoe Ridge, which contains Snodgrass Hill, and Glen Hill, located in the northwest quadrant of the park. Other contributing topographic features include Hoods Trench, located east of Jay's Mill Road, near the Park boundary. As Chickamauga was not a battle of entrenched troops, this trench is believed to have functioned as a shelter from military bombardment. Other contributing topographic features include a long trench in the vicinity of the Park House site.<sup>11</sup>

Minor topographic modifications associated with road improvements resulting from the commemorative period do not contribute to the battle period. These include the earthwork required to construct ditches and culverts over the many streams contained within the park, and road regrading. However, these changes do contribute to the commemorative period, and will be discussed in more detail later in this chapter. Other topographic modifications that post-date the battle period include trenches built during World War I, which are located along Snodgrass Hill and Brock Field.

---

<sup>11</sup> Brewer, 51, 55.



## Buildings, Structures, and Objects

As mentioned above, there were 24 farmsteads located within what was to become the boundaries of the Park. Altogether, these contained approximately 65 buildings and structures, including dwelling houses and domestic outbuildings such as barns, smokehouses, privies, etc. There was also a church and a log school on the battlefield.

Research indicates that the Vittetoe, Viniard, Park, Hall, Hunt, Cooper and Thedford houses and the log schoolhouse survived the battle intact, although damaged. These buildings were subsequently removed. The Brotherton, Kelly, and Snodgrass Houses were rebuilt and re-occupied near their pre-war location in 1867. The Dyer house, constructed in 1875, was renovated for use as the NPS Ranger Quarters in 1939. All these buildings, including the Administration Building (1934), Superintendent's Residence (1914) and maintenance buildings (1935), post-date the battle and do not contribute to this period. Except for the Brotherton, Kelly, and Snodgrass Houses, all other historic buildings dating from the battle are no longer extant.

Following the establishment of the National Military Park, hundreds of monuments, markers, cannons, and tablets were erected on the battlefield to mark troop positions and commemorate battle events. Since these features post-date the battle, they do not contribute to the battle period. However, these features do contribute to the commemorative period, and will be discussed in more detail later in this chapter.

## Small-Scale Features

Maps of the battle landscape show locations of breastworks. None of these features are known to survive from the battle period and are considered missing.

The majority of cultivated fields and garden plots were fenced with worm-rail or paling-type fences at the time of the battle. These fences helped reinforce the spatial definition of these fields and domestic spaces. None of these fences remains today. A few fences have been built around the Snodgrass, Brotherton, and Kelly houses, but these post-date the battle period and are considered noncontributing features.

The majority of the other small-scale features located within the battlefield post-date the Civil War period and are considered noncontributing resources. Exceptions to this are headstones located in Dyer Cemetery, which are assumed to have been present at the time of the battle. However, the dates of origin of these headstones are unknown because of their poor condition. Also unknown, is the date of the Mullis Spring limestone cover. Remnant stone walls located along the Dalton Ford road trace also remain from the battle period and are considered contributing features.

## Views

Contemporary views and viewsheds relate primarily to the spatial configuration of open agricultural fields. Because landforms influenced the military strategy of both Civil War forces, contemporary woodlands that did not exist at the time of the battle may mask the reading of the landform as it was experienced by the Union and Confederate armies. This is especially true of the views that would have been afforded by the open fields located along the eastern boundary and in the northwest and southeast quadrants of the park, particularly those along Chickamauga Creek. Aside from these few exceptions, the majority of views within the battlefield are similar to those that would have been afforded at the time of the battle, particularly along road corridors and across open agricultural fields. Of special importance are the contributing views from LaFayette Road, Snodgrass Hill, and Battleline Road, as these sites witnessed some of the most intense fighting.

Views that do not contribute to the battle period include those that are associated with 20<sup>th</sup>-century development relating to the commemorative period, including views impacted by park structures and monuments. Other noncontributing views include road corridors along the periphery of the Park that are impacted by residential development, particularly McFarland Gap Road, Reed's Bridge Road, and the newly relocated US 27 corridor.



Map Sources:  
 Analysis derived from comparisons of "Atlas of the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and vicinity, Movements Morning to Noon, September 19th, 1863," compiled and drawn by E.E. Betts, Engineer of the Park, 1896; and existing conditions data derived from Geographic Information Systems GPS Field Survey 1996-1997 of Chickamauga Battlefield, Cultural Resources GIS, Washington D.C. and 2002 field survey observations.

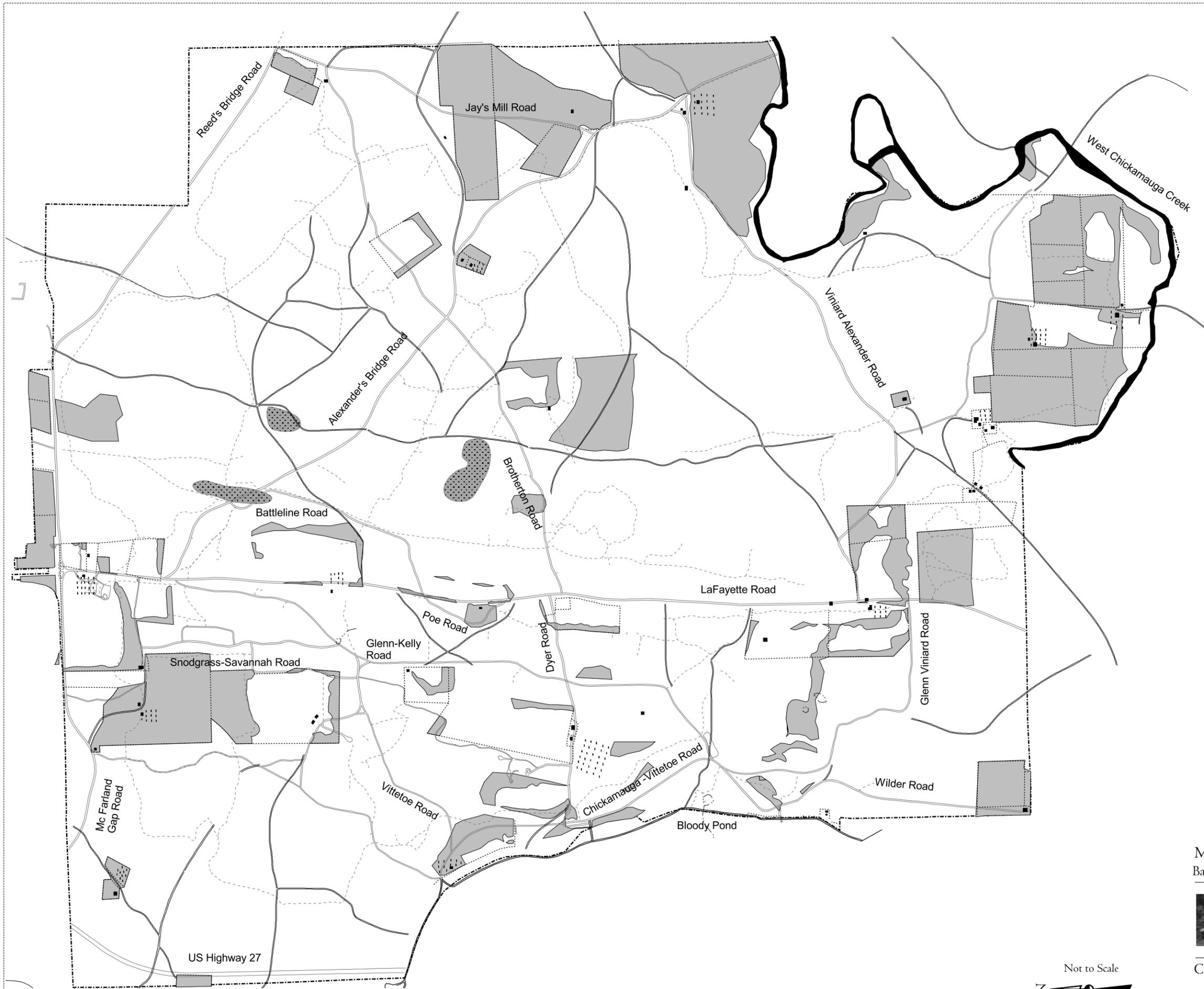
- ### Legend
- West Chickamauga Creek
  - Streams
  - Glades
  - Contributing Buildings/Structures
  - Noncontributing Buildings/Structures
  - Contributing Fields
  - Noncontributing Fields and Turf Areas
  - Noncontributing Pond/Quarry
  - Contributing Roads
  - Noncontributing Roads
  - Noncontributing Railroad
  - Park Boundary

Map 4-I. Analysis  
 Battle Period Contributing and Noncontributing Features

 **Chickamauga Battlefield**  
 Cultural Landscape Report

Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
 Fort Oglethorpe • Georgia • National Park Service

Not to Scale



Map Sources:  
 Analysis derived from comparisons of "Atlas of the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and vicinity, Movements Morning to Noon, September 19th, 1863," compiled and drawn by E.E. Betts, Engineer of the Park, 1896; and existing conditions data derived from Geographic Information Systems GPS Field Survey 1996-1997 of Chickamauga Battlefiled, Cultural Resources GIS, Washington D.C. and 2002 field survey observations.

### Legend

- West Chickamauga Creek
- Missing springs/ponds
- Missing Glades
- Missing Buildings/Structures
- Missing Fields and Field Segments
- Missing Roads and Road Segments
- Missing Orchards
- Missing Fencelines
- Existing Roads
- Existing Trails
- Park Boundary

Map 4-2. Analysis  
 Battle Period Missing Features



## Chickamauga Battlefield

Cultural Landscape Report

Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
 Fort Oglethorpe • Georgia • National Park Service



Not to Scale

## THE NATIONAL MILITARY PARK

Using the ca. 1940 aerial photograph, maps and drawings dating from the commemorative period (1890-1942), and the 2003 existing conditions (current period) base maps of the project area, a comparative analysis was made of the landscape during these two periods. On the basis of the comparative analysis, contributing and noncontributing features were identified (see Maps 4-3 and 4-4).

### Natural Systems

As with the previous context, the location and character of major natural systems, such as West Chickamauga Creek and perennial and intermittent streams appear much the same as they were during the commemorative period and are considered contributing features. Based upon analysis of the ca. 1940 aerial photograph, existing glade complexes appear to closely resemble the location of glades at the end of the commemorative period. This may be because these areas had been disturbed by either man-made or natural causes after the battle. They too contribute to the park's significance.

In order to restore and maintain the pattern of fields present at the time of the battle, the Park Commission, and later the War Department and NPS, initiated a vigorous landscape program, which involved clearing of underbrush and dead trees, planting of native trees, shrubs, and vines, regrading of slopes, soil preparation, fertilization, and seeding and sowing of grass. For example, between January and March of 1935, the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) planted over 86,000 trees and shrubs.

Research indicates that the Park maintained a schedule of annual burnings to control underbrush, litter, and other materials on the landscape. This burning was supplemented with mechanical mowing to control weeds, briars, and Canada thistle. Trees in selected areas were also trimmed of all limbs within twelve feet of the ground.

Because of the intensive landscape restoration efforts undertaken by the Park Commission during this period, forests and fields were analyzed to determine the appropriateness of location and species composition. Although unknown, it is likely that species introduced during reforestation efforts reflect those that presently exist within the battlefield, and therefore contribute to the historical significance of the period. Although it is not known if Chinese privet was intentionally planted during this time, the species has spread extensively throughout the battlefield and areas of infestation are not considered contributing features.

While the pine kill areas present within the battlefield do not necessarily reflect the conditions present at the end of the commemorative period, the blight is a natural process of the forest ecosystem. Also, removal of dead and dying trees infested with insects does



reflect historic park maintenance and natural resource practices. During this period, CCC crews actively removed and burned damaged trees, as well as poisonous weeds and exotic plants.

### Spatial Organization

After the war, local farmers continued to cultivate their fields and clear new areas of forest for their agricultural needs. By the early 1890s, at least 24 new farmsteads were established on the battlefield and approximately 400 acres of land were improved. After the park was established, veterans returned to the battlefield to help delineate historical field patterns by placing markers along field edges. These markers helped the Park Commission determine where to clear areas of forests that had regenerated, and where to reforest fields that had expanded beyond their original borders. These actions consisted of either clearing forest of trees or dense underbrush, or clearing old fields that had become overgrown. These fields were then maintained by either mowing or burning. In other instances where new fields had been cleared, the Park planted tree seedlings that were raised in its nursery to return the fields to forests.

Like the battle period, the spatial organization of Chickamauga Battlefield at the end of the commemorative period was directly related to the patterns of fields and forest. All of the fields present in 2003 represent open spaces maintained by the NPS ca. 1940 and are considered contributing features.

During the commemorative period, there were more open fields located throughout the battlefield than currently exists. Portions of Brock, Alexander, Winfrey, Vittetoe, Youngblood, Osborn, Mullis, and Jay's Mill fields are no longer extant. Those missing on the east side of the Park (particularly Alexander Field) are believed to be key elements of the first day of the battle, after the Confederate forces forded Chickamauga Creek and began to engage Union forces. The extent of Dalton, Hunt, and Thedford Fields at the end of the commemorative period is currently unknown, as vegetation maps and aerial photo coverage for the southeastern portion of the battlefield were not available. Based on the extensiveness of the surrounding fields, however, it is likely that they were somewhat larger than their current boundaries.

### Land Use

In 1898, the U.S. Army established Camp George H. Thomas as a training camp for troops during the Spanish-American War. In 1904, the War Department built Fort Oglethorpe on 813 acres along the Park's northern boundary, and as a result, the army was allowed to use Chickamauga for training, transportation routes, and sources of timber. Two army reserve camps, Camp Forrest and Camp Greenleaf (1917), along with several other army facilities, were also established within the battlefield during WWI. In





1942 a 3,000-man army camp was built in Snodgrass field for use as a Provost Marshall General's Training Center. In 1943, a Women's Army Auxiliary Corps (WAAC) Training Center was activated. This camp was built in Mullis field, and was closed in 1945.

These uses resulted in significant impacts to the battlefield's landscape. Large areas of forest were cleared, numerous buildings and structures were erected, roads were constructed, trenches were dug, and bomber pilot training was conducted that included dropping live ordnance in the Park. However, this history generally goes unnoticed by most visitors today, as these structures were eventually removed, and the landscape subsequently reforested under the management of the National Park Service after assuming responsibility for the Park in 1933.

During the commemorative period, the Park was also opened to the public. Monuments, markers, and cannons were erected to commemorate the events of the battle and memorialize the soldiers who fought there. These commemorative uses continue within the park and contribute to the historical significance of the period. Likewise, uses associated with park interpretation, visitor services, administration, housing of park personnel, utilities, and maintenance closely reflect 1942 conditions, and they also contribute to the historical significance of the landscape.

Between 1933 and 1942, the CCC built picnic facilities. Although the location of these facilities is not known--this construction may have occurred at Point Park or Orchard Knob--it is possible that these facilities reflect those located near the Recreation Field.<sup>12</sup> These uses are reflected by the current recreational uses of the Park. The existing Recreational Field also appears on the ca. 1940 aerial photograph as an open area (its historic use is unknown), and contributes to the historic significance of the commemorative period. The picnic area along Reed's Bridge Road is believed to post-date the land acquisition of this area (1947) and is considered a noncontributing feature, as is the recently constructed picnic area along the relocated U.S. Highway 27.

### Cultural Vegetation

Before 1942, the open fields within the battlefield were primarily maintained by mowing; after 1942, hay was harvested and sold in the battlefield for the first time as an alternative to mowing. Cultivation of grains occurred in the late 1940s and was discontinued in the 1980s, although it is not known what types of grains were planted, or where. Hay leases are currently the means by which all historic agricultural fields are maintained. Exceptions to this are the Wilder Bridge Monument Field, Poe Field, the Recreation Field and Picnic Areas, and the open space surrounding the historic houses, the

---

<sup>12</sup> Although the Park staff does not believe any of the picnic areas in the battlefield are CCC-era, JMA could not confirm this. The Park Historian believes the picnic area located along Brotherton Road was created in the early 1980s.





Superintendent’s Residence, and the Dyer House. These areas are mown. Although agricultural use of the fields (hay production) does not reflect commemorative period conditions, it does reflect conditions present during the battle period as much of the open space was used for pasture.

During the commemorative period, the Park made plans to beautify the landscape through the planting of wildflowers, and filler trees and shrubs as “background.” This work also included the planting of Bermuda grass along road corridors and the new utility group. It is not known for certain if the wildflowers and filler tree and shrub species remain. The shoulders along each of the roads, however, continue to be mowed and maintained as grass.

Planting plans were also developed for the Administration Building, and north and south entrances to the park (1933). This latter work included the addition of dogwoods (*Cornus florida*), cedars (spp. unknown), redbuds (*Cercis canadensis*), sumacs (*Rhus aromatica*), and coralberry (*Ardisia crenata*) at the south entrance along LaFayette Road, and willow oaks (*Quercus phellos*), American elms (*Ulmus americana*), dogwoods (*Cornus florida*), hawthorns (*Crataegus oxycantha*), and cedars (spp. unknown) at the north entrance, at the intersection of Reed’s Bridge and LaFayette Roads. It is likely that these planting plans were carried out, at least in part, as historical records indicate that the CCC planted 30 trees at the north entrance and at the Administration Building.

The area around the Administration Building was proposed to be planted with many large American elms, as well as with shrubs and understory trees of crape myrtle (*Lagerstroemia spp.*), boxwood (*buxus spp.*), holly (*Ilex spp.*), dogwood (*Cornus florida*), and redbud (*Cercis canadensis*), among other species (1935). Based upon field observations, this planting plan is not reflected in the existing conditions. Almost all of the American elms are missing, and appear to have been replaced with plantings of eastern red cedar, white oak, and willow oak (one large American elm remains in the field north of the building and is believed to contribute to the period of significance). A few other elms are located near the upper parking bay. It is believed that these trees were removed sometime after 1945 as historic records indicate that elm trees within the Park were being monitored for phloem necrosis.

The new building additions have also obliterated the foundation plantings planned along the rear elevation. The plantings along the entry drive also do not reflect the historic planting plan. Historical records indicate that in 1937 the CCC planted 92 boxwood bushes around the Administration Building. The boxwood hedge around the flagpole appears to be the only remaining vegetation in this area that contributes to this period.



## Circulation

In order to create a viable national park, the Park Commission under the administration of the War Department, embarked upon an improvements program that altered elements of the battle landscape. The Commission spent significant amounts of time and money on improving and maintaining approach roads and internal park roads because of the significant role these routes played in the battles. The network of farm roads and transportation routes throughout the Chickamauga Battlefield shaped the course of troop movements and fighting.

Veterans sought to protect the transportation network by calling for federal government ownership of the historic approach roads to the battlefields in Georgia and Tennessee in the 1890 enabling legislation. Among others, these included Lafayette Road from Rossville to Lee and Gordon's Mill; Dry Valley Road from Rossville to McFarland's Gap; and Crawfish Springs Road (Wilder Road) from McFarland's Gap to the junction of the road from Lee and Gordon's Mill to Crawfish Springs. The State of Georgia ceded jurisdiction over all of the approach roads to the federal government by 1895.<sup>13</sup>

Much early expenditure of time and money by the Park Commission were devoted to bringing the approach roads up to a standard level of improvement. These improvements included grading, rolling with chert gravel, constructing stone-lined drainage ditches, and building stone bridges, culverts and headwalls on the roads. Research indicates that road improvements (to include ditch paving and culvert construction) were nearly complete by 1895. Stone bridges within the battlefield were constructed ca. 1935. While the stone bridges, culverts, and headwalls remain as contributing features to the Park today, many of the stone-lined drainage ditches were removed or filled in after the commemorative period, particularly in the 1980s and 1990s. Many others have silted in over time, and no longer function properly. While the historic location and extent of these drainage channels are currently unknown, it is believed that most of the system is considered non-extant. Those that do remain are considered contributing features. More research is recommended to determine the extent and condition of the remaining resources.

Increasing road use during the Spanish-American War, World War I, and through the 1920s, as well as rising visitor traffic, made the regular maintenance and repair of the roads an ongoing project. These efforts included paving some of the major battle roads with concrete and macadam. By the 1930s, all primary park roads were paved with concrete. Today, all primary park roads are paved with asphalt or tar and chip. It is not known when asphalt replaced concrete as the favored surfacing material. Research indicates that portions of LaFayette Road outside the Park were still described as being

---

<sup>13</sup> Hanson and Blythe (*Historic Resource Study*), 37-42.



constructed of concrete in 1944. As such, it is likely that concrete remained the principal paving material for primary roads throughout the commemorative period.

During the commemorative period, construction also proceeded on improving secondary roads within the park boundary that existed during the battle period. Historically, these roads generally connected area farms to the primary transportation routes represented by the approach roads to the battlefield and to other farms. Secondary roads received treatment similar to that of approach roads with grading, graveling, stone-lined drainage ditches, and stone culverts and headwalls built where needed.<sup>14</sup> Today, the only battle period roads surfaced with gravel are Thedford Ford and Dalton Ford Roads.

A few new roads were constructed to access different areas of the battlefield that would allow access to areas of historic interest. These included Poe and Battleline Roads, which were built to access areas of the intense fighting that occurred during the battle. Other additions to the circulation system include the Vittetoe Road, Mullis-Vittetoe Road, Forrest Road, the southern extension of Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road, the western realignment of Mullis-Spring Road, the western and eastern realignment of Dyer Road, Tower Road (on Snodgrass Hill), an unnamed road south of the juncture of Alexander Bridge Road and LaFayette Road, two connector roads linking Vittetoe-Chickamauga with Lytle Road, and the service drives and parking areas associated with the utility buildings, quarry, Superintendent's Residence, and Visitor Center. All these roads are existing features that contribute to the commemorative period of significance, except for Forrest Road and the unnamed road south of the juncture of Alexander Bridge and LaFayette Roads, which are considered non-extant. Missing are Civil War-era roads that were present during the commemorative period, such as Baird Road, Dry Valley Road, a segment of Glenn-Viniard Road, Sawmill Fork Road, and Kelly Road. Of these, the latter two roads have since been converted to trails and are considered contributing features. Vittetoe and Mullis-Vittetoe Roads are the only commemorative period roads to remain surfaced with gravel.

Roads and circulation features that were added after 1942, such as the northern segment of Glenn-Viniard Road, are considered noncontributing. This road was realigned after 1966 when the NPS planned to accommodate the route of the then-proposed U.S. 27 Bypass. Also included in this category is the southern parking lot at the visitor center, which was added in 1955.

Several other roads which were constructed during the commemorative period, such as the South Carolina Monument Road, and roads built to service U.S. Army training areas and quarters, are believed to have been obliterated before the end of 1942. The pedestrian walkways around the north side of the Administration Building were removed during construction of the building additions, and are considered missing features.

---

<sup>14</sup> Hanson and Blythe (*Historic Resource Study*), 37-42.



In 1900 the Rapid Transit Company built a trolley line between Chattanooga and the north boundary of Chickamauga Battlefield. This trolley line no longer exists.

### Topography

At a large scale, the topography of Chickamauga Battlefield is believed to be much the same as it was at the end of the commemorative period. During the WWI and WWII army occupation of the battlefield, some areas of the park underwent significant regrading. This included extensive entrenchment systems on the north and south slopes of Snodgrass Hill, as well as regrading for the construction of new buildings. The land within Mullis Field was also later regraded for the WAAC training center. All these topographical changes remain. Bombing practice also impacted the historic topography of the battlefield, although the location and condition of these changes is not currently known.

Minor topographic modifications associated with road improvements resulting from the commemorative period also contribute to the historical significance of this period. These include the earthwork required to construct ditches and culverts over the many streams contained within the park, and changes associated with road regrading and realignments made during this time.

### Buildings, Structures, and Objects

As noted in the previous context, War Department and National Park Service records indicate that, between 1890 and 1942, the Brotherton, Kelly, and Snodgrass Houses underwent substantial alterations--their forms, design, and settings were manipulated to conform to the needs of the agencies that were responsible for preserving, restoring, and marking the battlefield. Since the establishment of the Park, its administrators have maintained these post-war buildings as markers to locate important areas of combat on the battlefield, despite the fact that they were not the original buildings that stood at the time of the battle. The original Brotherton, Kelly, and Snodgrass Houses figured prominently in the Battle of Chickamauga and they were heavily damaged in the fighting. Their replacements, built after the end of the war and subsequently altered, now represent long-standing elements of the Park's interpretive program and help to create a scene similar to what existed in fall 1863. Because they represent markers within the commemorative landscape, they are considered contributing resources to this period.

All other buildings within the battlefield: the Lee Dyer house, constructed in 1875 and renovated for use as the NPS Ranger Quarters in 1939, the original Administration Building (1935), Superintendent's Residence (1914), and maintenance buildings (1937-39), were erected during the commemorative period and are considered contributing



features. The additions to the Administration Building (1954 and 1990) are considered noncontributing features. The Snodgrass Barn, Kelly Barn and blacksmith shop were taken down in 1958. The “Hitching Post” tearoom (built in 1910) was removed in 1962. These features are considered missing. Other missing structures include residences once located within the park—three along the north side of Reed’s Bridge Road, near the current location of the picnic area (removed sometime after 1964), the Vittetoe House, and the Dyer House (located east of the Lee Dyer House along Dyer Road). These latter two houses were removed in 1958.

During the commemorative period, three observation towers were constructed in the park to provide observers and students with the opportunity to view the battlefield from a high vantage point in order to better comprehend the military strategy of the campaign over a large area, and to follow many tactical details of the actual battles. These towers were placed ca. 1893 at Snodgrass Hill in the west, along Viniard-Alexander and Hall’s Ford Road in the south, and along Reed’s Bridge Road in the north. The Reed’s Bridge Road and Hall’s Ford towers were removed in 1925 and 1932, respectively. The Snodgrass Tower was not removed until 1947 (because of deterioration). These are considered missing features.

During the commemorative period, the Park Commission, and later the War Department and National Park Service, added over one thousand combined monuments, memorials, markers, tablets, and cannons to the Chickamauga Battlefield landscape. These features not only commemorate the soldiers and states involved in the battle, but also indicate troop positions and areas of engagement. All these features remain in the battlefield today and are considered contributing features.

### Small-Scale Features

Few small-scale features survive from the commemorative period. These include stone markers installed by veterans to mark edges of the historic fields and the flagpole located in front of the Administration Building. Other surviving features are believed to include the stone benches near the Wilder Brigade Monument. Grave stones located in Dyer Cemetery also remain. These features, as well as the stone wall remnants located along the Dalton Ford road trace, remain from the battle period and are considered contributing features.

Historic signs, such as those designed for installation in 1936 are considered missing. These include historic entrance signs, trail markers, fire warning signs, general warning signs, directional signs and markers, parking signs, boundary markers, road signs, traffic signs, and stop signs with National Park Service logos.<sup>15</sup> Historic photographs indicate

---

<sup>15</sup> “Erection Details for Standard Park Service Enameled Metal Signs, Road and Trail Markers,” Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, 12/9/36, Created by United States, Department of





that the fingerboard (pointer) signs date to ca. 1895 (see Figure 2-41). As such, these signs are considered contributing features. Four stop signs are believed to have been added in 1946-47. These, as well as trail marker signs (added in 1979-80), are considered noncontributing features to the commemorative period. The dates of origin of the wooden mounted road signs are unknown, but likely post-date the commemorative period.

In 1935, rustic guard rails were installed along Alexander’s Bridge Road. While the design characteristics of these features is not known, the existing steel-backed timber guardrails found along this road corridor likely reflects the design intent of these historic features.

Split-rail (worm) fencing was erected around the three historic houses in the battlefield in 1974 to help interpret the conditions at the time of the battle. As these features post-date the commemorative period, they are considered noncontributing features. Interpretive waysides with audio interface were installed in the 1980s to help enhance the self-guided tour of the battlefield. These features also post-date the commemorative period, and are considered noncontributing features.

### Views

As with the views found during the battle, commemorative period views are directly related to the spatial configuration of open agricultural fields and the density of the forest underbrush during that time period. Contemporary views found within Chickamauga Park are believed to generally reflect the views found in 1942, although woodlands that did not exist during the commemorative period prevent views that would have existed at that time. This is especially true of the views that would have been afforded by the open fields located along the roads found on the eastern side of the park and along Chickamauga Creek. Historic photographs dating to the early commemorative period indicate that views along Alexander’s Bridge Road and Jay’s Mill Road were much more open than those that currently exist (see comparative Figures 4-1 through 4-4).

The density of underbrush (particularly Chinese privet) found along many of the road corridors is also believed to obstruct some of the views into the forest that would have been present during the commemorative period, as historical records indicate that clearing of underbrush and trimming of limbs helped keep views open. The extensiveness of this effort is unknown.

The three observation towers erected during the commemorative period have also been removed. The views afforded from these towers no longer exist.

---

the Interior, National Park Service, Branch of Plans and Designs, 1 Sheet, from National Park Service Data Center, Drawing Number NMP-CHIC 2006.

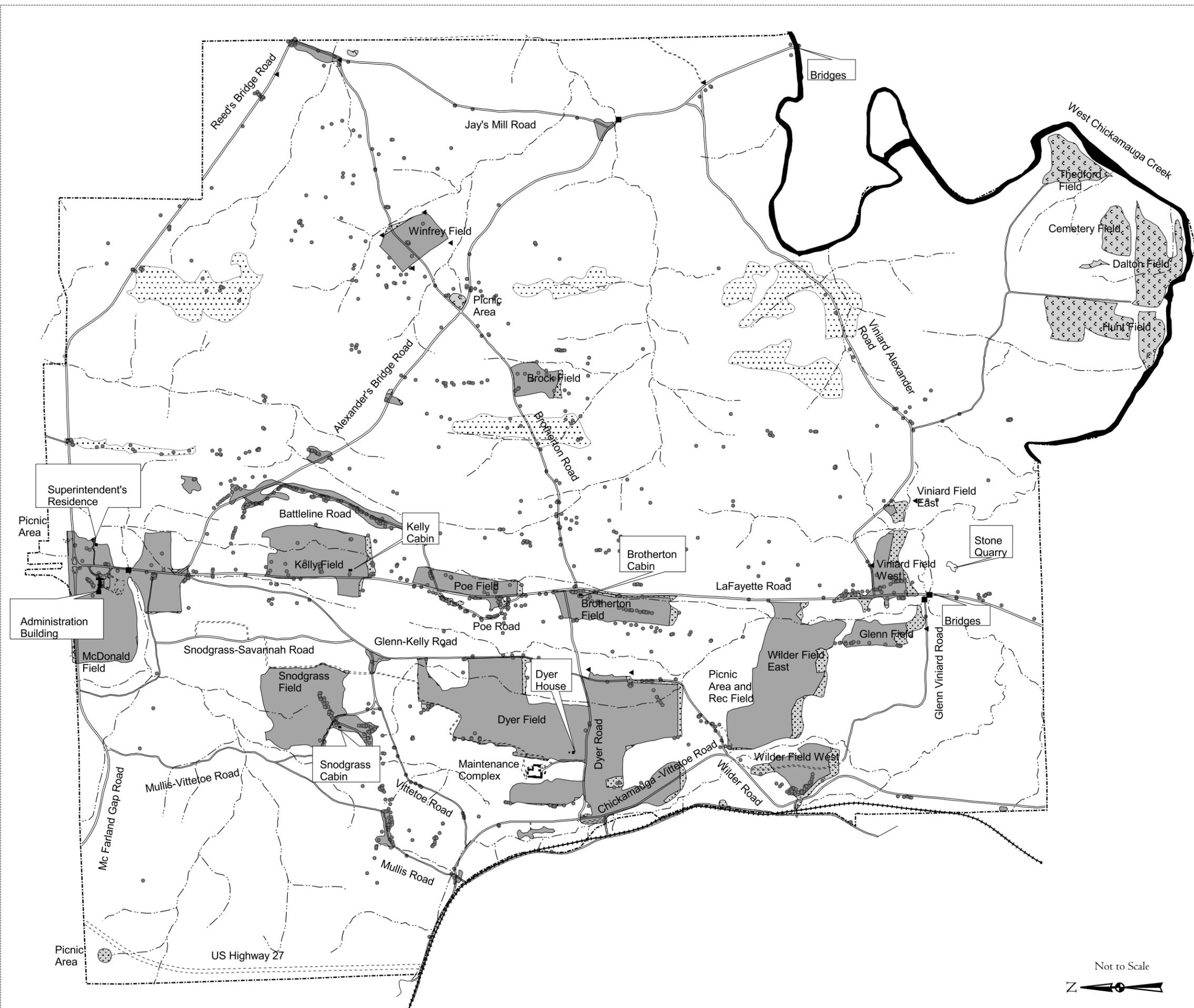


*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

Views that do not contribute to the battle period include those that are associated with late 20<sup>th</sup>-century development, including new residential development along Reed's Bridge Road, McFarland Gap Road, and the newly relocated US 27 corridor.

• • • • •



Map Sources:  
 Analysis derived from comparisons of the ca. 1940 aerial photograph and Geographic Information Systems existing conditions data derived from GPS Field Survey 1996-1997 of Chickamauga Battlefield, Cultural Resources GIS, Washington D.C., and 2002 field observations. Open fields located in the west and central portions of the park derived from the ca. 1940 aerial photograph; fields located in the northeast portion of the park derived from "Woodland Sheet," Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, North Half, 1934 by Frank Larner, on file at CHCH-NMP archives. No data was found for fields located in the southeast quadrant of the Park.

Note that the Commemorative monuments, markers, memorials, cannons, and tablets located near the Wilder Brigade Monument reflect 2000 conditions. These features were returned to their original historic location in 2001 and need to be updated in the GIS database.

### Legend

- West Chickamauga Creek
- Streams
- Glades
- Contributing Buildings/Structures
- Contributing Fields and Turf Areas
- Noncontributing Fields and Turf Areas
- Not Determined Fields and Turf Areas
- Contributing Quarry
- Contributing Roads
- Noncontributing Roads
- Contributing Railroad
- Contributing Monuments, Markers, Memorials, Cannons, and Tablets
- Contributing Field Markers
- Park Boundary

Map 4-3. Analysis  
 Commemorative Period Contributing and Noncontributing Features

## Chickamauga Battlefield

Cultural Landscape Report

Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
 Fort Oglethorpe • Georgia • National Park Service





Map Sources:  
 Analysis derived from comparisons of the ca. 1940 aerial photograph; 1941 "General Development, Part of the Master Plan; 1937 "Old Utility Group Obliteration;" Geographic Information Systems existing conditions data derived from GPS Field Survey 1996-1997 of Chickamauga Battlefield, Cultural Resources GIS, Washington D.C., and 2002 field observations. Open fields located in the west and central portions of the park derived from the ca. 1940 aerial photograph; fields located in the northeast portion of the park derived from "Woodland Sheet," Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, North Half, 1934 by Frank Lerner, on file at CHCH-NMP archives. No data was found for fields located in the southeast quadrant of the Park.

Note that the Commemorative monuments, markers, memorials, cannons, and tablets located near the Wilder Brigade Monument reflect 2000 conditions. These features were returned to their original historic location in 2001 and need to be updated in the GIS database.

### Legend

-  West Chickamauga Creek
-  Missing Fields and Field Segments
-  Undetermined Fields and Field Segments
-  Missing Buildings/Structures
-  Missing Roads and Road Segments
-  Missing springs/ponds
-  Existing Roads
-  Existing Trails
-  Park Boundary

Map 4-4. Analysis  
 Commemorative Period Missing Features



## Chickamauga Battlefield

### Cultural Landscape Report

Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
 Fort Oglethorpe • Georgia • National Park Service



**SUMMARY TABLE**

The following table summarizes the analysis of contributing (C) and noncontributing (NC) features documented in the previous sections. Each feature/system has been assigned a reference number based upon abbreviations used in the inventory, which correspond to existing conditions maps (except for some small structures and small-scale features which could not be mapped at this scale). These inventory numbers also correspond to features listed in the condition assessment table found in Chapter Three. Historic periods associated with each contributing resource are identified. Where known and/or appropriate, the date of origin of each contributing feature is also listed. Features whose date of origin has not been identified are delineated as not determined (ND). Natural features and land uses are not given a date of origin.

Map ID#	Feature	C/NC	Associated Historic Periods		
			Battle	Commemorative	Date of Origin
<b>Natural Systems</b>					
N-01	West Chickamauga Creek	C	•	•	
N-02	Limestone Glades	C	•	•	
N-03	Upland Forest Ecosystem	C	•	•	
N-04	Lowland Forest Ecosystem		•	•	
N-05	Quarry/Pond	C		•	1910
N-06	Streams	C	•	•	
N-07	Springs	C	•	•	
N-08	Pine Beetle Kill Areas	ND			
N-09	Dense Privet Thickets	NC			
<b>Spatial Organization</b>					
SO-01	LaFayette Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-02	McFarland Gap Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-03	Mullis Road	C		•	ca. 1890-1900
SO-04	Reed's Bridge Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860



*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • • • •

***Associated Historic Periods***

<b>Map ID#</b>	<b>Feature</b>	<b>C/NC</b>	<b>Battle</b>	<b>Commemorative</b>	<b>Date of Origin</b>
SO-05	Glenn-Kelly Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-06	Poe Road	C		•	ca. 1890-1900
SO-07	Brotherton Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-08	Battleline Road	C		•	ca. 1890-1900
SO-09	Snodgrass Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-10	Snodgrass Hill Drive	C		•	ca. 1890-1900
SO-11	Mullis Spring Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-12	Snodgrass-Savannah Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-13	Vittetoe Road	C		•	ca. 1890-1900
SO-14	Mullis-Vittetoe Road	C		•	ca. 1890-1900
SO-15	Dyer Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-16	Lytle Road	NC			ca. 1890-1892
SO-17	Alexander's Bridge Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-18	Jay's Mill Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-19	Viniard-Alexander Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-20	Wilder Road	C		•	ca. 1890-1900
SO-21	Glenn-Viniard Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-22	Dalton Ford Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-23	Thedford Ford Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-24	Chickamauga-Vittetoe Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-25	U.S. Highway 27	NC			2002
SO-26	Georgia-Central Railroad Corridor	C		•	1885-1890
SO-27	Fire Road	C		•	ND
SO-28	Civil War-era road trace/trails	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-29	Commemorative Period road trace/trails	C	•	•	ca. 1890-1942
SO-30	Post-Commemorative Period road trace/trails	NC			post 1942
SO-32	Wilder Field West	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-33	Viniard Field West	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-34	McDonald Field	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860

• • • • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

**Associated Historic Periods**

<b>Map ID#</b>	<b>Feature</b>	<b>C/NC</b>	<b>Battle</b>	<b>Commemorative</b>	<b>Date of Origin</b>
SO-35	Brotherton Field	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-36	Kelly Field	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-37	Glenn Field	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-38	Viniard Field East	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-39	Wilder Field East	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-40	Winfrey Field	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-41	Brock Field	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-42	Hunt Field	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-43	Dyer Field	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-44	Dalton Field	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-45	Thedford Field	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-46	Snodgrass Field	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-47	Cemetery Field	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-48	Recreation Field	C		•	1933-1942
SO-49	Dyer Orchard	NC			ND
SO-50	North Entrance Picnic Area	NC			post 1947
SO-51	U.S. 27 Picnic Area	NC			2002
SO-52	Brotherton Road Picnic Area	ND			ND
SO-53	Recreation Picnic Area	ND			ND
SO-54	Campground at WAAC Site	NC			post 1945
SO-55	Stone Quarry	C		•	before 1910
SO-56	Glade Areas	C	•	•	
SO-57	Dyer Cemetery	C		•	ND
SO-58	Dumping Area	ND			ND
SO-59	Park Administration Surrounds	C/NC		•	1936/55/90
SO-60	Superintendent's Residence Surrounds	C		•	1914-1942
SO-61	Dyer House Surrounds	C		•	1875-1942
SO-62	Brotherton House Surrounds	C		•	1890-1942
SO-63	Kelly House Surrounds	C		•	1890-1942
SO-64	Snodgrass House Surrounds	C		•	1890-1942

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

**Associated Historic Periods**

<b>Map ID#</b>	<b>Feature</b>	<b>C/NC</b>	<b>Battle</b>	<b>Commemorative</b>	<b>Date of Origin</b>
SO-65	Maintenance Yard	C		•	1935
SO-66	Admin Building Parking Lot (north)	C		•	ca. 1936
SO-67	Admin Building Parking Lot (south)	NC		•	1955
SO-68	Florida Monument Field	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-69	Tour Stop One Field	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-70	Wilder Monument Field	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
SO-71	Maintenance Road	C/NC		•	ca. 1935
SO-72	Poe Field	C		•	ca. 1800-1860

**Land Use**

---

L-01	Commemoration/Interpretation	C		•	
L-02	Administration/Visitor Accommodations	C		•	
L-03	Living Quarters	C		•	
L-04	Recreation	C		•	
L-05	Visitor Service	C		•	
L-06	Equipment/Storage	C		•	
L-07	Cemetery	C		•	
L-08	Agricultural	C	•	•	
L-09	Utility			•	

**Circulation**

---

C-01	LaFayette Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-02	McFarland Gap Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-04	Reed's Bridge Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-05	Glenn-Kelly Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-06	Poe Road	C		•	ca. 1890-1900
C-07	Brotherton Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-08	Battleline Road	C		•	ca. 1890-1900
C-09	Snodgrass Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-10	Snodgrass Hill Road	C		•	ca. 1890-1900

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

**Associated Historic Periods**

<b>Map ID#</b>	<b>Feature</b>	<b>C/NC</b>	<b>Battle</b>	<b>Commemorative</b>	<b>Date of Origin</b>
C-11	Mullis Spring Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-12	Snodgrass-Savannah Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-13	Vittetoe Road	C		•	ca. 1890-1900
C-14	Mullis-Vittetoe Road	C		•	ca. 1890-1900
C-15	Dyer Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-16	Lytle Road	C		•	1890-1892
C-17	Alexander's Bridge Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-18	Jay's Mill Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-19	Viniard-Alexander Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-20	Wilder Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860 ca. 1890-1900
C-21	Glenn-Viniard Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-22	Dalton Ford Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-23	Thedford Ford Road	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-24	Chickamauga-Vittetoe Road	C		•	ca. 1890-1900
C-25	U.S. Highway 27	NC			2002
C-26	Georgia-Central Railroad (formerly Columbus, Rome, and Chattanooga RR)	C		•	1885-1890
C-27	Fire Road	ND			ND
C-28	Hall's Ford Road/Trail	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-29	Sawmill Fork Road/Trail	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-30	Kelly Road/Trail	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-31	Forrest Road/Trail	C		•	ca. 1890-1900
C-32	Baird Road/Trail	C	•	•	ca. 1800-1860
C-33	Post-Commemorative Period Trails	ND			ND
C-34	Parking/Pull-off area	NC			1994 and earlier
C-35	Admin Building Parking Lot (north)	C		•	ca. 1936
C-36	Admin Building Parking Lot (south)	NC			1955
C-37	Maintenance Road	C/NC		•	1935 and later

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • • • •

**Associated Historic Periods**

Map ID#	Feature	C/NC	Battle	Commemorative	Date of Origin
---------	---------	------	--------	---------------	----------------

**Topography**

---

T-01	Horseshoe Ridge/Snodgrass Hill	C	•	•	
T-02	Earthworks/Trenches	C	•	•	

**Cultural Vegetation**

---

Ve-01	Admin. Building Landscaped Area	NC			after 1942
Ve-02	Orchard	NC			ND
Ve-03	Agricultural Fields	C	•		ca. 1800-1860
Ve-04	Mown Turf Areas	C		•	ca. 1930s

**Buildings, Structures, and Objects**

---

B-01	Admin. Building/Visitor Center	C/NC		•	1936/55/90
B-02	Superintendent Residence	C		•	1914
B-03	Superintendent Outbuilding	ND		•	
B-04	Kelly House	C		•	1867
B-05	Brotherton House	C		•	1867
B-06	Snodgrass House	C		•	1867
B-07	Dyer House (NPS Quarters)	C		•	1875
B-08	Dyer Outbuilding	ND			
B-09	Maintenance Office	C		•	1935
B-10	Maintenance Garage	C		•	1935
B-12	Maintenance Oil Storage	C		•	1935
B-13	Maintenance Mechanic Shop	C		•	1935
B-14	Maintenance Lubrication	C		•	1935
B-15	Maintenance Paint Shop/Garage	C		•	1935
B-16	Mobile Home @ Maintenance	NC			ND
S-01	Wilder Brigade Monument	C		•	1892-99
S-02	Florida Monument	C		•	ND
S-03	LaFayette Road North Bridge	C		•	ca. 1935

• • • • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

**Associated Historic Periods**

<b>Map ID#</b>	<b>Feature</b>	<b>C/NC</b>	<b>Battle</b>	<b>Commemorative</b>	<b>Date of Origin</b>
S-04	LaFayette Road South Bridge	C		•	ca. 1935
S-05	Glenn-Viniard Road Bridge	C		•	ca. 1935
S-07	Reed's Bridge Road Bridge	C		•	ca. 1935
S-08	Alexander's Bridge Road Bridge	C		•	ca. 1935
S-09	Alexander's Bridge (Pony Truss)	C		•	1907
S-10	Timber Footbridge	ND			ND
S-11	Audio Interpretive Stations	NC			1980s
S-12	WAAC Foundations	NC			1943
S-14	U.S. Highway 27 Overpass	NC			2002
S-15	Culverts with Limestone Headwalls	C		•	1890-1942
S-16	Culverts with Concrete Headwalls	ND			ND
S-17	Limestone-lined Drainage Ditch System	C		•	1890-1942
S-18	Metal Carport	NC			
S-19	Tree Wells	ND			
S-20	Railroad Bridge	ND			
S-21	Markers	C		•	1890-1977
S-22	Monuments	C		•	1890-1977
O-1	Memorials	C		•	1890-1977
O-2	Cannons	C		•	1890-1977
O-3	Tablets	C		•	1890-1977

**Small-Scale Features**

---

SS-01	Veteran Field Markers	C		•	c. 1890
SS-02	Worm Fencing	NC			1974
SS-03	Metal Post and Chain Fencing	NC			
SS-04	Iron Fencing	NC			
SS-05	Chain-link Fencing	NC			
SS-06	Informational Signs	NC			
SS-07	Interpretive Signs	NC			1980s
SS-08	Timber Road Signs	ND			

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

**Associated Historic Periods**

<b>Map ID#</b>	<b>Feature</b>	<b>C/NC</b>	<b>Battle</b>	<b>Commemorative</b>	<b>Date of Origin</b>
SS-09	Flag Pole	C		•	ca. 1930s
SS-10	Hitching Rail	ND			
SS-11	Fuel tanks	ND			
SS-12	Wheel Stops	NC			
SS-13	Fire Hydrants	NC			
SS-14	Cast Iron Pointer Signs	C		•	ca. 1890
SS-15	Rustic Benches	NC			
SS-16	Prefab Benches	NC			
SS-17	Stone Benches (at Wilder Monument)	C		•	ND
SS-18	Pay Phone	NC			
SS-19	Metal Pipe Gates	NC			
SS-20	Bollards, Timber	NC			
SS-21	Bollards, Metal	NC			
SS-22	Picnic Tables, Concrete	NC			
SS-23	Picnic Tables, Wood Metal Pipe	NC			
SS-24	Plastic Trail Markers	NC			
SS-25	Limestone Cover at Mullis Spring	ND			
SS-26	Stone Wall Remnants	C	•	•	ND
SS-27	Dyer Cemetery Grave Stones	C	•	•	ND
SS-28	Chain-link Animal Pens	NC			
SS-29	Spilt Log Tree Guards	NC			
SS-30	Steel Backed Timber Guardrails	ND			
SS-31	Timber Steps	NC			
SS-32	Traffic Control Boulders	NC			
SS-33	Metal Campground Fire Rings	NC			
SS-34	Stone Campground Fire Ring	NC			
SS-35	Wood Benches at Amphitheater	NC			
SS-36	Campground Water Spigots	NC			
SS-37	Campground Sign Post	NC			
SS-38	Light Poles	NC			
SS-39	Exposed Aggregate Trash Receptacles	NC			

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

**Associated Historic Periods**

<b>Map ID#</b>	<b>Feature</b>	<b>C/NC</b>	<b>Battle</b>	<b>Commemorative</b>	<b>Date of Origin</b>
SS-40	Metal Wildlife Proof Trash Receptacles	NC			
SS-41	Metal Wildlife Proof Recycle Receptacles	NC			
SS-42	Metal Trash Barrels	NC			
SS-43	Telephone/Electrical Boxes	NC			
SS-44	HVAC Utilities	NC			
SS-45	Well Monitoring Station	NC			
SS-46	Utility Poles	NC			
SS-47	Riprap	NC			
SS-48	Plastic Dog House	NC			
SS-49	Farm Equipment	NC			
SS-50	Maintenance Yard Furnishings	NC			
SS-51	Tourstop signs	NC			1946-47
SS-52	Trail signs	NC			1979-80

**Views and Vistas**

---

V-01	Views within Circulation Corridors	C	•	•	
V-02	Views From Snodgrass Hill	C	•	•	
V-03	Open Views Across Fields	C	•	•	
V-04	Open Views From Wilder Monument	C		•	
V-05	Views of Chickamauga Creek	C	•	•	
V-06	Views of Residential/Commercial Dev.	NC			

**Archeological Features**

---

A-01	Cave Spring	C	•		
A-02	Hoods Trenches	C	•	•	
A-03	Horseshoe Ridge/Snodgrass Hill	C	•		
A-04	Bloody Pond	C	•		
A-05	Sinkholes	C	•		
A-06	Wilder Tower Area	C	•		
A-07	Civil War Farmsteads	C	•		

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • • • •

***Associated Historic Periods***

<b>Map ID#</b>	<b>Feature</b>	<b>C/NC</b>	<b>Battle</b>	<b>Commemorative</b>	<b>Date of Origin</b>
A-08	Spanish-American War Training Camp Areas	C		•	
A-09	World War I Training Camp Areas	C		•	
A-10	World War II Training Camp Areas	C		•	

• • • • • • •

## Integrity Assessment

Numerous sources of guidance are available to assist in evaluating the integrity of a historic property. For example, National Register Bulletin 15: *How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation* states that:

Integrity is the ability of a property to convey its significance....Historic properties either retain integrity (convey their significance) or they do not. Within the concept of integrity, the National Register criteria recognize seven qualities, or aspects, that in various combinations, define integrity.<sup>16</sup>

The seven aspects of integrity are: **location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association**. To retain historic integrity a property will always possess several, and usually most, of the aspects. According to guidance contained in National Register Bulletin 40: *Guidelines for Identifying, Evaluating, and Registering America's Historic Battlefields*, a battlefield ideally might retain some features of all seven aspects of integrity. Generally, the most important aspects of integrity for battlefields are **location, setting, feeling, and association**.

For a battlefield, **location** is the place where the historic military event occurred. This aspect of integrity is present if the area defined as the battlefield is **the** place where the battle occurred. The location of a property, complemented by its setting, is particularly important in recapturing the sense of historic events.

**Setting** is the physical environment of a historic property. Whereas location refers to the specific place where the battle occurred, setting refers to the **character** of the place in which the property played its historic role. It involves **how**, not just where, the property is situated and its relationship to surrounding features and open space.

The physical features of a battlefield that make up its setting can be natural and manmade. They include topographic features (the physical geography of the battlefield), vegetation (the pattern of fields and woodlands), manmade features (stonewalls or fences), and the relationship between buildings and open space.

**Feeling** is a battlefield's expression of the historic sense of a particular period of time. It results from the presence of physical features that, taken together, convey the property's historic character. If a battle occurred in a rural district, then the presence of farm roads, agricultural buildings, and field systems combine to convey the feeling of the area at the time of the battle.

---

<sup>16</sup> National Register Bulletin 15: *How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*. (Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1997), 44.



**Association** is the direct link between the important historic event or person and a historic property. A property retains association if it is the place where the event occurred.

**Design, materials, and workmanship** refer to qualities associated with manmade properties. As Chickamauga Battlefield contains significant features associated with art, architecture, and landscape architecture, then these qualities of integrity apply.

**Design** is the composition of the landscape including its three-dimensional form and spatial organization.

**Materials** are those things used to construct the features of the landscape, including buildings and structures, circulation systems, fences and walls, and vegetation.

**Workmanship** includes the qualities of the ways in which landscape features have been fashioned and constructed for both functional and decorative purposes.

*Bulletin 40* also provides an approach to assessing overall integrity for battlefields that is particularly relevant to this study:

Battlefields cannot be frozen in time. The cataclysmic event that gave the sites their significance created a highly unstable landscape of destruction... The issue of changing forestation on a battlefield is complicated by the fact that forest cover during the historic period may have changed dramatically in areas of intense extended fighting. In wooded areas, armies could use extensive amounts of wood for cooking, creating shelter, and in constructing defensive works. In areas where battles took place in cultivated fields, the abandonment of farms could be followed quickly by forestation.

As noted earlier, location, setting, feeling, and association are usually the most important aspects of integrity for battlefields. While forestation of a battlefield that was open land at the time of fighting may have an impact on its setting, it will not necessarily destroy the battlefield's overall integrity. The covering of former open fields with trees is a natural and reversible alteration to the landscape. In some instances the abandonment of fields and the coverage of the battlefield with trees preserve manmade features associated with the battle, such as trenches, rifle-pits, or artillery positions. The presence of natural and manmade features associated with the battle is an important factor in the battlefield retaining its integrity of feeling and association... While the loss of historic forest covering does have an impact on the battlefield's historic setting, it will not necessarily destroy the battlefield's overall integrity.



## BATTLEFIELD INTEGRITY

The Chickamauga Unit of the Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park retains a high degree of integrity of location, setting, feeling, and association relative to its 1863 battle conditions. As most of the fighting took place in what has become the Park, Chickamauga Battlefield clearly retains integrity of location and association. With the exception of the reforestation of some agricultural fields located on the eastern side of the Park, the battlefield closely reflects the patterns of spatial organization, landform and topography, and natural systems that were present in 1863. As such, the battlefield possesses a high degree of integrity of setting. As stated in National Register Bulletin 40, “the best-preserved battlefields appear much as they did at the time of the battle, making it easy to understand how strategy and results were shaped by terrain.”

To a degree, the integrity of feeling has been diminished by the loss of the various farmsteads and their associated activities, changes in specific farming and forestry practices, and improvements to the roadways over time. Some of the important features present in 1863 have been irretrievably lost. These include the original Snodgrass, Kelly, and Brotherton houses, all of the other 21 battle period farmsteads, as well as their associated outbuilding complexes with orchards and fencing.

The surviving landscape elements that contribute to the battle-era significance of the Chickamauga Battlefield include a number of landscape elements that define the setting of the battle. Among these are: the battle-era circulation system (or system of roads); the historic topography; remnants of historic fields and forested areas; watercourses, including West Chickamauga Creek; and a series of potential archaeological sites that include the Winfrey, Viniard, Widow Glenn (Rosecrans’ Headquarters), Dyer, and Poe house sites, Jay’s Mill Site, Bragg’s Headquarters’ site, Kelly Field, Winfrey Field, Brock Field, Viniard Field, Glenn Field, Brotherton Field, Dyer Field, Snodgrass Field, the fords on West Chickamauga Creek where skirmishes took place, Bloody Pond, and the numerous sites of Union and Confederate breastworks and trenches.

Physical and documentary evidence indicates that the Kelly House (rebuilt 1867), the Brotherton House (rebuilt 1867), and the Snodgrass House (1867) were substantially rebuilt on or near the sites of dwellings that stood at the time of the battle. War Department and NPS records show that between 1890 and 1942, each of the houses underwent substantial alterations, and their settings were manipulated to conform to the needs of the agencies that were responsible for preserving, restoring, and marking the battlefield. Although the Snodgrass House may incorporate portions of its battle period and physical fabric, none of the three buildings retain integrity of materials, design or workmanship for the battle period, and have thus lost a measure of their integrity of location, setting, feeling, and association.



Vegetation is another aspect of integrity that affects the historic significance of the Chickamauga landscape. The dense forests that covered the majority of the terrain at the time of the battle were perhaps the most important characteristic of the landscape during the conflict. Also as important were the few, but strategically important, clearings that consisted mainly of cultivated fields, open areas around houses, and open, uncultivated fields. The rarity of these open areas at the time of the battle was important during the battle because they provided viewsheds, defensible battle lines, and space for the placement of artillery positions. Reforestation of these few open segments of the landscape has the potential to diminish the integrity of the landscape.

To date, substantial reforestation has taken place on the eastern side of the battlefield (east of Lafayette Road). However, many of the key areas of open land (during the battle) have been preserved or restored. These include McDonald Field, Kelly Field, Viniard, Glenn, Brotherton, Dyer, Poe, and Snodgrass fields, and portions of the Brock, Winfrey, Hunt and Thedford fields. While the configuration and vegetation of some of these areas has changed, the relative openness in relation to the forest areas still conveys the character of the landscape at the time of the battle. Also, the reforestation and clearing of new fields in the post-war period represents a traditional progression that did not depart substantially from the forces and activities that shaped the landscape at the time of the battle.<sup>17</sup>

The integrity of these vegetation patterns also reinforces the integrity of the views and viewsheds within the battlefield. As a result these views afforded from within road corridors and across open agricultural fields contribute to the landscape's high degree of integrity of feeling and association. Likewise, the continued agricultural use of the fields for hay production reinforces the integrity of feeling.

During the post-war period, the circulation system and individual roads underwent improvements. However, the character of the roadways and the overall circulation system remained intact through the post-war development period and retain considerable integrity. Except for portions of Mullis Spring and Glenn-Viniard Roads, which have since been realigned, and Dry Valley Road, which has been removed, all primary roads within the battlefield substantially follow the same alignment as they did in September 1863. Dyer Road, an important route for Union troops on the Chickamauga field, retains its original alignment except for the portion nearest its junction with the Lafayette Road. Although they lack integrity of materials because they have been paved since the time of

---

<sup>17</sup> National Register Bulletin #40 (*Guidelines for Identifying, Evaluating, and Registering America's Historic Battlefields*, 1992, Revised 1999) notes that: "While forestation of a battlefield that was open land at the time of fighting may have an impact on its setting, it will not necessarily destroy the battlefield's overall integrity. The covering of former open fields with trees is a natural and reversible alteration to the landscape," 12.





the battle, the roads generally exhibit integrity of location and association and most aspects of integrity of setting and design.

#### COMMEMORATIVE PERIOD INTEGRITY

A subsequent layer of significant landscape features associated with Civil War commemoration of the Chickamauga Battlefield was added to the landscape between 1890 and 1942 when the federal government, at the urging of veterans’ organizations, selected the site as a place to commemorate the battle and to honor those who fought and died there. Since 1890, when the site was selected to be the nation’s first National Military Park, the landscape has been managed and maintained as a commemorative park. The activities involved in creating and developing the National Military Park included: acquiring land; preserving and restoring landscape features, buildings, and sites; marking important sites, events and people that were related to the battle; and constructing commemorative monuments and memorials to individuals and military units. Each of these activities altered the landscape and contributed to the creation of a landscape designed for both didactic and memorial purposes.

The landscape that evolved at Chickamauga responded in large measure to efforts to recreate accurately the scenes at the time of the battle. But there was also a conscious effort to take advantage of the potential of the landscape to serve as an active agent for restoring the soul, for reconciling differences, and for contemplating the actions and sacrifices of the battle’s participants and the meaning of history. These evocative understandings of landscape guided the work of developing and designing the national military parks. Their evolution also reflects ‘the choices and emphases of the military park administrators’ and the deliberate ‘commemorative and political goals’ of those involved in creating the parks.<sup>18</sup>

The majority of the contributing resources that are associated with the commemorative development of the Chickamauga Battlefield landscape possess virtually all aspects of integrity. The buildings, structures, and objects that are significant under the context of commemoration include the Superintendent’s Residence, the Lee Dyer house/ranger quarters, and the Wilder Brigade Monument/observation tower. All retain high degrees of the location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association aspects of integrity. Generally, all of the buildings’ exterior features have been maintained in a manner consistent with their original plans. The buildings remain in their original locations with aspects of setting, feeling, and association compatible to the historic scene.

---

<sup>18</sup> Oculus and John Milner Associates, Inc., *Design of the Commemorative Military Park: Contextual Documentation & Resource Evaluation, 75% Draft*, Prepared for the National Park Service, March 2002, 70-71.





Structural damage has affected the integrity of the Wilder Brigade Monument, but recent restoration efforts have attempted to correct the problems.

The original portion of the Administration Building/Visitor Center at the Chickamauga Battlefield retains aspects of location, design, setting, materials, and workmanship integrity. The feeling and associational aspects of the building’s integrity have been compromised by successive additions to the rear of the building, but these changes do not preclude listing the building as a contributing resource in the district. Constructed during the early NPS period, the building represents the development of the park with Public Works Administration (PWA) funding of Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) labor. Although the Brotherton, Kelly and Snodgrass Houses do not possess integrity dating to the battle period, they retain ample integrity from their long history as part of the interpretive and commemorative efforts at the Park. Based on newspapers used as insulation in the walls, the Kelly House seems to have been constructed shortly after the war on or very near the site of a cabin at the south end of the 750-acre Kelly Farm that was depicted in a painting completed after the battle. This single-pen log structure is very similar to the cabin or “block house” described by battle participants. A portion of the Snodgrass house may date to the battle period, but most of the fabric postdates the war. The Brotherton House also was probably rebuilt after the war. Between 1890 and the 1930s, the Park Commission and the NPS altered the setting, feeling, and association aspects of integrity for each of the buildings by removing portions of the houses, demolishing outbuildings including barns and other agricultural dependencies, and by removing fencing. Although none of these three log houses can be said to have integrity dating to the battle period, all are largely unchanged from the 1890s to the 1930s period, and possess integrity for the purposes of the Park’s commemorative context.

Commemorative monuments, markers, memorials, cannons, and tablets erected during the historic period maintain high levels of all aspects of integrity. A few monuments and markers have been moved from their original locations to anticipate road construction that did not occur, but have since been relocated. Although several of the resources have been subject to acts of vandalism and unintentional damage, the design, feeling, setting, materials, and workmanship of the monuments and markers are intact overall.

The remaining contributing resources of the commemorative development period are the roads and associated road features (culverts, headwalls, drainage ditches, and bridges) that were completed by the Park Commission/War Department or the NPS. In general, roads that have retained their original alignment are considered to have enough integrity to qualify as contributing resources. Overall, the battlefield’s associated road features retain the location, design, and setting aspects of integrity. However, some examples of road features such as culverts and drainage ditches have been significantly affected by the evolving technology of road and water system maintenance. Park road plans have not always addressed the historic significance and character of the road features, and in some instances these resources have been removed or filled-in. As most of the primary roads in the park have been resurfaced with asphalt (rather than concrete), the integrity of





materials has diminished slightly. Secondary roads paved with gravel have the highest integrity of materials. Overall, the majority of the historic road network remains structurally intact and retains enough integrity to qualify as a contributing resource.

ARCHEOLOGICAL INTEGRITY

This assessment of the Chickamauga Battlefield landscape’s historic significance is based on information contained in the 1998 *National Register Additional Documentation Report* for Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, and the 1999 *Historic Resources Report*, both prepared by NPS historians Jill K. Hanson and Robert W. Blythe. Neither of these reports addresses archaeological sites or potential. Historic contexts and periods of significance that should be considered under National Register **Criterion D**– Archaeological Potential– include Civil War-era, battle-related sites, along with sites associated with the continued military use of the park landscape by the War Department from the 1890s through the end of World War II. Among the latter are the sites and activities related to the Spanish-American War occupation of the Park, World War I camps, and World War II-era uses that include the establishment of one of the few Women’s Army Auxiliary Corps (WAAC) officer training facilities at the Park in 1943. Further historical research and site documentation are necessary to complete an assessment of the landscape’s historic significance under these areas.



Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



Figure 4-1: Alexander's Bridge Road, ca. 1900-1915.

Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, *Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920*. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 039512). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov/LC-D4-39512>. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.



Figure 4-2: (COMP 8) View of Alexander's Bridge Road looking south from assumed similar vantage point (JMA, 2003).

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



Figure 4-3: Alexander's Bridge Road, ca. 1900-1915.

Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, *Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920*. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 039510). [Online] Available HTTP: [http://lcweb2.loc.gov, LC-D4-39510](http://lcweb2.loc.gov/LC-D4-39510). Library of Congress, Washington, DC.



Figure 4-4: (COMP 10) View of Alexander's Bridge Road looking south from assumed similar vantage point (JMA, 2003).

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



Figure 4-5: Looking towards Bloody Pond, ca. 1900-1915.

Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, *Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920*. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 039516). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC-D4-39516. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.



Figure 4-6: (COMP 19) Looking towards former site of Bloody Pond from similar vantage point (JMA, 2003). Note density of understory.

• • • • •



Figure 4-7: Brotherton House, ca. 1905-1915.

Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, *Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920*. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 071770). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC-D4-71770. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.



Figure 4-8: Brotherton House from similar vantage point. Note missing outbuilding.

Source: Jack Kerr, *Monuments and Markers of the 29 States Engaged at Chickamauga and Chattanooga*. (Collegedale, TN: College Press).



Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



Figure 4-9: Fort Oglethorpe from Snodgrass Hill, ca. 1905-1915. Photograph taken from Snodgrass Tower.

Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 071766). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC-D4-71766. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

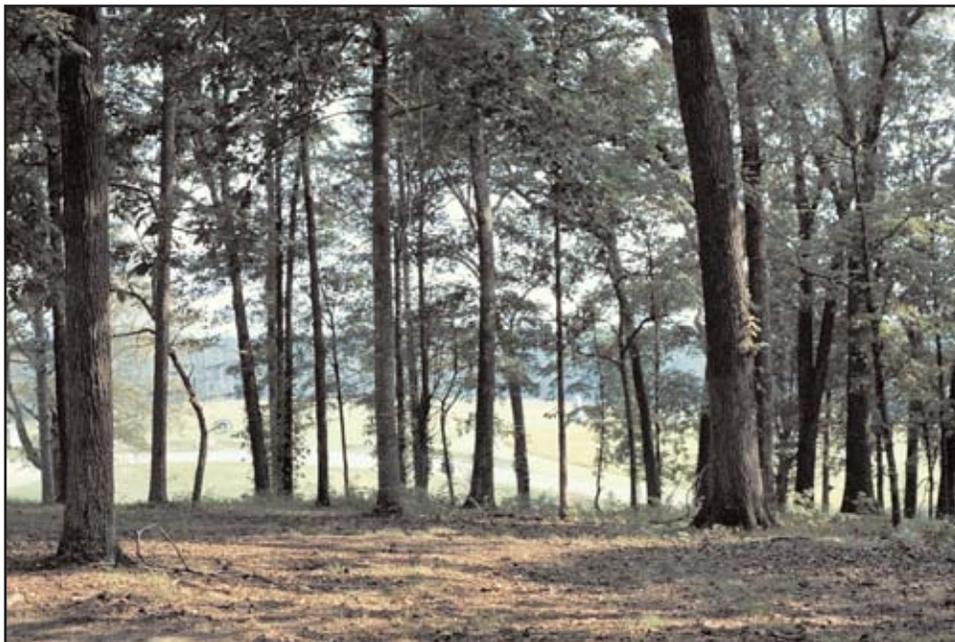


Figure 4-10: (COMP 3) View from Snodgrass Hill overlooking Snodgrass Field from the top of Snodgrass Hill (JMA, 2003).

• • • • •



Figure 4-11: LaFayette Road and Kelly Field, ca. 1900-1915.

Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, *Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920*. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 039515). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov/LC-D4-39515>. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.



Figure 4-12: (COMP 12) LaFayette Road looking north towards Kelly Field from similar vantage point (JMA, 2003). Note density of vegetation.





Figure 4-13: Snodgrass House, ca. 1902.

Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, *Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920*. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 14307). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov/LC-D4-14307>. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.



Figure 4-14: (COMP 1) Snodgrass House from similar vantage point (JMA, 2003).



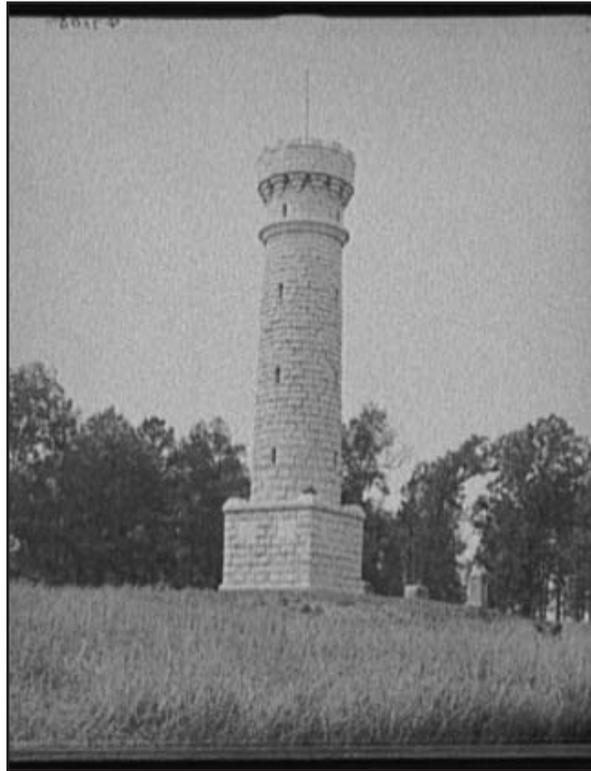


Figure 4-15: Wilder Brigade Monument, ca. 1900-1915.

Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, *Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920*. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 039517). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC-D4-39517. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.



Figure 4-16: (COMP 21) Wilder Brigade Monument from similar vantage point (JMA, 2003). Note: The reason the Illinois Monument is not visible is due to the construction of an earthen “stage” in the 1970s for the Chattanooga Symphony’s “Pops in the Parks” performance.





Figure 4-17: Chickamauga Creek at Reed's Bridge, ca. 1900-1915.  
Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, *Touring Turn-of-the-Century America: Photographs from the Detroit Publishing Company, 1880-1920*. (Detroit Publishing Co. no. 039513). [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov, LC-D4-39513>. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.



Figure 4-18: (COMP 17) Chickamauga Creek at Reed's Bridge from similar vantage point (JMA, 2003).



Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •



Figure 4-19: Trail through the woods along Battleline Road, no date.  
Source: Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Historic American Engineering Record, HAER GA-95. [Online] Available HTTP: <http://lcweb2.loc.gov>, LC GA-95-48. Library of Congress, Washington, DC.



Figure 4-20: (COMP 15) View of Battleline Road from similar vantage point (JMA, 2003).

• • • • •

## **CHAPTER FIVE: MANAGEMENT ISSUES**



## CHAPTER FIVE

# MANAGEMENT ISSUES

### Introduction

This chapter provides a summary of the landscape resource management issues currently of concern to the Park. The management issues documented in this chapter are based upon discussions between NPS personnel including Superintendent Pat Reed, Historian Jim Ogden, and Cultural Resource Manager Jim Szykowski, and JMA project team members. The discussion of management issues in this CLR is also informed by observations made by the project team during site visit investigations, review of existing park planning documents, and participation in the Chickamauga Battlefield Transportation Impact Study and Sub-area Transportation Plan. These management issues have been carefully considered in developing the CLR treatment plan. Some issues that require additional research and consideration beyond the scope of this CLR are nonetheless identified because of their inter-related and overlapping nature. Issues are not listed in order of priority.

### Landscape Restoration

The Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park was established in 1890 “for the purpose of preserving and suitably marking for historical and professional military study the fields of some of the most remarkable maneuvers and most brilliant fighting in the war of the rebellion.”<sup>1</sup> Maintaining and restoring the landscape to its 1863 appearance was an important part of the Park’s enabling legislation and remains an important goal. While many of the historic 1863 landscape patterns exist today, a number of historic aspects have been altered or lost. This loss can limit the ability of visitors to understand the landscape conditions and character at the time of the battle, and the battle events themselves.

Some of these landscape characteristics were altered during the commemorative period and contribute to its historic significance of the landscape. Other characteristics were altered or lost

---

<sup>1</sup> Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, General Management Plan-Development Concept Plan-Environmental Assessment, (National Park Service, 1987).



due to past management and maintenance practices associated with 20<sup>th</sup>-century uses and development of the landscape, including the World War II WAAC training area southwest of the Park Headquarters. Also included in this category are reforested fields, cleared forests, and missing buildings and structures. Some characteristics of the 1863 landscape are missing because their restoration or maintenance was viewed as inappropriate from NPS sustainable, economic, and/or historical points of view, such as cultivation of large scale row crops, keeping free ranging cattle, reconstructing missing structures, and clearing fields that are not in the viewshed of circulation corridors.

Other lost characteristics that do not conflict with management policies are candidates for reestablishment. These include the spatial patterns and views that have been altered by reforestation or clearing, limited reestablishment of crops and orchards, and the rehabilitation of vegetation and fence patterns to better represent historic character. More detailed documentation and analysis will be required in some instances to ensure the accurate depiction of the historic character of the battlefield. In some cases, evaluation of impacts of restoration activities on natural and cultural resources will also be necessary.

## Invasive Plant Species Control

Invasive species cost more than \$138 billion a year in damages and losses in the U.S. alone. These species create major ecosystem disturbances by altering ecological functions and processes. Approximately 42% of the species listed on the Threatened and Endangered species list are affected by invasive species.<sup>2</sup> During site visit investigations, a number of invasive plant species were identified as problems at Chickamauga. The effects of these species at Chickamauga include disruption of ecosystem function and displacement of native species as well as damage to the historic landscape character and resources.

Invasive plants at Chickamauga are of special concern because the species composition and density of the Park's forest were important factors during the battle. One plant in particular, privet (*Ligustrum spp.*), significantly threatens natural resources and historic character by crowding out native species, especially in riparian areas, blocking historic viewsheds found along the road corridors, and changing the historic spatial composition of the forest understory.

The National Park Service publication NPS-77 *Natural Resources Management Guidelines* defines NPS policy in regard to exotic plants and animals. NPS-77 notes that the NPS has adopted a policy whereby no exotic species are to be supported on NPS properties in order to protect native flora and fauna, with a few limited exceptions. Executive Order 13112 also addresses exotic species, stating that federal agencies shall “not authorize, fund or carry out

---

<sup>2</sup> David Pimentel, “Environmental and Economic Cost Associated with Non-Indigenous Species in the United States,” College of Agriculture and Life Sciences, Cornell University, (Ithaca, NY: June 12, 1999).





actions that it believes are likely to cause or promote the introduction or spread of invasive species in the United States...” The order requires federal agencies dealing with invasive species to work to prevent the introduction of invasive species; rapidly detect, respond to, and control populations of such species in a cost-effective and environmentally sound manner; monitor invasive species populations accurately and reliably; provide for restoration of native species and habitat conditions in ecosystems that have been invaded; conduct research on invasive species, develop technologies to prevent their introduction, provide for environmentally sound controls; and promote public education on invasive species and the means to address them.

Currently the Park uses a combination of herbicide application, mowing, and manual practices to control invasive plant species. Controlled burns were used prior to the late 1980s for vegetation management, although this practice no longer continues. A large-scale coordinated control program is needed to effectively manage invasive species.

## Automobile Circulation

One of the most critical NPS management issues is the conflict between visitor and commuter traffic on battlefield roads. The Park is a destination for approximately 300,000 visitors each year.<sup>3</sup> Park roads also serve as short cuts and thoroughfares for many local commuters.<sup>4</sup>

There is a conflict of purpose between park visitors who desire an educational and contemplative visiting experience and local drivers who are attempting to cut across the park to speed access to surrounding areas. In light of these issues and related problems, the Federal Highway Administration, working in cooperation with the Georgia Department of Transportation and the National Park Service, funded the Chickamauga and Chattanooga NMP Traffic Impact Study and Sub-Area Transportation Plan (TIS-TP) in 2003 to investigate changes in traffic patterns in and around the Chickamauga Battlefield resulting from the relocation of U.S. Highway 27. This study, which was conducted by Day Wilburn and Associates, Inc., in association with JMA and other sub-consultants, was completed in May 2004. Findings and recommendations resulting from this study informed CLR treatment recommendations.

---

<sup>3</sup> Visitation data derived from the National Park Service Visitor Data Depository for Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park (1991-2003) shows an average of 150,000 visitors per year. This number is based on visits to the Park visitor center. Based upon visitor survey data collected for the Chickamauga and Chattanooga NMP Traffic Impact Study and Sub-Area Transportation Plan, Park visitation is estimated to be approximately two times greater, accounting for the number of visitors who do not enter the Visitor Center.

<sup>4</sup> Approximately 17% of traffic on battlefield roads is considered park visitor trips and 83% is considered non-park visitor trips. Day Wilburn Associates, Inc., “Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Traffic Impact Study and Sub-Area Transportation Plan, Task I Technical Memorandum, Draft” (Day Wilburn Associates, September 24, 2003), B-5.





The objective of the TIS-TP was to consider how area population growth and development could affect park resources. Goals were as follows:

- Ensure the transportation system meets the mobility needs of the community and region;
- Increase attraction of the relocated U.S. Highway 27 for commuters;
- Minimize adverse impacts of traffic and transportation usage on the Chickamauga Battlefield and its resources; and
- Develop feasible transportation strategies that will respond to anticipated future growth in the area and in the Park.

The Chickamauga NMP staff plans to use this study and the CLR to promote improvements to the physical character, interpretive qualities, and visitor experience associated with park roads. Of particular interest to the Park is the treatment of LaFayette Road. Over time and while it served as the corridor for U.S. Highway 27, this two-lane concrete road was widened, paved with asphalt, and improved to meet state requirements with twelve-foot-wide lanes, a wide shoulder, and a raised (graded) road surface along many sections. Currently, Lafayette Road, McFarland Gap Road, and Reed’s Bridge Road see the largest volume of commuter traffic. With the removal of the traffic pressures that were related to U.S. Highway 27, the park would like to consider improvements in the historic character of these roads to help mitigate for the high commuter use.

Approximately 70 official parking areas or pull-offs are associated with park roads. These parking areas allow visitors to stop and read the interpretive waysides, visit the historic structures, take photos, access the hiking trails, and enjoy the commemorative landscape in a safe and leisurely manner. During field investigations, JMA observed several unplanned pull-off areas which visitors consistently use for supplemental stopping or parking. The NPS staff is concerned about these unofficial parking areas because they are both unsightly and detrimental to the integrity of battlefield resources.

## **Visitor Experience and Interpretation**

Although visitor experience encompasses all aspects of the battlefield’s cultural landscape, it is heavily influenced by the Park’s circulation system. The majority of roads not only provide access to resources, they are battle and/or commemorative period resources themselves. In addition, the majority of park visitors experience much of the Park by automobile. An automobile tour route, interpretive waysides, and parking/pull-off areas all facilitate this experience.

The automobile tour route within Chickamauga Battlefield has been in place since 1957. This route incorporates designated tour stops that provide interpretation of key points on the battlefield, corresponding to numbered descriptions on the official map and guide distributed at





the visitor center. Waysides located at these stops also interpret the battle. The current tour focuses on the fighting that took place on September 20<sup>th</sup>, 1863 and does not include stops that deal with the September 18<sup>th</sup> developments that led to the fighting or the fighting that took place on the first day of the battle, September 19<sup>th</sup>. An audio tape tour that includes the first and second day's battle action is available for rent or purchase at the bookstore in the Visitor Center. The Park has considered adding an expanded version of the tour to the interpretive brochure; however, this plan has yet to be implemented due to safety considerations from the heavy traffic on LaFayette Road. The relocation of U.S. Highway 27 and proposed mitigation from the transportation plan could make an expanded route more feasible. A draft Long Range Interpretive Plan for the Park includes several new interpretive themes in addition to an expansion of the tour route.<sup>5</sup> Visible areas along the current and proposed tour routes should be considered the highest priority for restoration to 1863 conditions.

## Recreational Use

One of the Park's primary management issues is balancing protection of the battlefield's historic character with recreational opportunities that enhance visitor experience. Although recreational uses within the Chickamauga Battlefield existed during the Army's administration of the Park (1890-1933), and persisted during its administration by the NPS (1933-present), some recreational activities are today considered incompatible with the park's enabling legislation. It is important to note that recreation was not allowed under early administration of the NMP by the Park Commission. It is recognized by NMP staff, however, that recreational activities bring people to the battlefield who may otherwise not have been inclined to visit, and that these visitors leave with a better understanding of history.

Recreational activities that take place within Chickamauga Battlefield include hiking, limited horseback riding, bicycling, and jogging. In addition, four picnic areas are located in the battlefield for picnickers, and a camping area is located along Snodgrass-Savannah Road for use by organized youth groups. The Park also maintains a ten-acre recreation field along the northwestern edge of Wilder Field East. This field, which appears in aerial photos dating back to ca. 1940, is used for non-organized recreational activities, such as Frisbee, ball-playing and kite flying. Organized recreational activities such as concerts have also occurred on this field and are only permitted with the approval of the park superintendent. As this field was forested during the battle, some park personnel consider this field to also be inappropriate and intrusive to the historic scene. Picnic areas also present management issues concerning their presence, locations, and number.

---

<sup>5</sup> The Long-Range Interpretive Plan for Chickamauga Battlefield is currently under development. Its anticipated date of completion is December, 2004.



## Field Management

The patchwork of field and forest that soldiers experienced in 1863 was critical in the fighting and remains critical in representing that character today. Maintaining the open character of these fields in a sustainable manner, which also provides for natural and cultural resource protection, has proven a complex task for this and many other similar historic landscapes. At Chickamauga, the Park manages these fields through hay leases and limited mechanical cutting by NPS staff. Hay leases constitute approximately 500 acres of land within the battlefield.

The management of the fields at Chickamauga has a number of associated issues: according to the Park, it is sometimes difficult to find willing lessees to harvest the hay. Sometime throughout the Park's history, an invasive exotic grass species (fescue) was introduced as field cover. Once believed to be a superior grass species for wildlife, fescue is now recognized by biologists as a poor grass for both wildlife and livestock.

Large scale row crop production, which persisted for several decades, was discontinued in the early 1980s because of problems with soil erosion. Frequent mowing in some fields gives a manicured, non-agricultural appearance. The use of agriculture/mowing equipment has resulted in damage to some monuments and markers. While current management of hay fields maintains the agricultural character, it does not depict the diversity of crops and field sizes that were present during the battle. Hay leases are also in jeopardy of being lost as there is a steady decline in the number of farmers in the area surrounding the battlefield, and it is sometimes difficult to find farmers willing to harvest the hay.

## Natural Resources

The diverse vegetative cover within the Chickamauga Battlefield (upland forests, lowland forests, limestone glades, and open fields) provides a variety of different plant and animal communities. These protected lands provide one of the largest and most contiguous forest habitats for wildlife within the larger region and support the general biodiversity of the region. The glades, springs, caves, and creeks also provide habitats for several plant and animal species that are classified as threatened and endangered within the state of Georgia (see Chapter Three). The limestone glades are some of the only protected glade communities in Georgia. These resources also played a key role in the 1863 battle proving both impediments and areas of engagement for soldiers. Protecting the Park's natural resources is critical to maintaining the integrity of the historic landscape at Chickamauga. Like most natural areas, Chickamauga Battlefield faces a number of issues in protecting and managing its natural resources. These include invasive species (insect and animal along with plant), damage from the southern pine



beetle, water quality issues, shading out of glade communities, and fuel buildup (the latter two both relate to the removal of fire as a natural process).

## **Adjacent Historic Resources and Land Use**

As development pressures within Walker and Catoosa Counties continue to increase, so does the threat of intrusion on the historic character of the Chickamauga landscape. These intrusions may be visual, auditory, or environmental. Historic resources outside the Park can be greatly impacted by this development and are threatened the most. While the scope of this CLR is limited to the boundaries of Chickamauga Battlefield, impacts on adjacent resources are considered as they relate to park resources. Where appropriate, this CLR includes recommendations for further park coordination with local and regional planning organizations.





## **BIBLIOGRAPHY**



## BIBLIOGRAPHY

### Published Sources

- Andrus, Patrick W. *Guidelines for Identifying, Evaluating, and Registering America's Historic Battlefields*, National Register Bulletin, No. 40. Washington, DC: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1992.
- Ayers, Edward L. *The Promise of the New South, Life After Reconstruction*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1992.
- Beath, Robert B. *History of the Grand Army of the Republic*. New York: Bryan, Taylor & Co., 1889.
- Belknap, Charles E. *History of the Michigan Organizations at Chickamauga, Chattanooga and Missionary Ridge 1863*, Second Edition. Lansing, MI: Robert Smith Printing Co., 1899.
- Boynton, Henry V., compiler. *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, September 18-20, 1895*. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1896.
- Brewer, David M., compiler & editor. *An Archeological Overview and Assessment of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, Georgia – Tennessee*. Tallahassee, FL: Southeast Archeological Center, April 1987.
- Brundage, W. Fitzhugh, ed. *Where These Memories Grow: History, Memory, and Southern Identity*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2000.
- Bryant, Herschel. "Georgia Project F-17-3(16), Walker County; The Davis House and the Bagwell-Wall House and Store." Report to Joe Tanner, Commissioner, Georgia Department of Natural Resources, on eligibility of structures to the National Register, February 6, 1979.
- Calhoun, Creighton Lee, Jr. *Old Southern Apples*. Blacksburg, VA: McDonald & Woodward Publishing Co., 1995.
- Capel, Stephen. "Native Warm Season Grasses for Virginia and North Carolina, Benefits for Livestock and Wildlife." Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries, 1995.
- Carey, Anthony Gene. *Parties, Slavery, and the Union in Antebellum Georgia*. Athens, GA. The University of Georgia Press, 1997.

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

Carr, Ethan. *Wilderness by Design: Landscape Architecture and National Park Service*. Lincoln, NE: University of Nebraska Press, 1998.

Catoosa County Joint Plan Steering Committee with assistance from the Coosa Valley Regional Development Center. *Joint Comprehensive Plan 2020, Catoosa County, Georgia, Including the Cities of Fort Oglethorpe and Ringgold*. Catoosa County, Georgia, (revised April 2002).

Chattanooga-Hamilton County Regional Planning Agency & Partners. *Chattanooga Area Civil War Sites Assessment*. Chattanooga, Tennessee, 1997.

Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission. *The Campaign For Chattanooga, Historical Sketch Descriptive of the Model in Relief, of the Region About Chattanooga, and of the Battles Illustrated Thereon*. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1902.

Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. "Theme Statements." Internal Park document. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, 1998. On file at the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. "Management Objectives Workshop, August 9 and 10, 1994." Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, August 1994. On file at the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Coleman, Kenneth, Numan V. Bartley, William F. Holmes, F.N. Boney, Phinizy Spalding, and Charles E. Wynes. *A History of Georgia*, Second Edition. Athens, GA. The University of Georgia Press, 1977 (reprinted 1991).

Coulter, E. Merton. *Georgia, A Short History*. Charlotte, NC. The University of North Carolina Press, 1933 (reprinted 1947, 1960).

Cozzens, Peter. *This Terrible Sound: The Battle of Chickamauga*. Urbana and Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 1992.

Davis, George B., Leslie J. Perry, Joseph W. Kirkley, and Calvin D. Cowles. *The Official Military Atlas of the Civil War*. Originally published in 1891 as *Atlas to Accompany the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies* by the Government Printing Office, Washington, DC: Fairfax Press, 1983.

Day Wilburn and Associates. *Chickamauga and Chattanooga NMP Traffic Impact Study and Sub-Area Transportation Plan*, Task I Draft Report. Atlanta, Georgia, September 24, 2003.

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

Dilsaver, Larry M, ed. *America's National Park System: The Critical Documents*, 1994, [online] [http://www.cr.nps.gov/history/online\\_books/anps/anps\\_index.htm](http://www.cr.nps.gov/history/online_books/anps/anps_index.htm). United States Department of the Interior. National Park Service. Washington, DC.

Firth, Ian J.W. *Biotic Cultural Resources: Management Considerations for Historic Districts in the National Park System, Southeast Region*. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Southeast Region. Research/Resources Management Report SER-82, November 1985.

Foner, Eric. *Reconstruction: America's Unfinished Revolution, 1863-1877*. New York: Harper & Row, 1988.

Georgia Department of Natural Resources, Historic Preservation Division. "Georgia Historic Resources, Catoosa County Survey." Conducted by Tracy Dean. Atlanta: Georgia Department of Natural Resources, Historic Preservation Division, 2002.

"Georgia Economic Profile, City of Fort Oglethorpe, Catoosa County." Georgia Department of Industry, Trade & Tourism, April 16, 2002.

Good, Albert H. *Parks and Recreation Structures*. New York: Princeton Architectural Press, 1999. Reprint of 1938 publication by the United States Department of the Interior and the National Park Service.

Grant, Ulysses S. *Personal Memoirs of Ulysses S. Grant, Volume I*. New York: Charles L. Webster & Co., 1885. Reprint. New York: Great Commanders series, 1994.

Hanson, Jill K. and Robert W. Blythe. *Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, Historic Resource Study*. United States Department of the Interior. National Park Service. Cultural Resources Stewardship Southeast Regional Office. Atlanta, Georgia, January 1999.

Hanson, Jill K. and Robert W. Blythe. *Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, Historic Resource Study*, January 1999, [online] [http://www.cr.nps.gov/history/online\\_books/anps/anps\\_index.htm](http://www.cr.nps.gov/history/online_books/anps/anps_index.htm). United States Department of the Interior. National Park Service. Cultural Resources Stewardship Southeast Regional Office. Atlanta, Georgia.

Harrison, Laura Soulliere. *Architecture in the Parks, National Historic Landmark Theme Study*, Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1986.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

- Helms, Amy C., James Johnson. *A Handbook for Forest Vegetation Management in Recreation and Historic Parks*. Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University Virginia Cooperative Extension. Publication Number 420-143, 1996, [online] <http://www.ext.vt.edu/pubs/forestry/420-143/420-143.html> (accessed November 13, 2003).
- Horn, Stanley F. *The Army of Tennessee: A Military History*. Indianapolis and New York: The Bobbs-Merrill Company Publishers, 1941.
- Hosmer, Charles B., Jr. *Preservation Comes of Age: From Williamsburg to the National Trusts, 1926-1949*. Volume I. Published for the Preservation Press. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1981.
- Invasive Plants of the Eastern U.S. *Southeast Exotic Plant Council Invasive Plant Manual, Princess Tree*, <http://www.invasive.org/eastern/eppc/princess.html> (accessed on January 6, 2004).
- Kaser, James A. *At the Bivouac of Memory: History, Politics, and the Battle of Chickamauga*. New York: Peter Lang Publishing, Inc., 1996.
- Kerr, Jack. *Monuments and Markers of the 29 States Engaged at Chickamauga and Chattanooga*. Collegedale, TN: College Press, n.d.
- Kinsel, Amy J. "From Turning Point to Peace Memorial: A Cultural Legacy." In *The Gettysburg Nobody Knows*, ed. Gabor S. Boritt. New York: Oxford University Press, 1997.
- Lee, Ronald F. *The Origin & Evolution of the National Military Park Idea*, 1973, [online] [http://www.cr.nps.gov/history/online\\_books/history\\_military/](http://www.cr.nps.gov/history/online_books/history_military/) Department of the Interior. National Park Service. Washington, DC.
- Linderman, Gerald F. *Embattled Courage: The Experience of Combat in the American Civil War*. New York: The Free Press, 1987.
- Mackintosh, Barry. *The National Park: Shaping the System*. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1991.
- Mackintosh, Barry. *National Park Service Administrative History*. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1991.
- McClelland, Linda Flint. *Historic Park Landscapes in National and State Parks: Multiple Property Listing*. U.S. Department of Interior, National Park Service. Washington, DC: 1995.

• • • • •

- McClelland, Linda Flint. *Building The National Parks: Historic Landscape Design and Construction*. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1998.
- McClelland, Linda Flint, J. Timothy Keller, Genevieve P. Keller and Robert Z. Melnick. *Guidelines for Evaluating and Documenting Rural Historic Landscapes*, National Register Bulletin, No. 30. Washington, DC: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1990.
- McConnell, Stuart. *Glorious Contentment, The Grand Army of the Republic, 1865-1900*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1992.
- McPherson, James M. *Battle Cry of Freedom, The Civil War Era*. New York: Ballantine Books, 1988.
- Miller, James H. *Nonnative Invasive Plants of Southern Forests: A Field Guide for Identification and Control*. United States Department of Agriculture. Forest Service Southern Research Station, General Technical Report SRS-62. Asheville, NC, April 2003.
- Morisawa, Tunya Lee. *Weed Notes: Hedera helix L.* 1999. [online] <http://tncweeds.ucdavis.edu/moredocs/hedhel01.html>. The Nature Conservancy. (accessed January 6, 2004).
- Morris, B. and C. Goetcheus, S. Hitchcock, S. Styles. *Cultural Landscape Inventory: Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*. National Park Service: 1997.
- National Oceanic and Atmospheric Association, National Weather Service. Climate Data for Georgia: Average Annual Precipitation, 1997. [online map] <http://cirrus.dnr.state.sc.us/cgi-bin/sercc/cliMAIN.pl?ga1906> (accessed October 12, 2002).
- National Park Service. "Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, List of Classified Structures." On file at the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
- Natural Resources Conservation Service and Georgia Plant Material Program. "Native Warm Season Grasses for Georgia, Alabama, and South Carolina," n.d.
- Oculus. *Design of the Commemorative Military Park: Contextual Documentation & Resource Evaluation, 75% Draft*. Prepared for the National Park Service, March 2002.
- Olmsted, Frederick Law. "Parks As War Memorials, Possibilities and Limitations Controlling A Choice," *Landscape Architecture* (v. 35, 1944-1945), 104-107.

- Paige, John C. *The Civilian Conservation Corps and The National Park Service, 1933-1942: An Administrative History*. 1985. [online]  
[http://www.cr.nps.gov/history/online\\_books/ccc/](http://www.cr.nps.gov/history/online_books/ccc/). United States Department of the Interior. The National Park Service. Washington, DC.
- Paige, John C. and Jerome A. Greene. *Administrative History of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*, February 1983, [online]  
[http://www.cr.nps.gov/history/online\\_books/chch/adhi.htm](http://www.cr.nps.gov/history/online_books/chch/adhi.htm). United States Department of the Interior. National Park Service. Denver Service Center. Denver, Colorado.
- Period of Record Monthly Climate Summary for Dalton, Georgia (092493) 1948-2000. [online] <http://cirrus.dnr.state.sc.us/cgi-bin/sercc/cliMAIN.pl?ga2493> (accessed October 12, 2002).
- Pimentel, David, et al. *Environmental and Economic Costs Associated with Non-indigenous Species in the United States*. 1999, [online]  
[http://www.news.cornell.edu/releases/Jan99/species\\_costs.html](http://www.news.cornell.edu/releases/Jan99/species_costs.html). College of Agriculture and Life Sciences. Cornell University (accessed December 30, 2003).
- Railsback, Bruce, "Geology of Georgia." University of Georgia, Department of Geology. [online map] <http://www.gly.uga.edu/GAGeology.html#VR> (accessed October 10, 2002).
- Randall, John M. and M. Marinelli, editors. *Invasive Plants--Weeds of the Global Garden*. Brooklyn: Brooklyn Botanic Garden Publications, 1999.
- Rogers, Carolyn L, et. al. "Vegetation Communities of Chickamauga Battlefield National Military Park, Georgia, Technical Report NPS/SERCHCH/NRTR-93/11." School of Forest Resources, University of Georgia. National Park Service, Southeast Region, 1993.
- Scott, Lt. Col. Robert N., ed. *The War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*. Series I, Volume XXX, Parts I thru IV. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1890.
- Scott, Thomas A. *Cornerstones of Georgia History: Documents that Formed the State*. Athens, GA. The University of Georgia Press, 1995.
- Southeast Exotic Pest Plant Council. *East Tennessee Native Plant Recommendations*. [online] <http://www.se-eppc.org/doc.cfm?id=472> (accessed November 21, 2003).

- Southeast Regional Climate Center. "Climate Summary for Dalton, Georgia." Station 92493, Georgia Weather and Climate Office [online database] <http://climate.engr.uga.edu/dalton/precip.html> (accessed December 30, 2002).
- Stanstad, Lynette. *A Graveyard Preservation Primer*. Walnut Creek, CA: Altimira Press, 1995.
- Sullivan, James R. *Chickamauga and Chattanooga Battlefields, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, Georgia-Tennessee*. National Park Service Historical Handbook Series No. 25, 1956 (reprinted 1961). [online] [http://www.cr.nps.gov/history/online\\_books/hh/](http://www.cr.nps.gov/history/online_books/hh/). United States Department of the Interior. National Park Service. Washington, DC.
- United States Department of Agriculture. *Native Warm Season Grasses for Georgia, Alabama, and South Carolina*. Natural Resources Conservation Service. Georgia Plant Materials Program. Athens, Georgia. September 1999. [online] <ftp://ftp-fc.sc.egov.usda.gov/GA/PMC/TDT/WarmSeasonGrasses> (accessed from <http://www.ga.nrcs.usda.gov/technical/PMC/techtrans.html> on January 2, 2004).
- United States Department of Agriculture. "Vegetables and Fruits: A Guide to Heirloom Varieties and Community-Based Stewardship. Volume 2. Resource Organizations; Part VII. Commercial Fruit Nurseries." Special Reference Briefs Series, no. SRB 98-06, September 1998. (Electronic version revised March 1999). [online] [http://www.nal.usda.gov/afsic/AFSIC\\_pubs/heirloom/srb9806.htm#tocv2p2](http://www.nal.usda.gov/afsic/AFSIC_pubs/heirloom/srb9806.htm#tocv2p2).
- United States Department of the Interior. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission. *Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1932.
- United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Transportation Study, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*. Denver Service Center. Denver, CO: National Park Service, 1977.
- United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*, National Register Bulletin No.15. Washington D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1990, (revised 1997).
- United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *NPS-77 Natural Resources Management Guidelines*. Washington D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1991.
- United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *NPS Management Policies*. Washington D.C.: Government Printing Office, 2001.

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *General Management Plan-Development Concept Plan-Environmental Assessment*. Southeast Regional Office. Atlanta: National Park Service, 1987.

United States Fish and Wildlife Service. Region 4, Georgia, Ecological Services Field Office, June 2002. [online database]  
[http://www.fws.gov/r4gafo/counties\\_endangered.html](http://www.fws.gov/r4gafo/counties_endangered.html), link to Walker and Catoosa Counties (accessed May 2003).

United States War Department, Office of the Quartermaster General. *Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park: The Battle of Chickamauga, Georgia, September 19-20, 1863*. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1932.

United States War Department, Office of the Quartermaster General. *National Military Park, National Park, Battlefield Site, and Monument Regulations*. Washington, DC: United States Government Printing Office, 1931.

Van West, Carroll. *Tennessee's New Deal Landscape: A Guidebook*. Knoxville, TN: University of Tennessee Press, 2001.

Warder, J.A. *Apples*. New York: Orange Judd and Company, 1867.

Wenger, Seth. "A Review of the Scientific Literature on Riparian Buffer Width, Extent, and Vegetation." Office of the Public Service and Outreach: University of Georgia. Athens, Georgia, 1999.

Woodward, C. Vann. *Origins of the New South, 1877-1913*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1951 (reprinted 1971, 1990).

Woodworth, Steven E. *Six Armies in Tennessee: The Chickamauga and Chattanooga Campaigns*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1998.

• • • • •

**Annual and Monthly Reports**

“Comprehensive Annual Financial Report.” Mayor’s Letter to the members of the city council and the citizens of Chattanooga, Tennessee. Chattanooga, December 2001.

United States War Department. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission. *Annual Reports*. 1892-1922. Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive: Accession No. 205.

United States War Department. Office of the Chief Clerk. *Annual Report*. Chattanooga, TN, 1911. Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive. Accession No. 205.

United States War Department. Office of Engineer. *Annual and Monthly Reports*, 1895-1906. Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive. Accession No. 205.

United States Department of the Interior. National Park Service. Branch of Plans and Designs. *Memoranda*. May-November 1935. Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive. Accession No. 207.

United States Department of the Interior. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. *Superintendent’s Narrative Reports*, 1933-1949. Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive. Accession No. 207.

**Historic American Engineering Record Documentation**

“Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Parks Tour Roads.” Library of Congress. NPS Roads & Bridges Recording Program. Historic American Engineering Record (HAER), GA-95, 1998.

"Highways in Harmony, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Tour Roads." NPS, 1999.

**National Register of Historic Places – Inventories and Nominations**

Tinney, Edward E. and Lenard E. Brown. “Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.” November 1985.

Hanson, Jill K. and Robert W. Blythe. “National Register of Historic Places Inventory—Nomination Form, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.” U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. Atlanta, Georgia, 1998.

Hanson, Jill K. and Robert W. Blythe. “Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park (Additional Documentation).” February 1998.

### **Maps, Plans, and Drawings**

#### **1863**

Davis, George B., Leslie J. Perry, Joseph W. Kirkley, and Calvin D. Cowles. *The Official Military Atlas of the Civil War*. Originally published in 1891 as *Atlas to Accompany the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies* by the Government Printing Office, Washington, DC: Fairfax Press, 1983.

- **Plate XXX, Map No. 6.** “Sketch Showing the Position of Liddell’s Division Consisting of Walthall’s and Govan’s Brigades in the Battle of Chickamauga, September 18, 19, and 20, 1863”. [n.d.]
- **Plate XLVI, Map No. 1.** “Sheet No. I: Map of the Battle-field of Chickamauga, September 19<sup>th</sup> 1863. Between the United States Forces commanded by Maj. Gen W.S. Rosecrans and the Rebel Army under Gen. Braxton Bragg”. [n.d.]
- **Plate XLVI, Map No. 2.** “Sheet No. 2. Map of the Battle-field of Chickamauga, September 20<sup>th</sup> 1863. Between the United States Forces commanded by Maj. Gen. W.S. Rosecrans and the Rebel Army under Gen. Braxton Bragg”. [n.d.]
- **Plate XLVI, Map No. 4.** “Battle of Chickamauga, Walker Co., Georgia, Sept. 19 and 20, 1863”. [n.d.]
- **Plate XLVII, Map No.2.** “Map of the Battle of Chickamauga Showing the Positions of the Confederate and Federal Armies on the 19<sup>th</sup> September, 1863.” [n.d.]
- **Plate XLVII, Map No. 3.** “Map of the Battle of Chickamauga Showing the Positions of the Confederate and Federal Armies on the 19<sup>th</sup> September, 1863.” [n.d.]
- **Plate XLVII, Map No. 7.** “No. 1. Map Showing the Positions of the Confederate Army and that of the Federal Army at midnight on the 18<sup>th</sup> September 1863, the night previous to the general engagements of the 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> of Sept. or the Battle of Chickamauga.” [n.d.]
- **Plate XLVIII, Map No. 1.** “Map No. 1. The Chickamauga Campaign, August 16 – September 22, 1863.” [n.d.]
- **Plate XCVI, Map No. 4.** “Chickamauga, GA” [n.d.]
- **Plate XCVII, Map No. 3.** “Battlefield of Chickamauga, GA. Surveyed by Command of Maj. Gen. G.H. Thomas commanding Dept. of the Cumberland, by Capt. C.H. Boyd, Sub-Asst. U.S.C.S., April and May, 1864.”

- **Plate XCVIII, Map No. 2.** “Sketch Showing the action of the Reserve commanded by Maj. Gen. W.H.T. Walker, C.S.A., at the Battle of Chickamauga, GA. Sept. 18, 19, and 20 1863.” [n.d.]
- **Plate CI, Map No. 20.** “Map of that Portion of the Battlefield of Chickamauga Where Gen. Thomas opened the Battle. Sept. 19, 1863. Also Map of Country from Mission Mills to Alexander’s Bridge by D. McCook.” [n.d.]
- **Plate CXI, Map No. 9.** “Map of the Battlefield of Chickamauga, GA and Vicinity. Fought September 18<sup>th</sup>, 19<sup>th</sup>, and 20<sup>th</sup> 1863.” [n.d.]

## 1864

*Battle-field of Chickamauga, surveyed by command of Maj. Gen. Thomas, comdg. Dept. of the Cumberland by Capt. C. H. Boyd, U.S. Coast Survey. April & May 1864. Autogr. & printed under direction of Col. Wm. E. Merrill, Chief Engr., DC, Chattanooga, October, 1864. [On-line] Available: <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922c.cw0154000>, 1864, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.*

*Battle of "Chickamauga" Sep. 19th & 20th 1863 / under Col. W.E. Merrill. [1864] Note added to map at lower right after it was drawn: Engineer Department Dec. 5, 1865. Recd. with Col. Merrills letter of Nov. 17, 1865. (M. 5471). [online] <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922c.cw0157400>, 1865, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.*

## 1891

United States. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission. Engineer Department. E.E. Betts, Principal Assistant Engineer. *Standard Plan of 20 foot Graveled Surface Roadway on Hillside. Detail plan showing road on hillside and plan for drainage.* December 1, 1891. (Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive Catalog # 3262.0004.0006).

## 1892

Betts, Edward E. (delineator). *Map of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park – Chickamauga Battlefield*, 1892. Available at CHCH-NMP Archive.

*Map of the battlefield of Chickamauga, September 19th and 20th 1863. Compiled under the direction of Col. W. E. Merrill, Chief Eng'r., Dep't. of the Cumberland, by Edward Ruger, Sup't. Top'l. Engineer Office DC Redrawn by Louis Boedicker, top'l, draughtsman, 1867-1868. Corrected and positions of troops located by Captain S. C. Kellogg, 5<sup>th</sup> Cavalry, 1889. Julius Bien & Co. [online]*

<http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922cm.gcw0159000>, 1892, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

## **1895**

*Map of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* Drawn by B.B. Ramey. Copyrighted 1895, by W. E. Birchmore. Engraved by Buffalo Elec. & Eng. Co. [online] <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922c.cw0158500>, 1895, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

Ferger, Edward and A.J. Taylor. *Map of Chickamauga National Military Park – 98 Sites are Listed and Keyed by Number.* [online] <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922c.cw0154500>, 1895, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

*Map of the Chickamauga Battle-Field, Georgia drawn by W.A. Wood, expressly for Norwood's Vade-Mecum Guide.* Copyrighted 1895 by C.W. Norwood. [online] <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3924c.cw0164000>, 1895, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

*Chickamauga battlefield. [Sept 19-20, 1863] Sketched by J. C. McElroy of the Ohio Commission, late Captain 18th Ohio Infantry.* Cincinnati, Ohio: The Henderson-Achert-Krebs Lith. Co. [online] <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922c.cw0155000>, 1895, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

*Map of Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Park.* The Matthews-Northrup Co., Buffalo, NY (Nashville, TN: Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Ry., 1895.) [online] <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922c.cw0157600>, 1895, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

## **1896**

*Atlas of the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and vicinity. Published under the direction of Daniel S. Lamont and Russell A. Alger, Secretaries of War.* Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1896-7. [online] <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922cm.gcw0160000>, 1896-7, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

United States, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park Commission. *Military Map Showing the Theater of Operations in the Tullahoma, Chickamauga and Chattanooga Campaigns, Prepared under the direction of the Hon. Daniel S. Lamont, Secretary of War by the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park Commission, from the map of Col. WM. E. Merrill, Chief Engineer Dept. of the Cumberland 1865, as published by the Chief of Engineers U.S. Army, 1874.* 1896.

**1897**

Betts, Edward E. *Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park. Plan of an Arch Culvert for openings on the Glenn-Kelly and Saw Mill Fork roads.* April 10, 1897. (Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive Catalog # 3262.0004.0002).

**1898**

United States. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park Commission. *Plan of Culvert at the Junction of the Brotherton and Jay's Mill-Alexander Road as Rebuilt in November 1898.* (Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive Catalog # 3262.0004.0004).

**1901**

United States. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park Commission. *Atlas of Chickamauga, Chattanooga, and vicinity.* Washington, DC: Government Printing Office. Plate XIV. [online] <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922cm.gcw0161000>, 1901, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

**1910**

Betts, Edward E. *Map of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park. Lands in Georgia.* September 20, 1910. Copy traced by E.W.O., September 10, 1935 from original tracing. (Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive Catalog # 3262.0002.0013a).

**1913**

Shutting, Rudolph J. *Aero View of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park (Looking East).* [online] <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922c.cw0159500>, 1913, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

**1917**

Betts, Edward E. *Chattanooga and Vicinity Showing the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park and Approaches.* 1895, (revised 1906 and 1917). (Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive Catalog # 3262.0001.0004).

**1933**

United States Department of the Interior. National Park Service. Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. *Proposed Improvements for the Intersection of Glenn Kelly Road and The Chickamauga Vittetoe Road, Project 13 – Chickamauga Chattanooga National Military Park.* 1 Sheet. 9/1/1933. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 1020).

United States Department of the Interior. National Park Service. *Proposed Intersection Improvement – Alexander Viniard and Alexander Bridge Road –Chickamauga Park – Georgia.* Chickamauga Chattanooga National Military Park. Prepared 10/7/1933. (Denver Service Center #CHCH–301–1066).

United States Department of the Interior. National Park Service. *Chickamauga – Chattanooga National Military Park – Chickamauga Park, Fort Olgethorpe, Georgia. Proposed Planting Scheme for the South Entrance to Chickamauga Park.* 1 Sheet. 9/1/1933. (Denver Service Center #CHCH–301–1013).

United States Department of the Interior. National Park Service. *Proposed North Entrance Planting Scheme – Project No. 1. Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park – Chickamauga, Georgia.* 1 Sheet. Approved 9/27/1933. (Denver Service Center #CHCH–301–1009).

United States Department of the Interior. National Park Service. *Proposed Turnaround and Screen for the Dalton Ford Area, Project 14. Chickamauga-Chattanooga Military Park.* 1 Sheet. 10/1/1933. (Denver Service Center #CHCH–301–1067).

United States Department of the Interior. National Park Service. *Proposed Restoration & Improvements For Snodgrass House Area. Project No. 2. Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park.* 9/14/1933. (Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive Catalog # 3264.0016.0010).

**1934**

United States Department of the Interior. Office of National Parks Building and Reservations. Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Designs. *Proposed Road Intersections of Forest, Battleline and Alexander Bridge Roads – Chickamauga Chattanooga National Military Park, Georgia.* 1 Sheet. Approved 3/19/1934. (Denver Service Center #CHCH–301–1001).

United States Department of the Interior. *Chickamauga –Chattanooga National Military Park – Pole Location on LaFayette Road.* 1 Sheet. Prepared 7/7/1934. (Denver Service Center #CHCH 301–1062).

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

- United States Department of the Interior. *Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Park – Proposed Typical Road Sections For Group #1 Roads*. 2 Sheets (1002 and 1002a). Prepared 2/15/1934. (Denver Service Center #CHCH 301–1002).
- United States Department of the Interior. *Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park – Sketch Plan for Location and Arrangement of Utility Buildings*. 3 Sheets. Prepared 8/2/1934. (Denver Service Center #CHCH 301-1003).
- United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Chickamauga National Park – Proposed Intersection of Lafayette and Alexander Bridge Roads Battleline and Glen Kelly*. 4/1/1934. (Denver Service Center #CHCH 301–1044).
- United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Key Map Showing Planting Sections 1934-1935 – Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park*. Prepared 10/3/1934. (Denver Service Center #CHCH 301–1064).
- United States Department of the Interior, U.S. Geological Survey. *Chickamauga Battlefield Location Map for Monuments, Markers, and Plaques*. Albert Pike, Division Engineer. Topography by Frank Larner and R.E. Amidon. [Online] Available HTTP: <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922c.cw0162400>, 1934, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.
- Larner, Frank. *Woodland Sheet. Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park. North Half*. 1934. (Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive Catalog # 3264.0016.0018).
- Amidon, R.E. *Woodland Sheet. Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park. South Half*, n.d. (Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive Catalog # 3264.0016.0018).
- Proposed Change in the Intersection of Brotherton and Alexander Bridge Roads*. 1 Sheet. 10/01/1934. (Denver Service Center #CHCH 301–1061).
- Viniard–Alexander Bridge Roads*. 1 Sheet. Prepared 3/30/1934. (Denver Service Center #CHCH 301–1042).
- Chickamauga National Park – Proposed Intersection of Lafayette and Glen Viniard Roads*. 1 Sheet. 4/1/1934. (Denver Service Center #CHCH 301–1044).

**1935**

- United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. Branch of Plans and Design. *Planting Plan – Planting Around Administration Building –*

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

*Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* [Cleared for E.C.W.] 1 Sheet. Prepared 10/24/1935. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301–1108).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Plan and Cross-Sections Showing Revised Slope on East Side of Lafayette Road.* 1 Sheet. Prepared 5/27/1935. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301–1106).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Approach Road & Utility Building – Grading Plan.* November 6, 1935. (Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive Catalog # CHCH 3210).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park – Unit B Utility Group.* 6 Sheets. Prepared 10/28/1935. (Denver Service Center #CHCH 301-1003F).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. Eastern Division Branch of Engineering. *Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Topographic Survey Wilder Tower Area.* June 10, 1935. (Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive Catalog # 3264.0016.0016).

**1936**

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Designs. *Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park – Unit B Utility Group.* 2 Sheets (Details). Prepared 3/17/1936. (Denver Service Center #CHCH 301-1003F).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Designs. *Chickamauga Park – Roads and Trails – Part of the Master Plan. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* 1 Sheet. Approved 4/7/1936. (Denver Service Center #CHCH 301–1170).

**1937**

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. Branch of Plans and Design. *Old Utility Group Obliteration, Chickamauga Park – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* 1 Sheet. Approved 8/4/1937. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301–2024).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Grading and Drainage Plan – Entrance to Utility Group. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* 2 Sheets (Missing second sheet). Approved 7/31/1937. (Denver Service Center #CHCH –301–2008).

• • • • •

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park – Erection Details for Standard Park Service Enameled Metal Signs, Road and Trail Markers*. 1 Sheet. Approved 3/8/1937. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301–2006).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. Branch of Engineering. *Drainage Details – Entrance to Utility Group – Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park*. 1 Sheet. Approved 7/31/1937. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301–5002).

### **1939**

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. Branch of Plans and Design. *Area Key and Historic Tour Map – Part of the Master Plan – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*. 1 Sheet. From National Park Service Data as of 1/1/1939. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301–2017a).

### **1940**

Aerial Photograph of Chickamauga Battlefield, ca. 1940. On file at the Chickamauga Battlefield Administration Building.

### **1941**

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. Branch of Plans and Designs. *Roads and Trails – Part of the Master Plan – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*. 1 Sheet. Based on NPS data as of 1/1/1941. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301–2087).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Chickamauga Park Utilities – Part of the Master Plan – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*. 1 Sheet. From National Park Service Data as of 1/1/1941. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301–2079).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Chickamauga Park – General Development – Part of the Master Plan – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*. 1 Sheet. From National Park Service Data as of 1/1/1941. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301–2096).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Chickamauga Park – 1863 Historical Base Map – Part of the Master Plan – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*. 2 Sheets (2085 and 2085a). 8/1/1941. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301–2085).

**1943**

United States Department of the Interior. National Park Service. Branch of Plans & Design. *Roads & Trails. Part of the Master Plan. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* From National Park Service Data as of 1/1/1943. (Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive Catalog # CHCH 3223).

**1951**

United States. Department of the Interior. National Park Service. Planning and Construction Division. *Road and Trail System Plan – Part of the Master Plan – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* 4 Sheets. 12/7/1951. Missing sheet 2 of 4. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 2031).

**1957**

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. Eastern Division of Design and Construction. *General Development Plan – Part of the Master Plan – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.* 1 Sheet. Prepared 9/4/1957. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 3006).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Tour Route, Chickamauga Battlefield, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, Georgia and Tennessee.* Washington Government Printing Office. [online] <http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922c.cw0162900>, 1957, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

**1960**

Aerial Photograph of Chickamauga Battlefield, ca. 1960. On file at the Chickamauga Battlefield Administration Building.

**1961**

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. Planning and Construction Division. Regional Office. Region 1. *Road and Trail System Plan. Part of the Master Plan. Chickamauga and Chattanooga N.M.P.* 7/25/1961. (Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive Catalog # 3264.0012.0022).

**1962**

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. Eastern Division of Design and Construction. *Plan of Interpretation – Part of the Master Plan –*

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

*Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*. 1 Sheet. 8/1/1962.  
(Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 3017).

**1964**

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. Eastern Office, Design and Construction. *Basic Information – The Land. The Master Plan – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*. 3 Sheets. 5/1/1964.  
(Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 3032).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Objectives – The Service. The Master Plan – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*. 1 Sheet. Prepared 5/1/1964. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 3030).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Management Programs – The Land. The Master Plan-Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*. 8 Sheets. Prepared 5/1/1964. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 3031).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Developed Areas – Chickamauga and Lookout Mountain – Part of the Master Plan – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*. 1 Sheet. Prepared 8/1964. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 3025).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Resource Management Plan – Lookout Mountain – Part of the Master Plan – Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park*. 1 Sheet. Prepared 6/1964. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 3020).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Visitor Use Plan – Chickamauga Park – Part of the Master Plan – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*. 1 Sheet. 10/2/1964. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 3023).

**1968**

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, Georgia-Tennessee*. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office. [online]  
<http://hdl.loc.gov/loc.gmd/g3922c.cw0162700>, 1968, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

• • • • •

**1973**

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Chickamauga Battlefield* Washington, DC, 1973.

**1977**

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Suggested Treatment At Glenn Viniard Road – U.S. 27 Alternate B Modified*. 1 Sheet. Prepared 1/1977. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 40010).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *U.S. 27 Relocation – East Park Boundary – Chickamauga – Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*. 1 Sheet. 7/1/1977. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 40006).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park – Suggested Treatment Through Snodgrass Hill*. 1 Sheet. Prepared 1/1977. (Denver Service Center #CHCH – 301 – 40013).

**1997**

United States. Department of the Interior. National Park Service, Cultural Resources Geographic Information Systems Office. “GPS Field Survey” (GIS data). Washington, D.C., 1996-1997.

United States. Department of the Interior. National Park Service. *Land Use Patterns Chickamauga Battlefield 1863, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level I*, September 1997. (Digitized map of Edward E. Betts, C.E., *Chickamauga Battlefield – Morning to Noon September 20, 1863, 1896* prepared by Bonnie Burns, NPS, 1997).

United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service. *Existing Roads and Trails by Era, Chickamauga Battlefield, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, Cultural Landscape Inventory, Level I*. September 1997.

**2002**

Oculus. *Chickamauga Existing Vegetation & Roads*, November 2002. Data provided by National Park Service, Cultural Resources GIS Division, Washington, DC. GPS Field Survey 1996-1997.

**Telephone Interviews**

Lee Calhoun, telephone interview with Liz Sargent, May 19, 2004.

Jim Lawson, Lawson Nursery, telephone interview with Liz Sargent, May 17, 2004.

**Online Resources**

Paul Evans Library of Fruit Science, Southwest Missouri State University Libraries,  
online at <http://library.smsu.edu/paulevans/frtlinks.shtml>.

Georgia Wildlife Federation, Georgia's Native Plants, online at  
<http://www.gwf.org/plantindex.htm>.

PCA Alien Plant Working Group online at  
<http://www.nps.gov/plants/alien/fact/pulo1.htm>.

## **APPENDICES**



## APPENDIX A

### Chronology by Landscape Characteristic

#### Prehistoric - 1839

“Paleo-Indian, Archaic and Woodland period peoples probably used the oak-pine-hickory forests of northern Georgia and southern Tennessee for campsites and temporary settlements.” (1998 CLI, p. 4) However, there does not appear to have been any permanent settlements in the Park areas during these periods.

Between **1200 and 1350**, the mound builders constructed a large permanent settlement on the Etowah River near what is now Cartersville, Georgia, that is 75 miles southeast of Chattanooga. According to archaeological research from sites in the Park, “there is evidence of upland sites occupied seasonally as hunting camps in the South Chickamauga Creek watershed and more or less permanent settlements as agriculture grew in importance.” (CLI, p. 4)

**1500-1770s** – Creek Indians hold power in park area.

**1776-1783** – As the American Revolution ensues, the Continental Army forces the pro-British Cherokee from the mountainous areas of Georgia, Tennessee, and North Carolina into lands in the Little Tennessee Valley. Four towns were located on Chickamauga Creek, two of which (Little Owl Town and Bull Town) may have been in the area of the Park. Both were burned by American forces in 1779 and again in 1782.

**1790s** – American settlement begins, as settlers from Virginia and North Carolina migrate west.

**1802** – In exchange for Georgia’s claim on western lands, President Thomas Jefferson agrees to remove all American Indians from the state.

**1790 – 1840** Georgia’s population increases from 82,000 people in 1790 to 691,000 in 1840, an eight-fold increase. The population of Tennessee, which became a state in 1796, increased from 105,000 in 1800 to 829,000 in 1840.



**1800- 1838** - Cherokee assimilate American culture. They adopt an American-style government, wear European-style clothes, and begin to use American farming and building methods.

**1828** – Georgia attempts to bring Cherokee Nation under state law when it convicts and executes a Native American for murdering a Cherokee on Cherokee land. The Cherokee Nation appeals to the U.S. Supreme Court on the grounds that the state of Georgia has no sovereignty on its land. After first ruling for Georgia in 1831, the U.S. Supreme Court reverses itself in 1832 in Worcester vs. Georgia.

**1828** – Gold discovered on land belonging to the Cherokee Nation. By 1829, Georgia gold rush ensues.

**1832** – U.S. Supreme Court rules that the Cherokee Nation is sovereign (Worcester vs. Georgia) that disallows the state of Georgia from passing any law that governs the Cherokee. **Federal executive branch under President Andrew Jackson fails to enforce ruling when Georgia ignores it.**

**1832** – Sixth Georgia Land Lottery.

**1833** - Walker County, Georgia, where Chickamauga battlefield is located is created from Cherokee land divided among white settlers during the sixth Georgia Land Lottery.

## 1861-1865

### *Topography*

Existing conditions 1863

The Chickamauga battlefield is located within a valley defined by Missionary Ridge on the west and Peavine Ridge on the east. The Karst topography of the valley includes a series of low ridges and swales and is characterized by numerous sinkholes that were used as defensive shelters by the competing armies and as refuse dumps during and after the battle.<sup>1</sup> The battle took place in an area of about 20 square miles bisected by LaFayette Road. The battle area extended from Lee and Gordon’s Mills on the south to the settlement of Rossville on the north, and within two miles on either side of LaFayette Road. East of LaFayette Road the terrain is fairly level, while to the west, hills and ridges that

---

<sup>1</sup> Morris et al., p. 9.



• • • • •

run generally northeast to southwest, extend west to the base of Missionary Ridge.<sup>2</sup>

Strategic high ground	1863	Glenn Hill, in the southwest quadrant of the Park, Snodgrass Hill (a.k.a. Horseshoe Ridge – a group of hills near the Snodgrass House) <sup>3</sup> , in the northwest, and the ridge that overlooked Dyer Field (east central), were all strategic high ground that was hotly contested by the Union and Confederate armies during the battle. <sup>4</sup>
Horseshoe ridge	Sept. 20 <sup>th</sup>	In his battle report written September 30, 1863, Maj. General Gordon Granger describes the series of hills that General Thomas’ forces held during the afternoon and evening of September 20 <sup>th</sup> as a “horseshoe ridge.” <sup>5</sup>
Defensive position	Sept. 20 <sup>th</sup>	In reference to the Union’s position on the afternoon of the 20 <sup>th</sup> on Snodgrass Hill, Col. VanDerveer describes it as being “well selected and one capable of being defended against a heavy force, the line being the crest of a hill, for the possession of which the enemy made desperate and renewed efforts.” <sup>6</sup>

### *Vegetation*

Wooded areas	1863	At the time of the battle, the majority of the land area was heavily wooded. The tree species present consisted mainly of hickory and oak with interspersed stands of cedar and pine. Some wooded areas contained a dense understory of shrubs and vines that created limited visibility. <sup>7</sup>
--------------	------	--

---

<sup>2</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 9.

<sup>3</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 13.

<sup>4</sup> Oculus, *Design of the Commemorative Military Park: Contextual Documentation & Resource Evaluation, 75% Draft*, Prepared for the National Park Service, March 2002, Section 1, Administrative Data, 40.

<sup>5</sup> From Maj. Gen. Gordon Granger’s battle report, September 30, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part I, 855.

<sup>6</sup> From Col. Ferdinand Van Derveer’s battle report, September 25, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part I, 430.

<sup>7</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 9.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

Forest understory	1863	Grazing in forested areas kept the understory relatively open in certain areas. This allowed for relatively good visibility (up to 400 yards) during the battle. Other areas were not cleared by livestock grazing, and impeded troop movement and hampered visibility. <sup>8</sup>
Cedar glades	1863	Areas containing cedar glades occupy some of the low limestone ridges and slopes east of LaFayette Road. Today these glades contain approximately 30 rare plant species. Eastern red cedar is the most common woody species found in and around the cedar glades. <sup>9</sup> At the time of the battle, the cedar glades were characterized by an open understory. Accounts indicate that troops were able to form in organized lines and fire uninterrupted volleys through the glades. <sup>10</sup> Soldiers referred to the cedar glades on the battlefield as “old fields,” believing that the sparse number of trees and grasses indicated that the area was once cultivated. <sup>11</sup>
Open areas	1863	The forest was interspersed with occasional open fields; both cultivated and uncultivated. Small orchards were generally located near farmsteads. Cultivated fields were located with access to main roads, and were also generally situated near farmhouse clusters. <sup>12</sup>
Woods	1863	Many of the official battle reports for September 19 <sup>th</sup> and 20 <sup>th</sup> make reference to the dense woods and substantial undergrowth. Commanders reported that this dense vegetation hampered both visibility and troop movements. Brig. General George Maney (Confederate Army) wrote that his troops “had become considerably disordered by its rapid movement through thick woods and undergrowth.” <sup>13</sup> The battle reports also indicate

---

<sup>8</sup> Morris et al., 10.

<sup>9</sup> Morris et al., 15.

<sup>10</sup> Morris et al., 10.

<sup>11</sup> James H. Ogden, Historian CHCH-NMP, Interview January 2003.

<sup>12</sup> Morris et al., 8.

<sup>13</sup> From George Maney’s battle report, October 6, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, 97.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

that the thick forests at times provided effective shelter and concealment.

Environmental  
Conditions

Sept. 1863

General Bragg describes the country as being “parched by drought,” with drinking water difficult to find.<sup>14</sup>

Terrain  
& Vegetation

Sept. 19<sup>th</sup>

Brig. General George Maney fought in the vicinity of the intersection of Alexander’s Bridge Road and Brotherton Road and Brock Field. He describes the terrain that they traversed as being “well-wooded” with ridges and an open cornfield on his left. He describes how the timber at the center of his line, as it moved west, had “been newly felled and presented some difficulty to easy passage in line.”<sup>15</sup> Although Betts provides no graphics key to his 1896-1901 battle maps, there appears to be an area with felled trees depicted to the west of the intersection of Alexander’s Bridge and Brotherton roads. One of Maney’s commanding officers, Col. Hume R. Field (1<sup>st</sup> & 27<sup>th</sup> TN Infantry) reported that as his troops arrived at the crest of a hill to relieve General Jackson’s troops, he saw “a gradual slope to the front of some 300 or 400 yards of clear open woods.”<sup>16</sup> His description indicates that certain areas of the forest were less dense than others and did provide good visibility and movement.

Gen. Rosecrans’  
Description

Sept. 19<sup>th</sup>

On the evening of September 19, 1863, General Rosecrans described the battle and battlefield: “The battle-ground was densely wooded and its surface irregular and difficult. We could make but little use of our artillery.”<sup>17</sup>

---

<sup>14</sup> From General Bragg’s battle report, Sept. 24, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, 24.

<sup>15</sup> From Brig. General George Maney’s battle report, October 6, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, 94.

<sup>16</sup> From Col. Hume R. Field’s battle report, October 3, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, 99.

<sup>17</sup> From correspondence from Rosecrans to Maj. Gen. H.W. Halleck, September 19, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part I, 136.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

Glenn Field Describes	Sept. 19 <sup>th</sup>	In reporting on the battle of September 19 <sup>th</sup> , Maj. Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden explained that “Colonel Buell went into position just off the [LaFayette] road on the right and to the rear of Brigadier-General Davis' battery, which was firing across an open field [Glenn Field] at the enemy in the woods, who could be plainly seen by their bayonets glistening. In the meantime General Wood, with Harker's brigade, had passed still farther down the road and went into position on Colonel Buell's left, striking the woods as he left the road. In Colonel Buell's front there was a large gap in the woods, recently a corn-field.” <sup>18</sup>
Oak forest	Sept. 19 <sup>th</sup>	Vicinity of Glenn Field and Viniard Field: “My lines of infantry as now formed ran through a thick oak forest, a few hundred yards in advance of and parallel to the road leading to Gordon’s Mills ..... <sup>19</sup>
Vegetation & Topography	Sept. 20 <sup>th</sup>	Major James C. Gordon (General Jackson’s Brigade) describes his troops movements in the afternoon (after 4 p.m.) on September 20 <sup>th</sup> . Approaching the Union lines at Kelly field from the northeast, from across Alexander’s Bridge Road, he states that they “Passed over an open glade through a thick undergrowth, up a long slope to the crest of the hill...” He describes the Union lines as being located atop “another hill in front of us and about 150 yards from where we were, and on top of which was their first line of [breast]works.” After a heavy artillery exchange, the Confederate line “advanced down the slope of the hill we were on, across a hollow, and up the hill on which was their first line...,” where they found that the Union line had retreated “across a glade about 75 or 100 yards to

---

<sup>18</sup> From Maj. Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden’s official battle report, October 1, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part I, 608.

<sup>19</sup> From Brig. Gen. Jefferson C. Davis’ official battle report, September 28, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part I, 499.

• • • • •

• • • • •

their second line, which was protected by a strong  
barricade work hurriedly thrown up.”<sup>20</sup>

Union position            Sept. 20<sup>th</sup>            The Union position at Kelly Field was described by  
one of the colonel’s under General Jackson’s  
command as being a “natural stronghold” that was  
enhanced by “artificial fortifications.”<sup>21</sup>

Kelly Field  
described                Sept. 20<sup>th</sup>            Kelly Field was described by one of the officer’s in  
General Jackson’s battalion as being an “open space  
of prairie of about 100 yards in width, covering in  
length our entire brigade.”<sup>22</sup>

***Circulation***

Supply lines              1863                LaFayette Road runs north-south through the  
Chickamauga Battlefield. During the battle, it  
served as the Union Army’s supply line and link to  
the town of Chattanooga to the north. By holding  
this road during September 18<sup>th</sup>, 19<sup>th</sup>, and for part of  
the 20<sup>th</sup>, the Union forces insured a clear line of  
communication between the corps and units.<sup>23</sup>  
Other strategic roads for the Union Army were the  
Dry Valley Road, the Glenn-Kelly Road, and the  
east-west running Dyer Road that carried troops to  
and from the front lines of the battle.<sup>24</sup>

Road conditions        1863                The lack of well-marked roads, other than  
LaFayette Road, led to directional confusion among  
the troops and commanders on both sides. During  
the battle, there were numerous reports of units  
becoming lost. The lack of substantial roads also  
prevented the Confederate Army from taking full  
tactical advantage of their larger numbers.<sup>25</sup> The

---

<sup>20</sup> From Major James C. Gordon’s battle report, October 4, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, 87-88.  
<sup>21</sup> From Colonel Charles P. Daniel’s battle report, October 4, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, 89.  
<sup>22</sup> From Major Richard H. Whiteley’s battle report, October 4, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, 90.  
<sup>23</sup> Morris et al., 9.  
<sup>24</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 11.  
<sup>25</sup> Morris et al., 9.

• • • • •



drought conditions at the time of the battle made roads dusty. The movement of troops was, at times, made obvious by the dust clouds kicked up by the feet of the marching soldiers.

Bridges                      1863                      Two bridges spanned West Chickamauga Creek on the eastern end of the battlefield, Reed’s Bridge (north) and Alexander’s Bridge (south). These bridges served as critical access points from the east for the Confederate forces.<sup>26</sup>

Creek Fords                      1863                      Several shallow areas with low banks along West Chickamauga Creek provided natural crossing points. These included (north to south), Fowler’s Ford (between Reed’s Bridge and Alexander’s Bridge), and Thedford’s Ford and Dalton Ford (between Alexander’s Bridge and Lee and Gordon’s Mills).<sup>27</sup>

Confederate Communications                      1863                      Jay’s Mill Road which ran north-south about one-and-one-half mile east of LaFayette Road was an important Confederate communication route that carried both couriers and troops.<sup>28</sup>

Retreat route                      Sept. 20th                      McFarland Gap Road, in the northwest corner of the Park, served as the Union Army’s main retreat route after the Battle of Chickamauga.<sup>29</sup>

***Buildings and Structures***

Standing Structures & Farm Complexes                      1863                      Approximately 65 buildings and structures occupied the area of the Park during the battle.<sup>30</sup> These were clustered into 24 farmsteads that each contained between one and five buildings. These usually included a dwelling house and one or more

---

<sup>26</sup> Morris et al., 9.

<sup>27</sup> Hanson and Blythe, Figure 4, “Chickamauga Battlefield, September 18-20, 1863.

<sup>28</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 11.

<sup>29</sup> Morris et al., 9.

<sup>30</sup> Morris et al., 15.



Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

domestic outbuildings, such as barns, smokehouses, privies, etc.<sup>31</sup>

Ownership	1863	The family names associated with the farmsteads at the time of the battle included McDonald, Mullis, Snodgrass, Kelly, Vittetoe, Dyer, Brock (3 farmsteads), Viniard, Winfrey (2 farmsteads), Widow Glenn, Hunt, Thedford, Park, Hall, Alexander, Cooper, Mullis, and Youngblood. There was also a church, Savannah Church, and a log school on the battlefield. <sup>32</sup>
Landmarks	1863	The scattered farmsteads served as the only distinctive landmarks for assembling and rallying units during the battle. <sup>33</sup> Frequent references to these farmsteads appear throughout the official battle reports of both armies.
Field hospitals	1863	Many of the buildings that stood at the time of the battle were used as makeshift field hospitals during and after the battle. The Hall and Thedford houses were Confederate field hospitals during and after the battle. <sup>34</sup>
Field headquarters	1863	Several farmsteads on the battlefield served at different times as the sites of headquarters for the opposing commanders. These included the area of the Brotherton house (Gen. Simon Bolivar Buckner's HQ), Snodgrass farm (Gen. George H. Thomas' HQ), and the Widow Glenn's house (Gen. William S. Rosecrans' HQ). <sup>35</sup>
Winfrey house	Sept. 19 <sup>th</sup>	Major John B. Herring of Jackson's Brigade reported fighting around the Winfrey House on Alexander's Bridge Road on the afternoon and evening of September 19 <sup>th</sup> , 1863. He discovered the Union forces "Near a small house [Winfrey House?], about 400 yards distant from the

---

<sup>31</sup> Morris et al., 15.

<sup>32</sup> "Battle-field of *Chickamauga*, surveyed by command of Maj. Gen. Thomas, comdg. Dept. of the Cumberland by Capt. C. H. Boyd, U.S. Coast Survey. April & May 1864." Autogr. & printed under direction of Col. Wm. E. Merrill, Chief Engr., DC, Chattanooga, October, 1864.

<sup>33</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 11.

<sup>34</sup> Morris et al., 10.

<sup>35</sup> Morris et al., 10.

• • • • •



road....”<sup>36</sup> He found the Union soldiers lying down and firing from within an “open enclosure around the house.” Betts’ battlefield maps (1896) illustrate the Winfrey House on Alexander’s Bridge Road with a fence surrounding the house, an orchard and a small cultivated field. Boyd’s map of 1864 shows no detail in this area. However, a mark that may represent a house does appear on Boyd’s map in the same general vicinity.<sup>37</sup>

Earthworks &  
trenches

1863

During the battle, both armies built trenches and makeshift earthen works as shelter for troops.<sup>38</sup> In an 1896 publication, the Park Commission maintained that “both sides strengthened their positions by means of rail, log and stone barricades; the Union line east of the Kelly field having been made particularly strong. The only earth-works thrown up were those in front of Bushrod Johnson’s Division on the Confederate left, east of the Viniard farm.”<sup>39</sup>

Defensive works

1863

Maps from the period show various locations of breastworks. A map included with the Confederate Army’s official battle reports shows that the Union side constructed breastworks from a point northeast of Kelly field, south and west across the LaFayette Road, parallel to the road on the west side, south to a point west of the Brock House. The Union built other breastworks perpendicular to and across the LaFayette Road south of the Viniard House.<sup>40</sup> Although no graphic key is available, Boyd’s map of April to May 1864 depicts two types of defensive

---

<sup>36</sup> From Major John B. Herring’s battle report, October 4, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, 91-92.

<sup>37</sup> *Atlas of the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and Vicinity*. Published under the direction of Daniel S. Lamont and Russell A. Alger, Secretaries of War,” (Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1896-7) and “Battle-field of Chickamauga, surveyed by command of Maj. Gen. Thomas, comdg. Dept. of the Cumberland by Capt. C. H. Boyd, U.S. Coast Survey. April & May 1864.” Autogr. & printed under direction of Col. Wm. E. Merrill, Chief Engr., DC, Chattanooga, October, 1864.

<sup>38</sup> CLI, 1997, “Chickamauga Battlefield,” 3.

<sup>39</sup> *Atlas of the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and Vicinity*, 1896-1897, “Legends” plate.

<sup>40</sup> See WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, 469, “Chickamauga, Operations of Johnson’s Div. On September 20, 1863”.





barricades on the battlefield. Again, breastworks appear along the eastern and southern edges of Kelly Field (Union) and across the LaFayette Road south of the Viniard House. This map also shows a long line of defensive works that run north to south, essentially parallel to the LaFayette Road, and at a distance of approximately 300 yards east of the road. Another, shorter set of breastworks appears approximately 200 yards west of the LaFayette Road south of the Brotherton field. A series of defensive works also appears west and north of the Thedford and Park houses in the southeast corner of the Park.<sup>41</sup>

Breastworks built	Sept. 19-20	During the night of September 19 <sup>th</sup> and the early morning of the 20 <sup>th</sup> , Union troops fortified their positions at and around the Kelly farmstead by hastily erected breastworks. <sup>42</sup>
Concealment	Sept. 20 <sup>th</sup>	“We met with the most obstinate resistance, the enemy holding selected positions strengthened by barricades, slight breastworks of timber and abatis, all concealed from us in a dense forest.” <sup>43</sup>

### *Views and Vistas*

Strategic Views	1863	Union General Rosecrans selected a hill near the Widow Glenn’s farmstead for his headquarters. This position afforded him good visibility to the east across open fields, almost to LaFayette Road. Snodgrass Hill, in the northwestern corner of the battlefield served a similar protective function at the end of the battle, when Union troops rallied there after their rout by General Longstreet’s forces. Because of its situation on a hill overlooking open fields, it was easy to defend. The Union troops maintained this position until nightfall when they retreated under the cover of darkness. <sup>44</sup>
-----------------	------	---

---

<sup>41</sup> Boyd, “Battlefield of Chickamauga,” April & May 1864.

<sup>42</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 11.

<sup>43</sup> From General Bragg’s battle report, Sept. 24, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part II, 24.

<sup>44</sup> Oculus, March 2002, Section 1: Administrative Data, 37.





*Natural Systems and Features*

Water supply	1863	Manmade ponds near the Widow Glenn and Viniard farmsteads served as an important water supply for Union forces. <sup>45</sup>
Bloody Pond	1863	The manmade pond located north of the Widow Glenn’s farmstead, on the east side of Dry Valley Road, became identified as “Bloody Pond” because of the blood that drained into the water from wounded men and animals. <sup>46</sup>
Vegetation & Topography	Sept. 20 <sup>th</sup>	Because of poor visibility caused by the topography and a dense forest and undergrowth, combined with locational confusion, and a piecemeal commitment of troops, the fighting on September 20 <sup>th</sup> consisted of a series of intense, but uncoordinated fights at the brigade or division level. <sup>47</sup>

*Land Use*

Cultivation	1863	At the time of the battle, the Park area consisted of mostly forested lands, interspersed with open fields and farmsteads. These fields were either cultivated, fallow, or used as pasture land. Corn was the most common row crop in the area. In mid-to-late September, at the time of the battle, most cornfields had been recently harvested. Therefore, the fields were cleared, allowing for unobstructed views through the open fields. <sup>48</sup>
Grazing	1863	The landowners and farmers in the area kept livestock that they allowed to roam across the open pastures and in the wooded areas. <sup>49</sup>

---

<sup>45</sup> Morris et al., 9.  
<sup>46</sup> Morris et al., 9.  
<sup>47</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 11.  
<sup>48</sup> Morris et al., 10.  
<sup>49</sup> Morris et al., 10.





Field Description      Sept. 20<sup>th</sup>      A 1899 account of the battle of September 20, 1863 describes the field east of LaFayette Road at the Kelly farmstead as laying “along the state road for half a mile,” and being “a quarter of a mile wide.” It is described as the scene of at least five, distinct brigade charges.<sup>50</sup>

***Spatial Organization***

Boundaries              1863              The majority of the cultivated fields and garden plots on the battlefield were fenced with either worm-rail fencing or paling-type fences. The fencing delineated the domestic farm complexes and protected crops and the living areas from roaming livestock.<sup>51</sup>

***Small-Scale Features***

Fencing                  1863              Wooden, worm-rail fencing was the most common fence type on the battlefield. Fences were generally found delineating domestic clusters and cultivated fields. Accounts describe how these fences occasionally acted as barriers to swift troop movements. Units that were forced to stop and dismantle fencing often suffered heavy casualties. Once disassembled, the fence posts were sometimes piled to create makeshift breastworks.<sup>52</sup>

Log barricades  
erected                  1863              In the early morning hours of September 20, 1863, the union troops constructed a series of log barricades [breastworks] within the woods east of the Kelly farm. “The [Union] line thus ran around the Kelley [sic] farm, and was established from 50 to 100 yards within the woods, which skirted the great open space in their rear.”<sup>53</sup> Maj. Gen. Thomas

---

<sup>50</sup> Belknap, Charles E., *History of the Michigan Organizations at Chickamauga, Chattanooga and Missionary Ridge, 1863* (Lansing, MI: Robert Smith Printing Co., 1899), 50.

<sup>51</sup> Morris et al., 10.

<sup>52</sup> Morris et al., 10.

<sup>53</sup> Belknap, 50.





L. Crittenden describes how, on the morning of September 19, 1863, he found “Colonel Wilder in the edge of the woods some 150 yards west of the road leading to Rossville, his men dismounted, and behind a breastwork of rails.”<sup>54</sup>

***Cluster Arrangement***

Farmstead Clusters	1863	At the time of the battle the landscape contained approximately 24 farmsteads. <sup>55</sup> Each of these consisted of between one and five buildings. These domestic-agricultural clusters usually included a dwelling house and one or more domestic outbuildings, such as barns, smokehouses, privies, etc.
--------------------	------	---

**1865 – 1890**

***Land Use***

Landscape Repopulated	1863-1865	Local farmers returned to their lands on and around the battlefield. Old fields continued to be cultivated and new fields were cleared and sown with crops. <sup>56</sup> Other fields grew up or their uses changed.
Population Increase	1863-1890	“Between 1863 and 1890 at least 24 new farmsteads were established on the battlefield.” <sup>57</sup>
Businesses Closed	1863	Because of difficult economic conditions (and property damage from the battle), Jay’s Saw Mill (on the eastern end of the battlefield near Reed’s Bridge) closed following the battle. <sup>58</sup>
Clean-up/Dumping	1863-1864	The natural sinkholes that dotted the battlefield were used as dumping grounds following the battle.

---

<sup>54</sup> From Maj. Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden’s battle report, October 1, 1863, WOR-OR, Series I, Vol. XXX, Part I, 606.

<sup>55</sup> Morris et al., 15.

<sup>56</sup> Morris et al., 10.

<sup>57</sup> Morris et al., 13.

<sup>58</sup> Morris et al., 13.





Farms Established	1860s-1880s	A number of fruit and vegetable farms were established in and near the area that would later become the Park. <sup>59</sup>
Coal & iron ore discovered	postbellum	Both coal and iron ore were discovered in the vicinity of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. <sup>60</sup>

***Buildings and Structures***

Surviving Structures	1863	The Vittetoe, Brotherton, Viniard, Park, Hall, Hunt, Cooper and Thedford houses and the log schoolhouse survived the battle intact, although damaged. Destroyed during the battle, the Poe and Brock farmsteads were not rebuilt. <sup>61</sup>
Houses rebuilt	circa 1867	The Brotherton, Kelly, and Snodgrass houses were rebuilt and re-occupied on or near their pre-war sites. <sup>62</sup>
Lee Dyer House Built	1875	The Lee Dyer House was erected in 1875. The building was acquired by the park commission in 1891 and now serves as NPS ranger quarters. <sup>63</sup>

***Circulation***

Roads Altered	1863-1880s	Roads that accessed the former Poe and Brock farmsteads were obliterated. Several roads were altered through straightening and realignment. <sup>64</sup>
Railroad Built	1885-1890	In the late 1880s, the Chattanooga, Rome, & Columbus Railroad line was built along the west

---

<sup>59</sup> Paige and Greene, 25.

<sup>60</sup> Paige and Greene, 25.

<sup>61</sup> Morris et al., 13.

<sup>62</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 21.

<sup>63</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 41.

<sup>64</sup> Morris et al., 13.





side of the future park boundary. The new line increased the value of the land on either side, including tracts that would later be included in the Park.<sup>65</sup>

***Vegetation***

- |                   |           |   |
|-------------------|-----------|---|
| Vegetation Change | 1863-1890 | Veterans who came to help assess the battlefield and to help locate troop positions after the establishment of the Park in 1890, indicated that much had changed. The major change was in the vegetation. During the 30 ensuing years a thick growth of oak, elm, willow, and pine had transformed the battlefield. <sup>66</sup> |
| Relic hunters     | 1864-1890 | “Almost from the time of the battle, souvenir hunters had carried reminders of the battle away from the field.” Trees were cut down so that bullets and shot could be dug out of them. <sup>67</sup>  |

**1890 – 1933**

***Spatial Organization***

- |               |           |  |
|---------------|-----------|--|
| Early surveys | 1890-1891 | Army survey parties began initial boundary surveys for the Park in 1890 and 1891 under the supervision of Commissioner Sanford Kellogg. <sup>68</sup>  |
| Re-survey     | 1892      | Park Engineer Edward E. Betts resurveyed the proposed park boundary in 1892. The War Department was responsible for marking the Park boundary as the park’s land acquisition progressed. <sup>69</sup> |

Outline former

---

<sup>65</sup> Paige and Greene, 30.

<sup>66</sup> Paige and Greene, 23.

<sup>67</sup> James A. Kaser, *At the Bivouac of Memory: History, Politics, and the Battle of Chickamauga*, (New York: Peter Lang Publishing, 1996), 93.

<sup>68</sup> Paige and Greene, 68.

<sup>69</sup> Letters from Chairman Sanford Kellogg of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission to Edward E. Betts, Park Engineer, March 1, March 7, and March 11, 1892. (Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Archive, Accession 205, Series I, Box 4, Folder 104).



Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

fields                      1890s                      Veterans helped to outline the historical field patterns by placing stones that outlined where open fields existed during the battle.<sup>70</sup>

**Land Use**

Leaseholds approved                      March 1891                      The Secretary of War approved the request of the CHCH Park Commissioners to allow the commission to enter into lease agreements with private landowners “upon condition that they will preserve the present buildings and roads, and the present outlines of field and forest, and that they will only cut trees or underbrush under such regulations as the Secretary may prescribe, and that they will assist in caring for and protecting all tablets, monuments...”<sup>71</sup>

Land acquisition                      1890-1892                      By 1892, over 4,200 acres of the legislated CHCH NMP had been acquired by the federal government through condemnation proceedings.<sup>72</sup>

Army camp established                      1898                      In 1898, the Chickamauga battlefield was used by the U.S. Army as a training camp for troops during the Spanish-American War. The Army established Camp George H. Thomas. Over the course of the war, the camp hosted 72,000 soldiers. With its end, the park was “left in a most filthy and deplorable condition by the outgoing troops.” They left 3,175 unfilled sinkholes that had been used as outdoor privies and unburned garbage littered the park.<sup>73</sup>

Grazing                      1899                      In May 1899, the Park Engineer remarked that, judging from the number of cattle and horses

---

<sup>70</sup> Morris et al., 16.

<sup>71</sup> Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission, “Letter from S.C. Kellogg, Secretary to the Honorable Secretary of War,” (March 4, 1891), 2.

<sup>72</sup> “Colonel Kellogg’s Report, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission, War Department, Washington, DC, October 1, 1892,” as printed in the *Proceedings of the Society of the Army of the Cumberland*, 1892, 60.

<sup>73</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission Annual Report Park Commission to the Secretary of War, 1899, 324.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

grazing in the park, animals were being driven in from a distance to graze.<sup>74</sup>

Veterans' inspection of park	Oct. 9-11, 1900	The CHCH National Military Park Commission invited veterans to inspect the historical markers, monuments, and state markers that had been erected to interpret the history of the battles in order to correct any location or textual errors. Of the 228 monuments throughout the Park, only two were identified as having been wrongly placed; of the 341 state markers, only two were claimed to be out of position; only six of the 680 historical tablets contained textual errors. The commission promised to research the suggested corrections and make the necessary changes. <sup>75</sup>
Tea house licensed	1910	The War Department issued a license for a tea house to be operated at the G.W. Kelly House on the LaFayette Road. The license was issued to Mrs. Z.C. Patten and Mrs. D.P. Montague, and was operated by Lucy K. Powell, initially as a "resting place for ladies visiting the park." <sup>76</sup>
WWI occupation	1917-1918	The Park was again utilized for military camps and preparation areas during World War I. A reserve officers' training camp (Camp Warden McLean) was opened on park land on May 8, 1917. Cantonments were erected on the north end of Snodgrass field. Additional cantonments were erected on Dyer field, near the Dyer House, on Brotherton field, Viniard field, and at Glenn field. Camp Greenleaf, a training camp for medical officers, along with a field hospital, and ambulance corps were established at Fort Oglethorpe, north of the Park. Other buildings were built on park lands, including a YMCA assembly hall near the entrance

---

<sup>74</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Engineer's *Monthly Report*, April 1899, 11.

<sup>75</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, Park Commission to the Secretary of War, 1900, 177-182.

<sup>76</sup> "Revocable license issued to Miss Lucy K. Powell doing business as the 'Chickamauga Park Rest House and Tea Room,' by the Secretary of War," October 24, 1910. (CHCH-NMP Archive, Accession 205, Series I, Box 4, Folders 94-95).

• • • • •



to the Park, a civic center consisting of a post office and express and railroad offices at the intersection of LaFayette Road and Saw Mill Fork Road, a set of hospital buildings on the McDonald field, and several Knight's of Columbus buildings.<sup>77</sup>

**Circulation**

Road researched	1892	The CHCH National Military Park Commission conducted research regarding the original alignment of roads throughout the battlefield at the time of the war. <sup>78</sup>
Road building	1892	“Over ten miles of the main roads ... have been rebuilt in a substantial manner, five miles more are graded and are being surfaced, and a heavy force is engaged in prosecuting this portion of the work....” <sup>79</sup>
Road construction funded	Aug. 1894	\$75,000 was appropriated to continue work to ready CHCH park for its dedication in 1895. The majority of this sum went to road construction, the building of foundations for the state-funded monuments, and for the purchase of additional lands. <sup>80</sup>
Road construction funded	Jan. 1895	Congress appropriated another \$75,000 for “road work, memorial gateway and designs therefore, maps, surveys, iron and bronze tablets, gun carriages, land ... purchase,” and salaries for the commissioners and their assistants. <sup>81</sup>

---

<sup>77</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, Park Commission to the Secretary of War, 1917 and 1918, 5 and 4.

<sup>78</sup> Letter from Atwell Thompson to an unnamed general, October 18, 1892. (CHCH-NMP Archive, Accession 205, Series VII, Box 1, Folder 16).

<sup>79</sup> Report of S.C. Kellogg, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission, War Department, Washington, DC, December 15, 1892.” (CHCH-NMP Archive, Accession 205, Series I, Box 1).

<sup>80</sup> War Department, *National Military Park, National Park, Battlefield Site, and National Monument Regulations* (Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1931), Appendix A: “Statutes,” 44.

<sup>81</sup> War Department, *National Military Park, National Park, Battlefield Site, and National Monument Regulations* (Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1931), Appendix A: “Statutes,” 44.



Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

Roadwork report	1895	The Chairman of the National Commission reported in 1895 that “the old roads of the battlefield have been reopened, [and] new roads closed. . . . Over 40 miles of the main roads of the field have been rebuilt in a substantial manner, and this branch of the work is nearly complete.” <sup>82</sup>
Roads repaired	1899	The Army’s presence during 1898 caused major impact to the park’s 40 miles of improved roads. While the roads had reportedly “worn surprisingly well,” the heavy traffic “made it necessary to resurface the greater part of them” at a cost of \$5,296.70. <sup>83</sup>
Storm Damage	March 1899	During the month of March 1899, storms caused significant damage to the roadways, requiring extensive repair work that included repairing several washed out roads. <sup>84</sup>
Viniard-Alexander Road widened	1899	The Viniard-Alexander Road was widened for a total distance of 1,100 feet. <sup>85</sup>
Roads constructed	1900	By October 1900, the CHCH-NMP incorporated 67 miles of improved roads. Four and a half miles of improved roadway was constructed in 1900. <sup>86</sup>
Roadways improved	1900	10,500 linear feet of paved guttering completed. 120 standard headwalls for pipe drains built; 173 cubic yards of masonry for bridges, culverts, and open drains, and 12,800 square feet of stone revetment completed. <sup>87</sup>
Trolley line established	1900	The Rapid Transit Company built a trolley line between Chattanooga and the north boundary of the

---

<sup>82</sup> “Progress and Condition of the Work,” 5.

<sup>83</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission’s *Annual Report* to the Secretary of War, 1899, 324.

<sup>84</sup> CHCH-NMP, Monthly Report of the Park Engineer, March 1899, 1-5.

<sup>85</sup> CHCH-NMP, Monthly Report of the Park Engineer, March 1899, 6.

<sup>86</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission’s *Annual Report*, 1900, 175.

<sup>87</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission’s *Annual Report*, 1900, 175.

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield. Cars ran every half hour. The company kept horse-drawn carriages at the Park terminus to take visitors through the Park.<sup>88</sup>

Glenn-Kelly road improved	1900	1,222 linear feet of standard paved gutters and 6 standard headwalls installed. Two culverts and 265 square feet of revetment were laid. The head walls were built on the “West Fork” of the road where the roadway was widened to 16 feet. <sup>89</sup>
Mullis road improved & extended	1900	Twenty standard headwalls built to complete the drainage for this road. All waste dirt was deposited on slopes to widen the roadway. The road was extended 600 feet to connect to the trolley station at the north end of the Park. The new 20-foot-wide road segment was graded and graveled with chert gravel that was provided at no cost by the Rapid Transit Company who maintained the trolley line from Chattanooga. Two pipe drains and four headwalls were installed (curved headwalls used at junction with Old Mullis Road). <sup>90</sup>
Alexander’s Bridge Road improved	1900	318 linear feet of standard, paved gutter installed along Alexander’s Bridge Road near the glade east of Kelly Field. <sup>91</sup>
Sawmill Fork Road improved	1900	Box culvert near the intersection with LaFayette Road rebuilt because the original foundation failed. The new culvert incorporated coping and was lengthened at each end to allow for road widening. 559 feet of rock-paved gutter installed. <sup>92</sup>
Glenn-Viniard Road improved	1900	The box culvert at LaFayette Road was inadequate, as annual washouts occurred there. A new 4-foot by

---

<sup>88</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission’s *Annual Report*, 1900, 183.  
<sup>89</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission’s *Annual Report*, 1900, 185.  
<sup>90</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission’s *Annual Report*, 1900, 185-186.  
<sup>91</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission’s *Annual Report*, 1900, 186.  
<sup>92</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission’s *Annual Report*, 1900, 185-186.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

4-foot opening was built and the wall rebuilt on rock instead of on clay. The culvert was lengthened two feet and six inches on the north end, and 47 yards of masonry was erected. 76 linear feet of hammer-dressed coping, 10 inches thick by two-foot-wide was cut and set, and 40 square feet of stone revetment built.<sup>93</sup>

Brotherton Road culverts paved	1900	Seventy linear feet of stone paving was laid in the culverts on Brotherton Road east of LaFayette Road. Aprons were also built at the ridge east of LaFayette Road. <sup>94</sup>
Jay's Mill Road widened	1900	Jay's Mill Road was widened between the Alexander Bridge's and Brotherton roads. 714 cubic yards of gravel were spread and rolled on the road surface and 3,200 square feet of stone revetment was built south of the road's junction with Brotherton Road. <sup>95</sup>
Viniard-Alexander Road gutters paved	1900	1017 linear feet of paved gutters were constructed on the west end of the Viniard-Alexander Road. <sup>96</sup>
Reed's Bridge Road repaired	1900	An 18-inch pipe culvert on Reed's Bridge Road was removed and re-laid and eight standard headwalls were built at culverts along the roadway. <sup>97</sup>
Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road gutters built	1900	417 linear feet of paved gutter built along the Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road near the Glenn House. <sup>98</sup>

---

<sup>93</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission's *Annual Report*, 1900, 185-186.

<sup>94</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission's *Annual Report*, 1900, 186.

<sup>95</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission's *Annual Report*, 1900, 186.

<sup>96</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission's *Annual Report*, 1900, 186.

<sup>97</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission's *Annual Report*, 1900, 186.

<sup>98</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission's *Annual Report*, 1900, 186.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

Dyer Road gutters paved	1900	65 linear feet of paved gutter was built and gravel spread on Dyer Road at its intersection with Glenn-Kelly Road. <sup>99</sup>
Drainage improvements	1900	In 1900, the Park Engineer reported that about ten headwalls remained to be built within the park, including those on Jay’s Mill Road and Viniard-Alexander Road. That year, he also reported that “two miles of standard rock paved gutters have been built. These gutters are always built with the rock found in the vicinity, either lime stone spalls or chert boulders. The cross-section is made uniform when ever practicable and increase where the needs of the service requires a larger water way.” <sup>100</sup>
Road progress	1903	By 1903, there were 110.5 miles of roads (both “ordinary” and “improved”) inside the park (park wide). <sup>101</sup>
World War I Roadwork	1917-18	Because of the heavy use of the Park roads during the occupation of the army, “it became necessary for the constructing quartermaster at Camp Forrest to restore” the principal roads leading to the military cantonment. These roads were resurfaced with concrete, “tarvia,” and macadam. They included LaFayette Road from Reed’s Bridge Road to the Glenn-Viniard Road (3 miles), Reed’s Bridge Road along the Park’s northern boundary (1 mile), the Glenn-Kelly Road from the Kentucky monument to the intersection of the Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road (3 miles), Dyer Road from LaFayette Road to Lytle Station (.84 miles), Glenn-Viniard Road from LaFayette Road to the intersection of the Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road (1.6 miles), Saw Mill Fork Road from LaFayette Road to the intersection of Glenn-Kelly Road (.45 miles), Mullis Road from LaFayette Road to Savannah Church Road (.2 miles), Savannah Church Road from Mullis Road to

---

<sup>99</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission’s *Annual Report*, 1900, 187.

<sup>100</sup> Annual Report of the CHCH-NMP Park Engineer, 1900, 17-18.

<sup>101</sup> Paige and Greene, 61.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

Glenn-Kelly Road (.68 miles), and the Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road from Dyer Road at Lytle Station to Glenn-Viniard Road.<sup>102</sup>

Restoration	1920-1922	Contractors hired by the War Department removed the buildings erected during the military occupation of the park. By 1922, all of the buildings had been removed and progress had been made on obliterating “temporary roads, trails, trenches, ditches and other scars.” <sup>103</sup>
Paving of Approach roads	1928-1929	Federal money was appropriated to pave approach roads to the Park as part of the arrangement to return these roads to Georgia and Tennessee because of maintenance issues. <sup>104</sup>
Concrete paving	1931	Plans made to pave all primary park roads with concrete. Secondary roads to be oiled. <sup>105</sup>
LaFayette approach road returned	1932	Ownership of the LaFayette Extension Road was transferred to the state of Georgia. <sup>106</sup>

**Vegetation**

Brush cleared	1892	By 1893, most of the essential tracts of land for the Park had been acquired and the National Commission directed that underbrush be cleared from roads established within the Park. In 1892, Secretary Kellogg reported that as of October 1, “about 400 acres of forest lands have been cleared of surplus undergrowth, and old fields that have become overgrown, have been cleared and restored to their former appearance of twenty-nine years ago.” <sup>107</sup>
---------------	------	--

---

<sup>102</sup> CHCH-NMP, Park Commission’s Annual Report to the Secretary of War, 1918, 1-2.

<sup>103</sup> *Annual Report* of the CHCH-NMP Superintendent, 1922, 2-3.

<sup>104</sup> Paige and Greene, 77-79.

<sup>105</sup> Paige and Greene, 78.

<sup>106</sup> Paige and Greene, 78.

<sup>107</sup> “Colonel Kellogg’s Report, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission, War Department, Washington, DC, October 1, 1892,” as printed in the *Proceedings of the Society of the Army of the Cumberland*, 1892, 61.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • • • •

Storm damage	March 1899	During the month of March 1899, strong storms caused significant damage to the Park. On March 22 <sup>nd</sup> , a strong windstorm blowing from the west “struck Snodgrass Hill, and blew down and uprooted many valuable oak and pine trees.” <sup>108</sup>
Controlled burning	1899	The Park Engineer’s monthly report for April 1899 indicated that the Park maintained a schedule of annual burnings to control underbrush, litter and other materials on the landscape. <sup>109</sup>
Tree removal	1899-1900	An estimated 3,000 trees were killed by animals during the occupation of Camp Thomas during the Spanish-American War. <sup>110</sup>
Grass, trees & shrubs examined	1900	James Wilson, U.S. Secretary of Agriculture and William R. Smith, the superintendent of the U.S. Botanic Garden visited the Park and studied the grasses, trees and shrubs. Smith recommended the use of certain grasses and sent a large supply of seeds. He also examined the trees and shrubs and made recommendations regarding how the Commission could go about restoring the 150 acres of park land that had been cleared since the Civil War. He provided them with tree seedlings and suggested that they utilize the cultivated areas near Park Headquarters as a nursery. <sup>111</sup>
Trees & shrubbery	1900	The Park Engineer reported that “During the year the edges and slopes of all the roads in the park and its approaches were mowed to dispose of the weeds, briars, and the Canada thistle, which were burned before their seeds were ripe. Seven hundred and forty-eight dead trees along roads and approaches, which were dangerous, we cut out and removed. . . . In Chickamauga Park three mowing machines were working and mowed the McDonald, Kelly, Poe, Viniard, Dyer and Brotherton fields. This included

---

<sup>108</sup> CHCH-NMP, Monthly Report of the Park Engineer, March 1899, 3, 9.

<sup>109</sup> CHCH-NMP, Monthly Report of the Park Engineer, April 1899, 11.

<sup>110</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1899, 324.

<sup>111</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1900, 177.

• • • • • • •



rank vegetation, weeds, sprouts, and grass.” “The trees in the woodland lying between the LaFayette and Glenn-Kelly roads and Snodgrass and Mullis roads were trimmed of all limbs within 12 feet of the ground.”<sup>112</sup>

Trees planted	1905	Over 12,000 tree seedlings raised in the Park’s nursery were planted in Snodgrass, Dyer, Brotherton and Widow Glenn fields in areas that had been cleared since the war. These trees consisted of water, white, red, Spanish, post, overcup and willow oaks, black walnut, locust, chinaberry, sycamore, and red bud species. <sup>113</sup>
Clearing of forests	1915	Progress made in restoration of the battlefield scene, mainly through clearing the forests of underbrush, mowing fields, and opening the lines of battle. The engineer and commissioners also promoted the elimination of underbrush, weeds and thickets for forest fire protection. <sup>114</sup>

***Buildings and Structures***

Observation towers erected	1892-1895	By 1895, three 70-foot, iron and steel towers stood within the Chickamauga Battlefield park area; one near Reed’s Bridge Road in the northeastern quadrant of the Park, one at Snodgrass Hill (northwest quadrant), and one on Viniard-Alexander Road near Hall’s Ford Road, in the south-central segment of the Park. <sup>115</sup>
Wilder Brigade Monument built	1892-1899	One of the largest of the battlefield monuments, dedicated to the Wilder Brigade, was built between 1892 and 1899. It is an 85-foot-high, cylindrical observation tower made of stone. <sup>116</sup> In 1903, stone

---

<sup>112</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1900, 188-189.  
<sup>113</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1905, 9-10, Exhibit ‘E.’  
<sup>114</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1915, 2.  
<sup>115</sup> Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railroad, *Map of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park*, 1895.  
<sup>116</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1899, 8.



Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

stairs were installed in the tower so that visitors could gain a view of the battlefield from the top.<sup>117</sup>

Monuments erected 1895

By the time of the Park dedication, the Park Commission had erected 212 historical tablets throughout the Park, 286 guide tablets (also known as distance and locality tablets), and 51 battery tablets. Nine states had erected a total of 118 monuments and 90 markers to their troops that fought at Chickamauga.<sup>118</sup> Seven of the nine states had monuments located within the Chickamauga field. These were the Michigan (Snodgrass Hill), Missouri (Brotherton's site), Ohio (Snodgrass Hill), Illinois (Lytle Hill), Minnesota (Snodgrass Hill), Indiana (Cave Spring), and Wisconsin (Kelly Field) state markers.<sup>119</sup>

Buildings demolished 1898

The Reed House (formerly the Winfrey residence) was demolished by soldiers stationed at the Park during the Spanish-American war occupation. The McMillan House was also removed because "it was a menace to the New York monument," that stood close beside the house.<sup>120</sup>

Observation Towers

Painted 1899

The observation towers were painted at a cost of \$318.00.<sup>121</sup>

Houses/Building

Painted 1900

The Dyer house and its outbuildings were painted with three coats of paint. At park headquarters, the stable, implements shed, Loveman office building, storehouse and tool house were all whitewashed.<sup>122</sup>

---

<sup>117</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1903, 10.5 and 1904, 6.

<sup>118</sup> *Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park*, 18. The states that had erected monuments and markers by the time of the park's dedication included Ohio (55 monuments, 53 markers), Illinois (29 monuments), Michigan (12 monuments, 12 markers), Wisconsin (6 monuments, 5 markers), Minnesota (5 monuments), Indiana (4 monuments), Kansas (3 monuments, 2 markers), Missouri (3 monuments), Massachusetts (1 monuments). Ibid.

<sup>119</sup> Paige and Greene, 39.

<sup>120</sup> Report of the Office of the Engineer, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park Commission, October 10, 1898, 3. (Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park Archive, Accession 205, Series I, Box 1.)

<sup>121</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1899, 325.

<sup>122</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1900, 184, 191.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

Thompson Cottage Altered	1900	The Thompson cottage was altered to provide more room. <sup>123</sup>
Buildings Removed	1905	The Park Commission removed six buildings on the battlefield that were in poor condition. They were the Cooper house, the Dyer Thomas house, the Reed house, the Spillsbee Dyer House, the Gordon House, a blacksmith shop, and a storehouse at the former quarry. The engineer noted in his report that “Many of the dwelling houses in the park... were in a very ruinous and unsightly condition and were deemed unfit for human habitation, these buildings had no military significance, and there was apparently no reason why funds should be expended on them for their maintenance.” <sup>124</sup>
Telephone Poles & Lines Erected	1906	The East Tennessee Telephone Company received a license to raise poles and wires through the Park in return for free telephone service for the Chattanooga Commissioner’s office and at Fort Oglethorpe. <sup>125</sup>
Buildings Preserved	1910	The Park Commission directed Engineer Betts to “keep in repair, with like dimensions and material,” all of the old structures on the battlefield. These included the Kelly house and barn, and the Brotherton, Snodgrass, Vittetoe, and Craven houses. <sup>126</sup>
Superintendent’s Residence Built	1914	The War Department built a Superintendent’s Residence at the north end of the Park in 1914. <sup>127</sup>
WWI Occupation	1917-1918	In some cases the Army erected buildings directly against monuments in the Park. Temporary

---

<sup>123</sup> CHCH-NMP Commission *Annual Report*, 1900, 184.

<sup>124</sup> CHCH-NMP Commission *Annual Report*, 1905, 1.

<sup>125</sup> CHCH-NMP Commission *Annual Report*, 1906, 7.

<sup>126</sup> “Minutes of the Meetings of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park Commission,” May 5, 1910, 33. (CHCH-NMP Archive, Accession 205, Series I, Box 2, Folder 51.)

<sup>127</sup> HRS, 1999, 41.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

buildings and encampments lined LaFayette Road from Fort Oglethorpe on the north to the southern boundary of the Park. The Army also installed a sewage system.<sup>128</sup>

Buildings Removed	1922	The Hall and Weathers houses, both antebellum structures, were torn down by the Park Superintendent. He commented that “These buildings are mere shacks, without historic significance and are located in isolated sections of the Park. The buildings have been unoccupied for a long time and attracted a disreputable class of people.” <sup>129</sup>
Towers Removed	1923-1925	Between 1923 and 1925, the Park Commission dismantled the three observation towers at the Park. <sup>130</sup> Two of these were located within the Chickamauga Battlefield.

**Topography**

Topographic Maps Completed	1896	Civil engineer Betts completed a series of detailed topographic maps that delineated the events of the Battle of Chickamauga on September 19 <sup>th</sup> and 20 <sup>th</sup> , 1863 on four sheets. A contemporary map of the Chickamauga section of the Park was composed on a fifth sheet. <sup>131</sup>
Pits Filled	1899-1900	Approximately 3,100 open-pit toilets dug by the Army during the occupation of Camp Thomas were refilled and leveled after the Army abandoned the camp. <sup>132</sup>
Refuse Removed	1899-1900	During the Army occupation in 1898, Vittetoe field was used as the dumping ground for the Army stables. Following the removal of troops, the Park

---

<sup>128</sup> CHCH-NMP Commission *Annual Report*, 1917, 5 and 1918, 4. Morris et al., 6; Hanson and Blythe, 44.

<sup>129</sup> *Annual Report* of the CHCH-NMP Superintendent, 1922, 4.

<sup>130</sup> Morris et al., 21.

<sup>131</sup> Paige and Greene, 48.

<sup>132</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1899, 324.

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

Commission paid for the removal of large amounts of manure from the field. In his 1900 *Annual Report*, the Park Engineer recommended that the manure be “spread on park lands to promote the growth of grass, which will tend to prevent the washing of the fields on slopes into gullies.”<sup>133</sup>

- |                  |           |   |
|------------------|-----------|---|
| Trenches Dug     | 1918      | During WWI, trenches were dug for trench warfare training exercises. The War Department requested that the trenches be limited to open areas in the park, since they feared damage to the forested areas. Extensive entrenchment systems were built on the north and south slopes of Snodgrass Hill. <sup>134</sup> |
| Bombing Practice | 1917-1918 | The army conducted practice bombing over Chickamauga Battlefield. <sup>135</sup>  |

***Small-Scale Features***

- |   |           |   |
|---|-----------|---|
| Tablets Placed                            | 1893      | The first bronze interpretative tablets were placed in the Park. <sup>136</sup>   |
| Fencing                                   | 1900-1901 | To enclose the Chickamauga portion of the Park, the engineer erected five miles of “Page woven” wire fencing mounted on cedar posts. <sup>137</sup>   |
| Historical tablets installed & maintained | 1900      | 97 historical tablets were placed in the Chickamauga section of the Park. <sup>138</sup> By that year, the Park Engineer reports that his office was maintaining 638 historical tablets. <sup>139</sup> |

---

<sup>133</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1899, 324 and 1900, 192.

<sup>134</sup> Paige & Greene, 187.

<sup>135</sup> Morris et al., 10.

<sup>136</sup> (Administrative History, 1983, Chapter 1, 4.)

<sup>137</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1900, 175, 188.

<sup>138</sup> CHCH-NMP Park Commission *Annual Report*, 1900, 189.

<sup>139</sup> *Annual Report* of the CHCH-NMP Park Engineer, 1900, 18.

• • • • •



**1933 – 1942**

*Land Use*

CCC Camps  
Established

Aug.10, 1933 Two, 200-person CCC camps were established at CHCH-NMP. The first camp, Camp Booker T. Washington, was located at Fort Oglethorpe and was occupied by African-American workers. At their peak, the camps employed over 800 workers in four camps located in the Chickamauga and Lookout Mountain units of the Park. ECW personnel based at park headquarters coordinated the work.<sup>140</sup>

Interpretive Program  
Revised

1933 NPS Chief Historian, Verne Chatelain, planned to inaugurate a large-scale interpretive plan for historical parks. At Chickamauga, he proposed stationing knowledgeable guides at selected greeting points and distributing pamphlets that would instruct visitors about the Park.<sup>141</sup>

CCC Camp  
Specifics

1934 By 1934 there were four Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) camps in CHCH-NMP. MP-1 (CCC company #1464), MP-2 (#3402) located on the Fort Oglethorpe Reservation adjacent to the Chickamauga Reservation; Camp MP-5 (#1280), located on Lookout Mountain, and Camp M-6, located on the west side of Lookout Mountain. Camps MP-1 and MP-2 were composed of African-American enrollees from the states of TN, GA, AL, MS, and SC. Camps MP-5 and MP-6 were composed of white enrollees. A large percentage of the enrollees were assigned to reduction of fire hazards that was considered an important ECW program. Enrollees were also assigned to the Forestry Branch in connection with pruning trees, to the Branch of Plans and Design in connection with

---

<sup>140</sup> Hanson and Blythe, p. 47; Paige and Greene, 117-118.

<sup>141</sup> Paige and Greene, 89.



Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

the tree planting programs; others were assigned to truck trail construction, erosion control, landscaping, etc.<sup>142</sup> By November 1939, all four CCC camps had been closed.<sup>143</sup>

Landscape architects Moved	1935	In February 1935, the Southeastern Field Office of the NPS' Branch of Plans and Design was moved from Chattanooga to Washington, DC. Among the staff that were moved were resident landscape architect Kenneth B. Simmons, associate landscape architect, Harry T. Thompson, and junior landscape architect, Donald L. Kline. The landscape foreman, Robert T. Frost was promoted to assistant landscape architect and was stationed at the park to represent the Branch of Plans and Design. <sup>144</sup>
Troop exercises	1936	During the year, troops from Fort Oglethorpe, from the Reserve officers and the National Guard utilized the Chickamauga battlefield for maneuvers and drills. <sup>145</sup>
Land Acquisition	1938	The NPS initiated a boundary survey of the Park and decided to pursue the expansion of the boundary to Chickamauga Creek on the east. Congress appropriated \$125,000 to acquire the land, however, President Franklin D. Roosevelt vetoed the bill because he believed that the land should be acquired through private donations of either land or money. <sup>146</sup>
Master Plan Progress	1939	By February 1939, nine sheets of the Master Plan for the Park had been printed. The Park's Junior Research Technician continued work on revising the base historical sheets for the battlefield. A planting plan traced from data prepared by the forester and historian (NMP-CHIC 2077) was

---

<sup>142</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Monthly Report*, November 1934, 2.

<sup>143</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Monthly Report*, November 1939, 1.

<sup>144</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Monthly Report*, February 1935, 1.

<sup>145</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Annual Report*, 1936, 1.

<sup>146</sup> Paige and Greene, 107-108.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

completed. The map showed woods and field restoration on the Chickamauga Battlefield.<sup>147</sup>

Master Plan Adopted	1939	In 1939, the first, six-year Master Plan for the Park was adopted. The plan envisioned a more faithful restoration of the battlefield that would include planting or clearing areas that were determined to not reflect conditions at the time of the battle.
Auto caravan tours Started	1941	In 1941, an amplification system was installed on a Ford coupe and put into operation at the Chickamauga Battlefield for leading large auto caravan tours over the battlefield. <sup>148</sup> This type of tour proved popular with tourists. <sup>149</sup>
Army use of Park	1942	“The 6 <sup>th</sup> Cavalry, formerly stationed at Fort Oglethorpe, has been transferred away from this station and replaced by the 3 <sup>rd</sup> Cavalry. The Chickamauga Park area is used by the 3 <sup>rd</sup> Cavalry for maneuvers. This use consists of extended order drills, tactical exercises, maneuvers, mounted drills involving horse troops, and parades. The use of the Park area by the 3 <sup>rd</sup> Cavalry for military purposes is only in such places and in such manner as is designated by the Superintendent so as to safeguard the physical conditions of the area as much as possible. The Superintendent and other park employees have assisted the Army personnel in the location of trails and certain areas designated for use by the Army.” In 1942, the NPS issued a special use permit to the Army for the construction of a 3,000-man camp on Chickamauga Park. It was built in Snodgrass Field. By June, the camp had been constructed. It was originally intended for use as an “alien enemy detention camp,” but was later designated for use as a Provost Marshall General’s Training Center. <sup>150</sup>

---

<sup>147</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, February 1939, 2.  
<sup>148</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, June 1941, 3.  
<sup>149</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, July 1941, 3.  
<sup>150</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, February 1942, 2, June 1942, 3.

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

Park Master Plan Adopted	1941	A second park Master Plan was adopted in 1941. <sup>151</sup>
World War II Use	1941-1945	During World War II, Chickamauga hosted a cavalry training camp, a Provost Marshal General’s School, and a Women’s Auxiliary Army Corps training center. <sup>152</sup>

***Circulation***

Roads/Trails Work	1930s	Several miles of road was graveled and oiled, some roads and trails were obliterated, and parts of Reed’s Bridge and LaFayette Roads were paved. <sup>153</sup>
Road Plans	1933	After the NPS took over, plans were made to build several new roads leading to “neglected spots of deep historic interest” in the Park and to install directional road signs throughout. <sup>154</sup>
Road Maintenance	1933	Alexander’s Bridge Road, Brotherton Road, Crest Road Extension, LaFayette Road, Forrest Road, Snodgrass Road, Viniard Road, and Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road were graded and repaired. Gravel was hauled and dumped on Baird Road and Mullis-Vittetoe Road. <sup>155</sup>
CCC Work	1933-1942	CCC crews maintained roads and trails and built fire trails. <sup>156</sup>
Road Paving	1933	A major effort to pave, improve, and transfer park approach roads began in 1933 using Public Works Administration (PWA) funds. The effort was supervised by the Department of Agriculture’s Bureau of Public Roads (BPR), which since 1928, was responsible for all major roads in the national parks system. The project included roadwork on

---

<sup>151</sup> Paige and Greene, 101.

<sup>152</sup> HRS, 1999, 45.

<sup>153</sup> Morris et al., 22.

<sup>154</sup> Paige and Greene, 90.

<sup>155</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, November 1933, 1.

<sup>156</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 47.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

McFarland Gap Road, Reed's Bridge Road, LaFayette Road, Alexander's Bridge Road, Battleline Road, and Ringgold Road, among others.<sup>157</sup>

Road Maintenance	1934	Alexander's Bridge Road, Brotherton Road, Crest Road, LaFayette Road, Forrest Road, Mullis-Vittetoe Road, Snodgrass Road, Viniard Road, Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road were graded and repaired. Ditches and shoulders were cleaned. <sup>158</sup>
Slope Stakes	1934	On November 30, 1934, the H. H. Wolfe Construction Company of St. Augustine, Florida, began work to improve the Alexander's Bridge Road under the direction of the Bureau of Public Roads. The BPR set the construction slope stakes from Station 35-/00 to Station 146-/00 and staked out the intersection of the Brotherton, Jay's Mill, Battleline, Viniard-Alexander and Forrest Roads. These intersections were all slope staked with the exception of the Battleline and Forrest Roads. <sup>159</sup>
Trail obliteration	1935-1936	During 1935 and 1936, ECW crews from CCC Camp MP-1 obliterated several trails at Chickamauga Park. The work included topsoiling, seeding and planting, and collecting various seeds from wild grasses and flowers. <sup>160</sup>
Reinforced concrete roads constructed	1935-1936	In 1935, under the supervision of the BPR and with PWA funds, H. E. Wolfe Construction Company of St. Augustine, Florida, began work on the construction of reinforced concrete roadways on Reed's Bridge, Mullis-McFarland, and LaFayette roads within the Park. <sup>161</sup> The work was completed in 1936. <sup>162</sup>

---

<sup>157</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 46.

<sup>158</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Monthly Report*, January 1934, 1.

<sup>159</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Monthly Reports*, November 1934, 5.

<sup>160</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Monthly Reports*, May 1935, 2; CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Annual Report*, 1936, 15

<sup>161</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Monthly Reports*, September 1935, 4.

<sup>162</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Annual Report*, 1936, 6.

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

Roads resurfaced	Nov. 1935	The CCC crews from Camps MP-1 and MP-2 recovered the major chert-paved roads with a fresh layer of chert gravel. <sup>163</sup>
Alexander's Bridge Roadwork	1936	In September 1936, the H. E. Wolfe Construction Company completed work on grading and surfacing the Alexander's Bridge Road. The work consisted of 2.73 miles of 20-foot wide and 2-inch deep bituminous surfacing on a compacted chert base, with five-foot wide shoulders and sandstone structures. <sup>164</sup>
Utility complex Access road built	Nov. 1935	The CCC crews from camps MP-1 and MP-2 completed construction of the access road leading from Dyer Road to the new utility group. <sup>165</sup>
Opening of truck & horse trails	1935	During the year, several truck access roads and horse trails were cleared and made passable. <sup>166</sup>
Paving Complete	1936	By 1936, BPR, using CCC labor, completed the reinforced concrete paving of Reed's Bridge Road, McFarland Gap Road, and LaFayette Road. <sup>167</sup>
Brotherton Road Work	1937	CCC Camp MP-1 was assigned to make improvements to a segment of Brotherton Road between Reed's Bridge Road and Jay's Mill Road. The work consisted of widening the shoulders and resurfacing the roadway with chert. <sup>168</sup>
Entrance drives Constructed	1940	In May 1941, construction was completed on entrance drives at the Dyer House and at the Lee H.

---

<sup>163</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Monthly Reports*, November 1935, 3.

<sup>164</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Annual Report*, 1936, 5.

<sup>165</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Monthly Reports*, November 1935, 3.

<sup>166</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Annual Report*, 1935, 3.

<sup>167</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 46.

<sup>168</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Monthly Report*, December 1937, 3.

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

Dyer House. These drives consisted of built up chert gravel with a bituminous surface treatment.<sup>169</sup>

SC Monument Road removed	1942	The road that led to the South Carolina Monument was obliterated in January 1942. <sup>170</sup>
-----------------------------	------	--

Horse trails Obliterated	1942	During February 1942, several areas of horse trails were obliterated by park maintenance staff. <sup>171</sup>
-----------------------------	------	--

***Topography***

CCC Work	1933-1942	CCC crews corrected erosion problems through grading and plantings. <sup>172</sup>
----------	-----------	--

***Vegetation***

NPS Plans	1933	The NPS made plans to “beautify the landscape through planting of wildflowers at places like Snodgrass Hill and Wilder Tower.” <sup>173</sup>
-----------	------	---

CCC Work	1933-1942	CCC crews cleared underbrush and planted trees and shrubbery. <sup>174</sup>
----------	-----------	--

Planting	1933-1942	CCC involved in extensive landscaping work, including the banking of slopes, soil preparation, fertilization, seeding and sowing grass and planting native trees, shrubs and vines. One specific project in 1935 involved the installation of “background planting” around what was called the Ranger’s Short Tour of Chickamauga Park. This included the planting of 65,000 trees and shrubs and an additional 23,000 more filler plants (very low profile plants between 6 and 12 inches high). The NPS Branch of Plans and Design directed the design. <sup>175</sup>
----------	-----------	--

---

<sup>169</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, May 1940, 2.  
<sup>170</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, January 1942, 2.  
<sup>171</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, February 1942, 1.  
<sup>172</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 47.  
<sup>173</sup> Paige and Greene, 90.  
<sup>174</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 47.  
<sup>175</sup> Morris et al., 22.

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

Underbrush Removal & Planting	1933	The CCC Camps MP-1 and MP-2 removed fire hazards from 322 acres of forest and removed dead trees and stumps along road sides. Tree planting also progressed. <sup>176</sup>
Underbrush Removal	1934	In January 1934, general cleanup work was confined to the section of Chickamauga Park west of Snodgrass Hill and consisted in opening up fire trails, taking out dead timber and pruning dead limbs along the trails worked over. <sup>177</sup>
Mowing	1934	Fields were mown and the grass was cut with lawnmowers in historical points visited by tourists and other sightseers. <sup>178</sup>
CCC Plantings	Jan.-Mar. 1935	During the month of January 1934, CCC crews planted 5,008 large balled and burlaped trees within Chickamauga Park. Bids were also sent out for the purchase of 8,500 various sized shrubs to be used as filler in the planting program. <sup>179</sup> By the end of March 1935, the Park had completed its “Fourth Period Planting Program.” During that month, CCC crews planted a total of 36,275 plants. The total plantings for the Fourth Period Planting Program were reported as approximately 86,000 plants.
Tree removal	1935	In August 1935, the Park’s forester, Ralph R. Rubado, reported that he had been working with the local landscape technician on marking trees to be removed in connection with the widening of the roads in the Chickamauga Park. <sup>180</sup>
Tree removal	1935	CCC crews removed a large number of trees from around Wilder Tower. <sup>181</sup>
Landscape work	1935	ECW forces from Camps MP-1 and MP-2 planted a total of 3,243 dogwood trees. “Because of criticism

---

<sup>176</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, December 1933, 2.

<sup>177</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, January 1934, 3.

<sup>178</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, October 1934, 1.

<sup>179</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, January 1935, 1.

<sup>180</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Chief Forester’s Monthly Report*, August 1935, 1.

<sup>181</sup> Paige and Greene, 119.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
*Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

of last year’s planting program a number of trees planted around Wilder Tower were relocated elsewhere.” Crews also pruned trees along roads and took down dead and unsightly trees within view of roads in Chickamauga Park.<sup>182</sup>

Plantings	1936	By the end of 1936, the Park Superintendent reported that, “under the supervision of the [NPS] Branch of Plans and Design many thousands of trees, shrubs, vines and flowering varieties have been planted in the park.” The majority of this work was done by the forces of CCC Camp MP-1 in Chickamauga Park. During two months in 1936, an itinerant crew of forestry workers completed significant cabling, bracing and filling of cavities on trees within the park. <sup>183</sup>
Landscaping	1937	CCC crews planted 92 boxwoods around the Administration Building, and 30 trees at the north entrance of Chickamauga Battlefield and at the Administration Building. In April 1937, trees were planted at the north entrance to the Chickamauga battlefield. <sup>184</sup>
Grass planted	1937	The superintendent reported that “in an effort to establish a good grass cover along some of these roads the top soil which is so inferior that it can not support growth, is being taken out and replaced with a better grade of top soil and Bermuda sod” planted. <sup>185</sup>
Landscaping at Utility group	1937	Camp MP-1 was responsible for seeding and sodding the area that surrounded the new utility group off Dyer Road. This included planting of Bermuda grass. Similar plantings were completed on the road shoulders of McFarland Gap Road and in the area around the north entrance of the Chickamauga Park. <sup>186</sup>

---

<sup>182</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, November 1935, 4.

<sup>183</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Annual Report*, 1936, 14.

<sup>184</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, April 1937, 1.

<sup>185</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, August 1937, 4.

<sup>186</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, July 1937, 3.

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

Dead trees removed	1937	Crews from Camp MP-1 worked on taking down dead trees in the woodlands within the Park. <sup>187</sup>
Trees planted	1937	The planting program for CCC Camp MP-1 included the planting of dogwood and large trees. <sup>188</sup>
Historic fields Mowed	1938	The NPS continued to mow fields within the Park. For the first time in his reports, the superintendent stipulated that “only fields which existed at the time of the battle were mowed.” <sup>189</sup>
Insect infestation	1938	The Park’s annual insect report found that there was a slight infestation of golden oak scale, obscure scale, and sourfy scale attacking oak, elm and hickory trees that caused slight damage. 164 dying trees were removed and burned. <sup>190</sup>
Eradication of Exotics	1942	In February 1942, CCC Camp NP-4 spent 248 man-days eradicating poisonous weeds and exotic plants within the park. <sup>191</sup>

***Buildings and Structures***

CCC Work	1933-1942	CCC crews provided maintenance for park buildings. They also renovated the ranger quarters and Superintendent’s Residence. <sup>192</sup>
Administration Building Erected	1935-1936	In 1936, using PWA funds and CCC labor, the NPS completed construction of a new Administration Building at the north end of the Park. The building incorporated office space for the Superintendent, his administrative staff, museum and historical

---

<sup>187</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, August 1937, 3.  
<sup>188</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, November 1937, 4.  
<sup>189</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, June 1938, 4.  
<sup>190</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, October 1938, 5.  
<sup>191</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, February 1942, 2.  
<sup>192</sup> Hanson and Blythe, p. 47.

• • • • •

• • • • •

personnel, a library, and museum exhibits.  
 Constructed of local Briar Hill stone with a slate roof and interior woodwork of cypress and pine, the Ray M. Lee Company of Atlanta built the structure at a cost of \$53,939.92.<sup>193</sup>

Utility group Constructed	1936	Using PWA funds, the L.A. Warlick Contracting Company, Inc. built a group of utility buildings north of Dyer Road. Construction costs totaled \$24,674.05. <sup>194</sup>
Old Utility Buildings Removed	1937-1938	CCC crews demolished the brick stable and several other buildings that were part of the old utility. <sup>195</sup>
Supply Storage Bldg. Completed	1937	CCC crews completed the construction of a new supply storage building at the utility group. <sup>196</sup>
Viniard House Demolished	1938	Viniard House demolished. <sup>197</sup>
Utility Buildings Erected	1939	By March 1939, construction on units C and D of the Utility Group complex was 95% complete. <sup>198</sup>

***Small-scale Features***

CCC Work	1933-1942	CCC crews built picnic facilities. <sup>199</sup>
Guardrail Constructed	1935	In conjunction with seal coating and sloping the shoulders along Alexander’s Bridge Road, “rustic guard rail” was constructed along the roadway. <sup>200</sup>

---

<sup>193</sup> Hanson and Blythe, p. 47; Morris et.al., p. 23, Paige and Greene, 99.  
<sup>194</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Annual Report*, 1936, 8.  
<sup>195</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, December 1937, 3.  
<sup>196</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, December 1937, 3.  
<sup>197</sup> Morris et al., 22.  
<sup>198</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, February 1939, 3.  
<sup>199</sup> Hanson and Blythe, 47.  
<sup>200</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, September 1935, 4.

• • • • •



Scrap metal Collected	1942	A scrap metal drive conducted at the Park collected all loose metal in the Park, including approximately 8,000 surplus cast iron shells, the metal shingle roof of the Kelly House (replaced with asphalt shingles), several broken cast iron historical tablets, and selected tablets that were no longer in use or part of the Park’s interpretive program. A total of 205.8 tons of scrap metal was collected and sold to the highest bidder. A proposal to salvage metal from the monuments was shot down by the public and the park’s superintendent who stated that “several of the monuments are beautiful pieces of art by world famous sculptors.” <sup>201</sup>
--------------------------	------	--

**1943 - Present**

*Land Use*

Third Cavalry Established	1942	Third Cavalry established its headquarters at Fort Oglethorpe at the north end of the Chickamauga Battlefield. They continued to use the Park for drills and exercises. <sup>202</sup>
------------------------------	------	--

Hay Harvested	1942	Hay was harvested and sold in the Park for the first time as an alternative to mowing all of the open areas in the battlefield. Hay cultivation has continued. In 1997, over 400 acres of park land were leased for hay production. <sup>203</sup>
---------------	------	--

Visitation drop	1943	The Park Superintendent reported in 1943 that “since nation-wide gasoline rationing our total visitation at Chickamauga and Chattanooga has been running about 50% less than the corresponding period a year ago. Our civilian visitation is only
-----------------	------	---

---

<sup>201</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Report*, September 1942, 2-3

<sup>202</sup> Morris et al., 23.

<sup>203</sup> Morris et al., 24.



Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

about one-third of what it was before nation-wide gasoline rationing.”<sup>204</sup>

WAAC Training  
Center Established 1943

A Women’s Army Auxiliary Corps (WAAC) Training Center opened on parklands in 1943. It was the focus of most military activity in the area until it was closed in 1945.<sup>205</sup> By February 1943, the camp had not yet reached its full quota of 9,704 enrollees. That year, the superintendent of the Park wrote that: “We feel that as a result of the establishment of the training center here...our park is now receiving and for many years will receive much publicity. No doubt after the war is over many of the veteran WAACs will want to come back to the park and bring their relatives and friends with them.” By March 1943, there were approximately 10,000 WAAC enrollees at the training center with 1,530 women arriving and leaving weekly.<sup>206</sup>

Park tenant &  
employee died 1943

On December 17, 1943, Mark Thrash, also known as “Uncle Mark,” a former park employee and a tenant who lived on the Chickamauga Battlefield park, and the oldest living American, died at the reported aged of 122. Born into slavery in Louisa County, Virginia and later sent to Merriweather County, Georgia, Thrash was employed by the Park as a laborer, carriage driver, and animal caretaker between 1892 and 1922. Between 1890 and 1945, he lived in a two-room, log house on the Chickamauga Battlefield. Thrash gained considerable celebrity in the 1930s as the oldest person in the nation and appeared on several radio and television programs. Reportedly, each year thousands of tourists visited his cabin in the Park.<sup>207</sup>

---

<sup>204</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Reports*, 1943, 1.

<sup>205</sup> Morris et al., 23.

<sup>206</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Reports*, February 1943, 1 and March 1943, 1.

<sup>207</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Reports*, December 1943, 1 and March 1943, 1.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

WAAC camp to close	1945	The WAAC training camp was slated to close April 1, 1945. The superintendent reported that “Full use will be made of the facilities here by other branches of the army after the WAACs leave. A War Department spokesman said that plans are already in the making for an important installation, but declined to reveal its nature. The WAAC occupation and use of a part of Chickamauga Park during the past two years has caused less material damage to the park than any of the other military uses permitted on the park since training activities for the present war began, although the WAAC population has always been much larger than any of the other military units using the park.” Between December 1942, when the WAAC camp was activated, and December 1944, over 45,600 women were trained at the camp. Both President Roosevelt and General George C. Marshall made their first visit to a WAAC facility at the Chickamauga camp. Other prominent visitors included a former ambassador to Japan, a group of 16 generals, Mary Churchill (Winston Churchill’s daughter), Bing Crosby, Al Jolson, Walter Pidgeon, and John Payne. <sup>208</sup>
NPS Officials Tour Park	1946	NPS officials from Washington, DC inspected the Park in 1946 and made recommendations for an expanded interpretive program that included installation of trailside exhibits at Snodgrass Hill, Chickamauga Creek, and several other points. <sup>209</sup>
Fort Oglethorpe Closed	1947	Fort Oglethorpe closed and military activity at the Park ended. Despite the NPS’ interest in acquiring all of the Ft. Oglethorpe property, the War Assets Administration (WAA) decided to give the Park only a tract of about 100 acres, north of Reed’s Bridge Road at the north end of the Park. The tract contained three buildings that together contained five sets of quarters. The WAA sold the remainder

---

<sup>208</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Reports*, December 1944, 1-2.

<sup>209</sup> Morris et al., 24.

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

of the fort property to private interests, who built houses on the land.<sup>210</sup>

Agricultural use of park fields	1949	An Agricultural permit was issued to Dr. Martin who had the entire field acreage at Chickamauga and Chattanooga leased for agricultural use. Martin cultivated grain in the fields scattered around the Park. <sup>211</sup>
Interpretive Prospectus Revised	1962	A new interpretive prospectus for the Park was completed in 1962. It called for a revised self-guided tour to be developed. <sup>212</sup>
Master Plan	1964	The 1964 Master Plan for the Park called for a highway to be built to bypass the Park along its western boundary. Seventeen monuments were moved in anticipation of highway construction. In addition, part of a road, a parking area, and a trail at Glenn Hill near Wilder Tower were removed to make way for the new highway. <sup>213</sup>
Living History Initiated	1970s	Living history demonstrations were initiated during the 1970s. <sup>214</sup>
Superintendent's Statement	1976	Superintendent Deskin filing his "Statement for Management" for the Park in 1976, stated that: "Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park is subjected to intense recreational pressures leading to crowding and non-conforming uses which are often in direct conflict with the original purpose of the park. It is bisected by a major U.S. Highway that is the main thoroughfare through the western portion of Georgia when traveling north to south. The major single unit of the park (Chickamauga Battlefield) is constantly forced with

---

<sup>210</sup> Paige and Greene, 109-110; Morris et al., 23.

<sup>211</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Monthly Reports*, January 1949, 2.

<sup>212</sup> Morris et al., 24.

<sup>213</sup> Morris et al., 24; Paige and Greene, 116.

<sup>214</sup> Morris et al., 24.

• • • • •



uses incompatible with the historical theme of the area.<sup>215</sup>

**Vegetation**

Winfrey & Dyer Fields maintained	1943	Grubbing of sprouts and bushes was completed in the Winfrey Field along with grubbing and conditioning of the Dyer Field in preparation for mowing. <sup>216</sup>
Mowing	1943	Fields were prepared for seasonal mowing by having the rocks, tree limbs, sprouts, etc. removed from the surface of fields and the fields smoothed where necessary. <sup>217</sup> In June 1943, the Park Superintendent reported that: “in order to properly maintain these fields and keep them from growing up in sprouts and briars at least one mowing per season is necessary. The general appearance of the park is also much improved by regular mowing the fields and roadsides.” <sup>218</sup>
Insect infestation	1945	In 1945, the Superintendent reported that the Park was monitoring the elm trees at the Chickamauga battlefield because they were thought to be in the first stages of phloem necrosis. Arrangements were made to feed the affected trees. <sup>219</sup>
Tree removal	1947	In December 1947, plantings were arranged for the newly constructed Atlanta Campaign Markers. Some of the trees were to be taken from the open

---

<sup>215</sup> Paige and Greene, 105.

<sup>216</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Reports*, February-March 1943, 2.

<sup>217</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Reports*, April 1943, 3.

<sup>218</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Reports*, June 1943, 1.

<sup>219</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Reports*, August 1945, 3.



• • • • •

field areas of Chickamauga Park, while most of the stock would be procured from nurseries.<sup>220</sup>

Selective Tree Trimming Plan	1947	The NPS developed a plan for trimming trees and foliage in order to improve the vistas in the Park. The plan was prepared in accordance with the recommendations of regional NPS personnel. <sup>221</sup>
------------------------------	------	--

Honeysuckle eradication	1949	In 1949, the Park Superintendent reported that the Park had purchased a chemical agent (2.4-D) used to eradicate honeysuckle vines in sections of Chickamauga Park. <sup>222</sup>
-------------------------	------	--

***Buildings and Structures***

Headwalls & Culverts repaired	1943	Needed repairs were made to all the stone headwalls of culverts along park roads and drainage structures were cleaned out wherever necessary. <sup>223</sup>
-------------------------------	------	--

Snodgrass Tower slated for removal	1947	Snodgrass Tower, the 70-ft. steel observation tower on the Chickamauga Battlefield, was slated to be removed because of deterioration. For several years the tower served as a fire lookout. This was the last of the five original observation towers erected by the War Department in 1893 at a cost of \$5,000 each. The towers were erected at vantage points for observation of the battlefields and all bore historic names. Two were located along the crest of Missionary Ridge and three on Chickamauga Park. One of the Chickamauga Park towers was removed in 1925 and another in 1932. <sup>224</sup>
------------------------------------	------	---

---

<sup>220</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Monthly Reports*, December 1947, 1.

<sup>221</sup> Paige and Greene, 102.

<sup>222</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Monthly Reports*, 1949.

<sup>223</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Monthly Reports*, March 1943, 2.

<sup>224</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent's Monthly Reports*, February 1947, 2.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

Museum Wing Built	1954	A museum wing addition was built at the Administration Building. The John Martin Company of Chattanooga was the contactor on the addition. <sup>225</sup>
Buildings Removed	1958	The Park demolished the Snodgrass and Kelly barns, the Vittetoe house, the Dyer House, and one former blacksmith shop. <sup>226</sup>
Building Maintenance	1961	Repairs were made to the Kelly and Brotherton houses, and parking areas at both were expanded. <sup>227</sup>
Tea Room Removed	1962	The tearoom (later known as the “Hitching Post”) was taken down and its lumber was used to build the caretaker’s house at Craven House reservation. <sup>228</sup>
Administration Building Addition	1990	An addition to the 1936 Administration Building completed. <sup>229</sup>

***Circulation***

LaFayette Road shoulders Resurfaced	1943	Chert was hauled and spread on the shoulders of the LaFayette Road, mostly along the portion of the road inside the Park. <sup>230</sup>
Glenn-Kelly Road Resurfaced	1944	The bituminous surface of the Glenn-Kelly Road was patched where needed with RC-5 asphalt and pea gravel. <sup>231</sup>

---

<sup>225</sup> Morris et al., p. 12; Paige and Greene, 102.

<sup>226</sup> Ogden, *Comments*

<sup>227</sup> Paige and Greene, 103.

<sup>228</sup> Morris et al., 12.

<sup>229</sup> Morris et al., 12.

<sup>230</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Reports*, February 1943, 2.

<sup>231</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Reports*, September 1944, 3.

• • • • •

*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

Landscaping of Roads proposed	1945	The Bureau of Public Roads revised the plans for Project 8A2, Glass Mill and other Roads at Chickamauga to include landscaping. <sup>232</sup>
Interregional highway Planned	1947	Highway Engineer F.W. Cron of the Public Roads Administration, Gatlinburg, TN, visited the park to discuss road matters with the Superintendent. The main topic of discussion was a proposed “interregional highway” from Chattanooga to Atlanta that would use LaFayette Road as its route. The Park Superintendent reported that “if this is true it will undoubtedly effect what we may do to that road.” <sup>233</sup>
Roads studied	1949	Engineer Cron of the Public Roads Administration studied the road system at Chickamauga Park with respect to their historical importance and their use with a view to making recommendation for elimination of certain roads. <sup>234</sup>
Road painting	1949	In 1949 a new self-guided tour was introduced in the Park with yellow painted markers on the blacktop and concrete paved roads. <sup>235</sup>
Parking area expanded	1955	The parking area at the Administration Building was enlarged in 1955. <sup>236</sup>
Snodgrass Hill Footpath	1960s	A footpath built at the top of Snodgrass Hill to aid visitors. Trailside exhibit erected at Wilder Tower. <sup>237</sup>
Paving of Tour Road	1966	The established tour road was repaved. <sup>238</sup>

---

<sup>232</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Reports*, December 1945, 2.

<sup>233</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Reports*, October 1947, 1.

<sup>234</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Reports*, January 1949, 1.

<sup>235</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Reports*, 1949.

<sup>236</sup> Paige and Greene, 103.

<sup>237</sup> Paige and Greene, 103.

<sup>238</sup> Paige and Greene, 104.

• • • • •

Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report

• • • • •

Trails Improved	1967	The Park employed local Neighborhood Youth Corps workers from Chattanooga to make trail improvements in the Park. <sup>239</sup>
Hiking Trails Added	1970s	Hiking trails added. <sup>240</sup>
Transportation Plan	1975	The Park's General Management Plan (GMP) initiated a transportation study to look at how to address issues such as improving the interpretive experience of the visitor and to determine how to divert non-park traffic outside of the Park. <sup>241</sup>
Bicycle Paths & Trail Signs Installed	1979-1980	New trail signs and bicycle paths were installed. <sup>242</sup>
Alexander's Bridge Road Improved	1980s	Work done by the Federal Highway Administration, included re-grading and widened shoulders. <sup>243</sup>
Brotherton Road Work	1982	Road improvement project included the removal of War Department-era stone-paved gutters. <sup>244</sup>
Road Improvements	1990s	Projects on a number of roads resulted in resurfacing and the filling in of the War-Department era, stone-paved gutters. The work has cause problems with drainage in these areas. <sup>245</sup>
Road Plans	1994	1994 Road Plan called for 26 new pull-offs through the Chickamauga Battlefield unit. <sup>246</sup>

---

<sup>239</sup> Paige and Greene, 104.

<sup>240</sup> Morris et al., 12.

<sup>241</sup> Paige and Greene, 104-105.

<sup>242</sup> Paige and Greene, 117.

<sup>243</sup> Morris et al., 24.

<sup>244</sup> Morris et al., 24.

<sup>245</sup> Morris et al., 24.

<sup>246</sup> Morris et al., 24.

• • • • •



**Views**

Vistas creation studied	1947	In 1947, the Park Superintendent reported that “As a result of the Regional Landscape Architect Hanson’s inspection in November of last year and in accordance [with] his recommendations and the approval of the Regional Director a program of vistas cuttings both for the Chickamauga Battlefield and Missionary Ridge is being worked on and proposals will soon be prepared for inclusion in the Project Construction Program (PCP).” <sup>247</sup>
Vistas Cleared	1967	The park employed local Neighborhood Youth Corps workers from Chattanooga to clear vistas throughout the park. <sup>248</sup>

**Small-Scale Features**

Scrap metal Salvaged	1943	In 1943, scrap metal was salvaged from the Park. As an initial step a survey and estimate of the amount of non-ferrous metal in the statues, historical cannon, and other mementos in all areas was completed. The Army also salvaged the inactive cast iron water pipe in Chickamauga Park. <sup>249</sup>
Tour signs installed	1947	New tour signs of a more permanent type were erected to mark the self-guided short tour within the Chickamauga Battlefield. <sup>250</sup>

---

<sup>247</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Reports*, February 1947, 2.

<sup>248</sup> Paige and Greene, 104.

<sup>249</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Reports*, January 1943, 1.

<sup>250</sup> CHCH-NMP, *Superintendent’s Monthly Reports*, January 1947, 2.



*Chickamauga Battlefield • Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park  
Cultural Landscape Report*

• • • • •

Monuments Relocated	1966	Eighteen monuments relocated in anticipation of road construction along the western edge of the Park. Moved back to original positions in 2001. <sup>251</sup>
Fence Built	1974	A split-rail fence erected around three historic houses in the Park. <sup>252</sup>
Monuments Replaced	2001	Between October and November, the eighteen monuments that were moved for road construction in 1966 were moved back to their original locations. <sup>253</sup>

---

<sup>251</sup> James H. Ogden, NPS Historian, CHCH-NMP, Interview January 2003.

<sup>252</sup> Morris et al., 24

<sup>253</sup> James H. Ogden, NPS Historian, CHCH-NMP, Interview January 2003.

• • • • •

## APPENDIX B

### Field Acreage

<b>Field Name</b>	<b>Acreage</b>
McDonald Field	27 acres
Snodgrass Field	41 acres
Poe Field	15 acres
Kelly Field	37 acres
Brock Field	9.5 acres
Winfrey Field	15 acres
Brotherton Field	22 acres
Dyer Field	150 acres
Wilder Field East	56 acres
Wilder Field West	9 acres
Glenn Field	11 acres
Viniard Field East	11 acres
Viniard Field West	16 acres
Dalton Field	22 acres
Hunt Fields	28 acres
Cemetery Field	8 acres
Thedford Field	12.5 acres



## APPENDIX C

### *Native Warm-season Grasses for Georgia, Alabama, and South Carolina*

